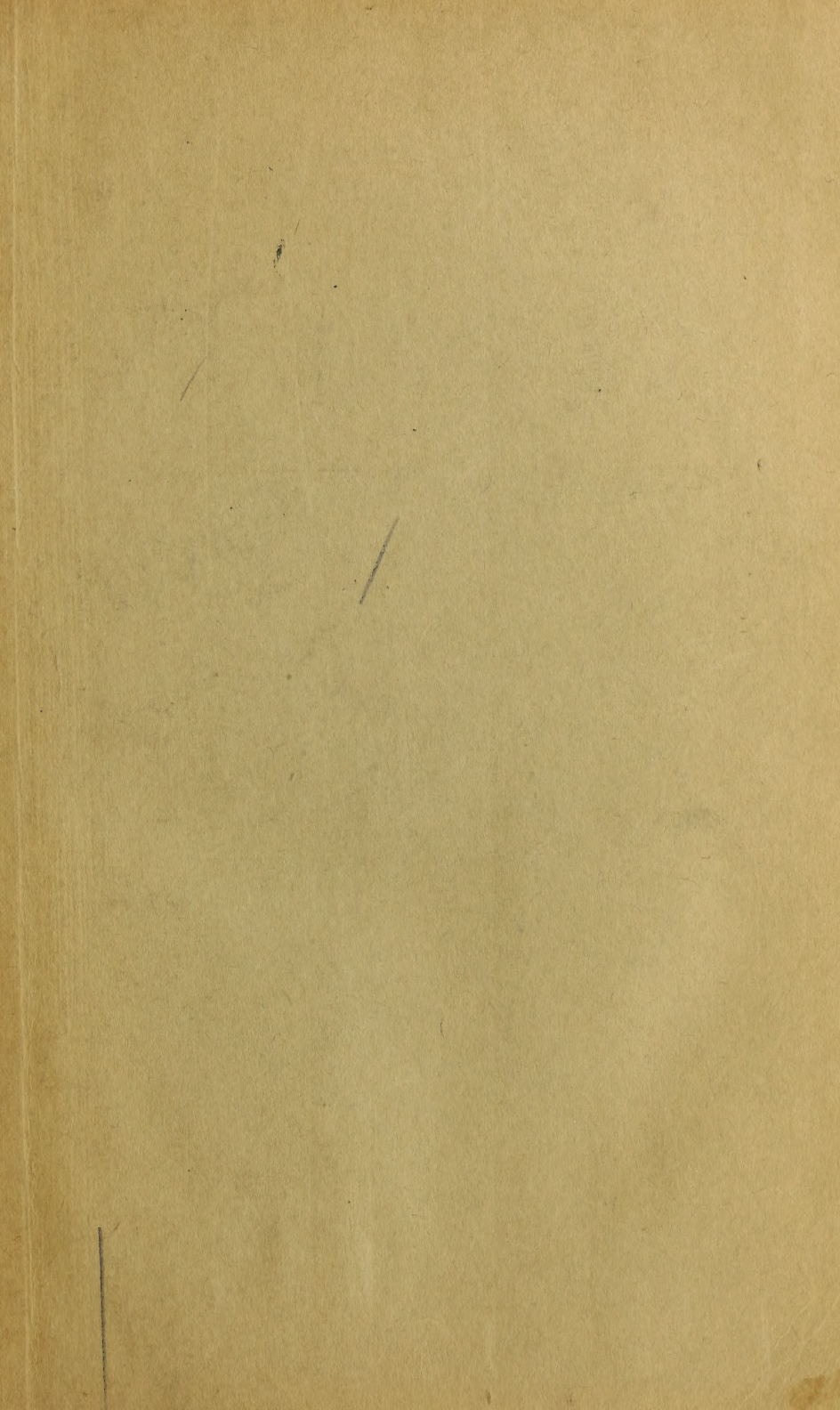


★
No. 4433.188







Chas S. Hall

*Boston
Public Library.*

HALL ANCESTRY

A SERIES OF

SKETCHES OF THE LINEAL ANCESTORS

OF THE CHILDREN OF

SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS HALL

AND HIS WIFE

EMELINE BULKELEY

OF BINGHAMTON, N. Y.

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF NEARLY ONE HUNDRED OF THE EARLY
PURITAN FAMILIES OF NEW ENGLAND

ALSO TABLES SHOWING

THE ROYAL DESCENTS OF MARY LYMAN

AND SARAH CHAUNCY

AND OF THEIR DESCENDANTS

BY

CHARLES S. HALL

G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

NEW YORK

27 WEST TWENTY-THIRD STREET

LONDON

24 BEDFORD STREET, STRAND

The Knickerbocker Press

1896


Charles S. Hall,

Feb. 1, 1897.

The Knickerbocker Press, New York

RECEIVED
FEB 1 1897
NEW YORK

TO MY BROTHER
THEODORE PARSONS HALL



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

PREFACE.

THE following Sketches were prepared for the purpose of bringing together and putting in convenient form for the use of the writer's family, the names, and facts as to the personal history, of their lineal ancestors, which are now only to be found scattered here and there through numerous books, pamphlets, manuscripts and records, many of them difficult of access. Of the 254 ancestors of the seven generations from the writer up to and including that of the Puritan immigration to New England, it has been possible to give some account of each of the 30 grandparents in the first four generations ; of 30 of the 32 in the fifth ; of 54 of the 64 in the sixth ; and of 72 of the 128 in the seventh, that is, of all but 68 of the 254. In addition, the names have been ascertained and some account given of 168 ancestors belonging to the generations preceding that of the Puritan immigration, making a total of 354 whose names appear in these Sketches. This is exclusive of those mentioned in the tables of royal descents, who number about 400, making the whole number of known ancestors between seven and eight hundred. In collecting facts care has been taken to admit nothing except from responsible sources, but it has been

impracticable to verify every fact, and in some cases the errors of others may have been repeated here. Considerable new material has also been gotten together. Many facts and incidents have been recorded solely on account of their interest to the family, for which no apology should be needed as the book is intended principally for the family's use and information. The pedigrees of two progenitors in the female lines, one representing the paternal and the other the maternal side, have been successfully traced to a very early date, and tables have been prepared showing their descent through many illustrious houses in England and on the Continent. Tables are also given showing the descent from each ancestor mentioned in the Sketches. The plan of this book is the reverse of that usually adopted in genealogical works, in that, instead of tracing all the descendants of a given ancestor, it traces all the ancestors of a given descendant. This presents the subject from a different point of view, and makes more apparent the infinite number of lines which concentrate in each person, and the endless variety of bloods which each has in his veins, and corrects in a measure the current conceit that any man is descended from a single line.

The genealogical facts contained in these Sketches have been taken principally from Theodore P. Hall's *Genealogical Notes on the Hall Family*, and his *Family Records*; Judge Nathan K. Hall's *Notes on the Halls*; Rev. David B. Hall's *Halls of New England*; Davis's *History of Wallingford*; Chan-

cellor Walworth's *Genealogy of the Hyde Family*; Chapman's *Genealogy of the Bulkeley Family*; Horace E. Mather's *Genealogy of the Mather Family*; Professor and Mrs. Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury's *Genealogies of the Griswold, Wolcott, Lee, and DeWolf Families*; Darling's *Chauncy Memorial*; Mather's *Magnalia*; Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*; Hinman's *Early Settlers of New England*; Barber's *Historical Collections*; Munsell's *American Ancestry*; Hough's *History of Lewis County*; Hildreth's *Early Settlers of Ohio*, and the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.

C. S. H.

BINGHAMTON, December 1, 1896.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introductory Notes	I
Sketches of Lineal Ancestors : First Generation . .	15
" " " Second " . .	17
" " " Third " . .	17
" " " Fourth " . .	17
" " " Fifth " . .	18
" " " Sixth " . .	19
" " " Seventh " . .	21
" " " Eighth " . .	22
" " " Ninth " . .	24
" " " Tenth " . .	30
" " " Eleventh " . .	31
" " " Twelfth " . .	32
" " " Thirteenth Generation .	33
" " " Fourteenth " .	36
" " " Fifteenth " .	42
" " " Sixteenth " .	50
" " " Seventeenth " .	78
" " " Eighteenth " .	180
" " " Nineteenth " .	229
" " " Twentieth " .	255
" " " Twenty-first " .	299
" " " Twenty-second " .	376
" " " Twenty-third " .	401
" " " Twenty-fourth " .	411
Royal Descents of Mary Lyman and Sarah Chauncy .	441
Pedigree I. Descent of Mary Lyman from the Saxon Kings	444
" II. Descent of Mary Lyman from the Scot- tish Kings	451
" III. Descent of Mary Lyman from Hugh Capet	454

	PAGE
Pedigree IV. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from the Carlovingian Kings through Joan Bigod and William Chauncy . . .	455
“ V. Same Descent through the Earls of Hert- ford, the Scropes, Wyndhams, Lut- trells, Spekes, and Stills . . .	462
“ VI. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from the Capetian Kings through Edward III., the Berkeleys, Spekes, and Stills . .	465
“ VII. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from Hugh Capet through the Counts of Hainault	469
“ VIII. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from Charle- magne through the Counts of Flanders	471
“ IX. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from Edward I. through the Mowbrays, Howards, Wyndhams, Spekes, and Stills . . .	473
“ X. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from William the Conqueror through Edward III. .	474
“ XI. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from William the Conqueror through the Warrens, Bigods, and Chauncys . . .	475
“ XII. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from the Kings of Sweden and the Dukes of Normandy through Edward III. . .	477
“ XIII. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from the Scottish Kings . . .	478
“ XIV. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from the Kings of Ireland . . .	479
“ XV. Descent of Sarah Chauncy from the Saxon Kings through Edward III .	480
“ XVI. Descent of Sarah Chauncy, from the Earls of Northumberland . . .	482
Chronological Table of Royal Personages through whom Descent is Traced . . .	487
Descents from Ancestral Families : Father's Side . .	489
“ “ “ “ Mother's Side . .	493
General Index . . .	499

SKETCHES OF THE LINEAL ANCESTORS

OF THE CHILDREN OF

SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS HALL

AND HIS WIFE,

EMELINE BULKELEY,

OF BINGHAMTON, NEW YORK.

INTRODUCTORY NOTES.

SIR WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, in treating of Consanguinity, says : “ It is at the first view astonishing to consider the number of lineal ancestors which every man has within no very great number of degrees ; and so many different bloods is a man said to contain in his veins as he hath lineal ancestors. Of these he hath two in the first ascending degree, his own parents ; he hath four in the second, the parents of his father and the parents of his mother ; he has eight in the third, the parents of his two grandfathers and two grandmothers ; and by the same rule of progression, he hath a hundred and twenty-eight in the seventh ; a thousand and

twenty-four in the tenth ; and at the twentieth degree, or the distance of twenty generations, every man hath above a million of ancestors, as common arithmetic will demonstrate."

As from the earliest ancestor mentioned in these Sketches, who lived in the eleventh century, to the generation of the writer is twenty-three degrees, by the same rule of progression the number of his ancestors in the generation of this earliest ancestor would be 8,388,608. This number is so surprisingly large that it will hardly be expected that even a brief sketch should be given of them all, very worthy people though they doubtless were. But there would seem to be some fallacy in Blackstone's calculation, for to continue the progression only five degrees further, going back only about one thousand years, and the number of ancestors which each man would have would be nearly double the entire population of the world. His error lies in the fact that when relatives intermarry, there is only a partial duplication of ancestors, for the reason that relatives have in part the same ancestors ; first cousins, for instance, having half the same ; second cousins a quarter, and so on, the operation of which in the remote past is, that instead of one's ancestors continuing to double with each successive generation, they gradually diminish until narrowed down to the original pair.

The lineal ancestors of our family who came to America were English Puritans, and all but two were of English birth. Four fifths of them came

over between 1630 and 1640, the period of the great Puritan exodus from England, and none probably later than 1660, so that nearly every branch of the family has been American for more than two hundred and fifty years.

The Puritan immigration began on a scale such as England had never before witnessed. The two hundred who sailed for Salem in 1630 were soon followed by Governor Winthrop with eight hundred men; and seven hundred more followed them before the end of the year. During the ten years the immigration continued, not less than twenty-one thousand persons sought in the wilds of America the religious liberty they were not permitted to enjoy at home. This immigration was of pure English, and of the best of English blood. For high moral and intellectual qualities, for learning, wealth, high social position, and personal worth, it is without a parallel. The number of educated men among them was remarkable, there being at least one Cambridge or Oxford graduate for every two hundred and fifty persons.

Green, in his *History of the English People*, describing this Puritan Exodus, says: "These emigrants were not like the earlier colonists of the South, 'broken men,' adventurers, bankrupts, criminals; or simply poor men and artisans, like the Pilgrim Fathers of the *Mayflower*. They were in great part of the professional and middle classes; some of them men of large landed estates; some zealous clergymen like Cotton, Hooker and Roger

Williams ; some shrewd London lawyers or young scholars from Oxford. The bulk were God-fearing farmers from Lincolnshire and the eastern counties. They desired in fact 'only the best' as sharers in their enterprise, men driven forth from their fatherland not by earthly want, or by the greed of gold, or by the lust of adventure, but by the fear of God and the zeal for a Godly worship."

That our early ancestors in this country had a part, and some of them a very conspicuous part, in this grand movement in the interest of religious liberty, is something their descendants cannot fail to regard with increasing pride as they come to more fully understand its beneficent and far-reaching results.

Our Puritan forefathers brought with them from England all an Englishman's profound respect for social rank and distinctions, and they were as great sticklers for precedence and as tenacious of their social rights as any courtier at St. James. This sentiment suffered little diminution until years after the Revolutionary War, and manifested itself in many curious ways. At Yale up to 1768 and at Harvard up to 1773, the names of the students were arranged on the college catalogue, not alphabetically as is now the custom, but according to the supposed social standing of the student. In nothing, however, was the regard for wealth and position more fully shown than in designating the seat in which each person should sit during public worship. Pews in different parts of the house

enjoyed very different degrees of dignity. In front, on either side of the pulpit was the seat of highest honor, known as the "foreseat," in which only the persons of greatest importance in the community sat. The minister's family usually had a square pew on one side of the pulpit. The magistrates, the ruling elders and deacons had each their special pew. Sometimes a row of square pews was built on the three sides of the ground floor and each pew occupied by a separate family. If a man wished such a private pew for himself and family, he had permission from the church and town to build it at his own expense. The seats in the gallery were universally regarded in the early churches as the most exalted in the house with the exception of the dignity-bearing "foreseat" and the few private pews. If a person received promotion he became entitled to a more honorable seat, and if none could be conveniently assigned him, he was allowed to build one for himself. It was found necessary at a very early date to "dignify the meeting," which was to make certain seats, though in different localities, equal in dignity, so that in seating no slight might be put upon any having equal claims to precedence. The delicate duty of "seating the meeting" was usually discharged by a special committee. The records of the town of Wethersfield for 1706 show the election of such a committee, among the members of which we recognize four ancestors, Deacon Belding, Captain Robbins, Sergeant Samuel Wright and Mr. Edward

Bulkeley. This committee was instructed by formal vote of the town to observe the following order of precedence in assigning pews: "Dignity of Descent; Place of Public Trust; Pious Disposition and Behavior; Estate; Peculiar serviceableness of any kind." Wethersfield being an old and very aristocratic town, these instructions doubtless embody the established opinion of colonial society as to the proper order of social rank.

Their punctilious and discriminating application of titles such as Honorable, Colonel, Captain, Esquire, Master, Deacon, show our forefathers to have been great respecters of persons. These titles, which with us have little or no significance, had in their day a real meaning, and when used indicated actual rank. It is well to bear this in mind when studying ancient records and monuments, in order to get light on the status of our ancestors, for these titles are not merely complimentary, but tell a story of their own which often cannot be learned elsewhere.

These colonists understood well the acknowledged order of precedence in England among the minor orders; first Knights; then Colonels; then Doctors in the three learned professions; then Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen, Tradesmen, Artificers, Laborers. The title, Honorable, belonged to the scions of the nobility; Esquire, to magistrates and those who held offices of trust under the Crown; Master, to gentlemen. The latter order Sir Thomas Smith thus defines: "As for gentlemen, they may

be made good cheap in this kingdom, for whosoever studieth the laws of the realm ; who studieth in the universities ; who professeth the liberal sciences, and (to be short) who can live idly and without manual labor, and will bear the port, charge and countenance of a gentleman, he shall be called Master and shall be taken for a gentleman." A Yeoman is he who hath "free land of forty shillings by the year." Knights were not common in the colonies, and Colonels were a greater rarity than in our times. Indeed, up to 1642 there was but one captain in Connecticut, and up to 1652 no officer of higher rank than captain. The professions of law and medicine being practically merged in the clerical profession during the early colonial period, the highest social rank necessarily fell to the clergy and the chief civil officers. It is difficult to-day to realize what superior beings ministers were in those early times. It was their high social rank fully as much as their greater learning which commanded for them such profound respect. They were the real rulers of the people. The "Mather Dynasty," so called, was no fiction. Its hand was felt in family and theological circles throughout New England. Their superior learning and social rank, coupled with the fact that many of them were closely connected with the noble families of England, tended to make the clergy somewhat aristocratic and exclusive. It was an unwritten law of social propriety that the sons of ministers should marry the daughters of ministers, and the ministers

certainly were very kind to each other, as the records show, in marrying each others' widows. To marry otherwise would have been regarded by all as marrying beneath their class. When John Adams, a young sprig of the law living over in Quincy, made love to Parson Smith's daughter Abigail, the good people of Weymouth, thinking very highly of ministerial dignity, were much shocked, and considered it scandalous that the daughter of their minister should be waited upon by one whose birth and breeding were on a supposed lower plane. We shall fail to get an accurate idea of the colonial period if we overlook its aristocratic tendencies.

The original sources upon which we have chiefly to rely for what we know of our early English ancestors, aside from historical, biographical, and other publications, are the entries in the parish registers, the herald's books of visitations, and the records of the inquisitions *post mortem*. When helmets came to be worn closed so that the owner could not be recognized by his features, the knight encased in armor was compelled to adopt some distinguishing device, and coats of armor soon came into general use. The insignia at first were very simple and strongly marked both in form and color, so as not to be mistaken even in the heat and confusion of battle. After the invention of gunpowder, when heraldic devices were no longer useful in war, coat armor became far more complex, and was used principally for ornamentation and the designation of families. The Court of Chivalry was created for

the purpose of taking cognizance of the right to armorial ensigns, bearings, crests, supporters, pennons, etc., and also of rights of place and precedence. The officers of the court, called heralds, were required to make periodical visitations in order to inquire into the arms, pedigrees, births, and marriages of the nobility and gentry. The first visitations were made as early as the reign of Henry IV. and continued every twenty-five or thirty years until about 1700. The records of the visitations contain a mass of historical and genealogical information of great value and are the principal source of evidence in England regarding family pedigrees and the hereditary right to bear arms. The register books have been scattered among various public and private libraries, including the British Museum (which has 312) and the College of Arms in London, and the Bodleian Library.

Upon the death of any of the king's tenants, an inquisition of office was held, called *inquisitio post mortem*, to inquire of what lands he died seized, who were his heirs and of what age, in order to entitle the king to his marriage fees, wardship, relief, primer seizen, or other advantages. The records of these inquisitions are of great value in determining questions of descent. But since the failure of these inquisitions by the abolition of military tenures, combined with the cessation of the visitations of the provincial kings-at-arms, it has become more difficult to prove a modern descent than an ancient.

The descendants of a person who has been distinguished by a grant of arms are entitled to their use, and these arms may be quartered with others which they have a right to bear. Arms are not only heritable, subject to certain heraldic customs, but the owner may bequeath or grant them in whole or part, like other chattels.

The colonial records and the records of the churches and towns, the inscriptions on tombstones, ancient deeds, wills, and other private writings, together with contemporaneous publications, furnish the principal sources of knowledge in regard to family pedigrees and history in New England. This matter is gradually getting into print, thereby materially diminishing the labor of the investigator.

The change from Old to New Style must not be disregarded in determining dates prior to 1752. In 1751 it was enacted by Parliament that the year which had been commencing March 25th, should thereafter commence January 1st. This change did not effect the dates after March 25th, but those between January 1st and March 25th, inclusive, were set forward one year. These dates are usually written so as to show the year in both styles, as, 1653-4. In Old Style March was the first month and February the twelfth, so that a date written in Quaker fashion, 1-7, 1745, is to be read September 1st, 1745, and not July 1st.

The Pilgrims of the *Mayflower* founded the Plymouth Colony in 1620. The English Puritans,

whose exodus commenced a few years later, settled about Massachusetts Bay, organized as the Massachusetts Colony, and in 1630 made Boston the capital. These two colonies maintained separate governments until 1691, when Plymouth was absorbed by Massachusetts. Soon after 1630, the volume of immigration increased so rapidly that the lands in the vicinity of Boston were all taken up, and it became necessary for the colonists to seek new locations further back in the wilderness. The explorations of Oldham and John Hall, and the reports brought by the Indians, called attention to the rich valley of the Connecticut. Cambridge, formerly Newtown, sent out a company under Hooker and Stone to Hartford. Rev. John Warham transferred the Dorchester church bodily to Windsor. Roxbury settled Springfield, then supposed to be within the Connecticut border, and Watertown, just west of Cambridge, emptied its people upon the plains of Wethersfield. Thus was planted, in 1635, the Connecticut Colony, made up of the towns of Wethersfield, Windsor, and Hartford. In 1636, Roger Williams began the settlement of Rhode Island. The same year, Concord was founded by Rev. Peter Bulkeley. In 1637, Davenport and his company landed in Boston, and the next year organized the Colony of New Haven, which existed as a separate government until 1665, when it was merged in the Connecticut Colony. In all these movements these ancestors of ours participated and bore an honorable and leading part.

For convenience of reference a list is here given of the ancestral families whose names appear in these Sketches :

Adams, Aggar, Atherton, Bagshawe, Beckley, Belden, Betts, Bigelow, Bigod, Bird, Boreman, Boyce, Brenton, Briggs, Brockway, Brown, Bulkeley, Burnet, Burton, Butler, Carter, Champion, Chapin, Chauncy, Chetwode, Church, Clarke, Cockerell, Collins, Coultman, Crackbone, Crooke, Curtis, Cusse, Davenport, DeWolf, Eliot, Ely, Eyre, Feylde, Fitley, Gifford, Gilbert, Girard, Griswold, Grosvenor, Hall, Helte, Hester, Hill, Hincksman, Hoare, Holt, Horne, Horner, Hosmer, Hyde, Ilsby, Kilbourne, Kirby, Lambert, Law, Lee, Leventhorp, Linn, Lyman, Mather, Marshfield, Masterton, Molton, Mountford, Needham, Osborne, Parsons, Platts, Plumbe, Prescott, Proffit, Purcas, Robbins, Rogers, Sage, Saunders, Sharpe, Shaw, Smith, Standish, Still, Thompson, Trowbridge, Turney, Twychet, Vere, Walker, Welles, Welsh, Wilbraham, Willard, Williams, Wise, Wolcott, Wollen, Woodhull, Wright.

Many of these families are heraldic families entitled to the use of arms. Some of them are very ancient families, and can boast a royal descent. Most of them can trace back to the first settler of the name in this country, and a few three or four generations beyond. The Bulkeleys go back to the time of King John (1199-1216), and the Chauncys to the invasion of William the Conqueror, 1066.

In collecting materials for these Sketches, I have

come upon several interesting facts respecting our ancestors, and certain notable distinctions which some of them enjoyed, that are worthy of special mention here.

The first original comedy in the English language was written by Right Rev. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells, a lineal ancestor.

The first book printed in America, the *Bay Psalm Book*, was the joint production of Richard Mather, John Eliot, and Thomas Welde, the first two of whom are lineal ancestors.

The first Bible printed in America, printed at Cambridge, Mass., was the Indian version of the Scriptures by Rev. John Eliot, a lineal ancestor.

The first political treatise by a citizen of this country, *The Christian Commonwealth*, published in 1654, was written by John Eliot, a lineal ancestor.

The first elaborate theological treatise written in America, or among the very first, *The Gospel Covenant*, printed in England in 1646, was written by Rev. Peter Bulkeley, a lineal ancestor.

The first degree of Doctor of Divinity ever conferred in British America, was conferred on Rev. Increase Mather, a brother of a lineal ancestor.

The first Fellow of the Royal Society chosen from America was Rev. Cotton Mather, nephew of a lineal ancestor.

The first Notary Public in Connecticut, appointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, was Elihu Hall, brother of a lineal ancestor.

The first Provincial Congress was held at Concord, Mass., in the church of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, a lineal ancestor.

The first to suggest a General Congress of the American Colonies was General Samuel Holden Parsons, a lineal ancestor.

Of the first eight presidents of Harvard College, one was a lineal ancestor and three were brothers of lineal ancestors.

Of the twenty-five Barons chosen by the English nobles to enforce the observance of Magna Charta, wrested from King John in 1215, eight were lineal ancestors, and a ninth was the son of a lineal ancestor.

SKETCHES.

FIRST GENERATION.

1. Chauncy de Chauncy.

I.

IT is proposed in the following pages to give some account of each known lineal ancestor of the children of Samuel Holden Parsons Hall and his wife, Emeline Bulkeley, of Binghamton, New York, excepting those of whom sufficient mention is made in the tables of royal descents accompanying these sketches. These accounts are grouped by generations, and not by families, all of the same generation being treated of together under the head of that generation. The Chauncy family, which dates back to the Norman Conquest, is the eldest by four generations, so far as ascertained at this time, of all the families represented in the early immigration to America through which the Hall lineage is traced, and for this reason these sketches commence with the founder of this family,

CHAUNCY DE CHAUNCY, a Norman nobleman who came into England with William the Conqueror, A.D. 1066, from Chauncy, near Amiens, in

France. The estates of the Chauncys, situated on the river Derwent, in Yorkshire, were held by them as hereditary Barons of Skirpenbeck from the time of the Conquest until 1399, in the reign of Richard II., when by consent of the King they were alienated, together with the title, which then existed by tenure or as an appurtenant to the estate, and Gedleston in Hertfordshire was afterwards acquired by them by purchase. The pedigree of the Chauncy family followed in these sketches was compiled by Stephen Tucker, Somerset Herald in Ordinary, London, England. The connection of the Chauncys with the Halls is through Emeline Bulkeley, whose ancestor, the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Charles Chauncy, second President of Harvard College, a lineal descendant of Chauncy de Chauncy.

The Chauncy arms as given in Burke's *General Armory*, those of William de Chauncy, Baron of Skirpenbeck, in the time of Richard II., are, gules a cross pattée argent on a chief or. a leopard passant azure. The arms more recently used by the family are those given by Theo. P. Hall, in his *Genealogical Notes of the Halls*: per fesse azure and gules a lion passant guardant or. in chief, and a cross patonce argent in base. The Crest is : out of a ducal coronet or. a griffin's head gules between two wings displayed of the colors.

SECOND GENERATION.

1. William de Chauncy.
2. William Fitz Helte.

1.

WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, eldest son of Chauncy de Chauncy, was Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, Yorkshire, in the reign of Henry I. (1100-1135). Skirpenbeck is near Stamford Bridge over the Derwent, not far from where Harold defeated his brother and the King of Norway.

2.

WILLIAM FITZ HELTE was the father of Alicia, who married Walter de Chauncy.

THIRD GENERATION.

1. Walter de Chauncy, m. Alicia Helte.

1.

WALTER DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of William, held lands of Henry I. in Yorkshire. The records show him to have been a great benefactor of the Monastery at Whitby. In the 5th of King Stephen, he gave fifteen pounds to the King for "license to marry whom he pleased." His wife was ALICIA, eldest daughter of William Fitz Helte.

FOURTH GENERATION.

1. Anfride de Chauncy.

1.

ANFRIDE DE CHAUNCY, son and heir of Walter, was by charter confirmed in his father's lands

by King Henry II. In the 12th of Henry II., upon the assessment of an aid for marrying the King's daughter, it was certified that he held five Knight's fees. He gave lands in Skirpenbeck to the Canons of St. Peter, Yorkshire, with the consent of his sons, Walter and Roger. He died ante 8th Richard I. (1196-7), leaving two sons, Walter and Roger. Walter succeeded to the barony, but dying without issue, his brother, Roger, became his heir.

FIFTH GENERATION.

1. Robert, Baron de Bulkeley.
2. Thomas Butler, of Bewsey, Lord of Warrington.
3. Roger de Chauncy, Lord of Skirpenbeck, m. Preciosa.

I.

The ancient family of Bulkeley, the maternal family of the Halls, is descended from ROBERT DE BULKELEY, the first of the name, an English Baron of the time of King John (1199-1216), Lord of the Manors of Bulkeley, Eaton, Tarpoley, Rudhall, Heathhall, Orton Madox, Pettyhall, and Prestland in the counties of Chester and Salop, as appears by an inquisition taken in the reign of Edward IV. The name is derived from a range of mountains in Chester, and in the reign of John and for generations succeeding was spelled Bulclough, meaning larger mountain. In the time of Henry IV. (1399-1413), and in the visitations of Edward IV. (1461-1485), its designation was Bulclough,—Lord of Bulclough in Cheshire, and of the Manors of Eaton, Prestland and Almon, Nor-

bury and Steuben, and in the inquisitions post mortem of later dates, of Stoke and Mayfield.

The Bulkeley arms are : sable, a chevron argent between three bull's heads or. affronté ; Crest : out of a ducal coronet, or. a bull's head and neck argent *en profile* ; Supporters : two bulls rampant ; Motto : *Nec temere, nec timide.*

2.

THOMAS BUTLER, of Bewsey, feudal Lord of Warrington, Lancashire. His daughter married William Bulkeley, 2d Baron of Bulkeley.

3.

ROGER DE CHAUNCY, Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, second son of Anfride and heir to his brother, Walter, who died without issue, married PRECIOSA, who is mentioned as his widow in the Fine Roll of 31st Henry III. He died 15th Henry III., leaving Robert and Hugh. The latter became Lord of the Manor of Upton, in the county of Northampton, and from him sprung the branch of the family in that county.

SIXTH GENERATION.

1. William, Baron of Bulkeley, m. ——— Butler.
2. Sir William Butler, Knt.
3. Robert de Chauncy, Lord of Skirpenbeck, m. Margaret.
4. Sir Phillip de Chauncy, Lord of Willoughton.
5. Humphrey le Heyer.

1.

WILLIAM DE BULKELEY, son and heir of Robert de Bulkeley, Lord of the Manor of Bulkeley,

county Chester, married the daughter of Thomas Butler of Bewsey, feudal Lord of Warrington, county Lancashire, and had five sons : Robert, his successor ; Willcock of Pettyhall, who married Mary, daughter of Hugh Venables, Baron of Kinderton ; Roger, of Orton Madoc ; Ralph, of Rudhall ; and David, who married Helen, heiress of Bickerton, county Chester, ancestor of the Bulkeleys of Bickerton, extinct 1802.

2.

Sir WILLIAM BUTLER, Knt., was the father of Jane, who married Robert, 3d Baron of Bulkeley.

3.

ROBERT DE CHAUNCY, Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, son and heir of Roger and brother of Hugh, who became Lord of the Manor of Upton, married MARGARET, who survived him. In the 23d Henry III. he paid 25 marks tax on five Knight's fees for his barony of Skirpenbeck. He died 42d Henry III. (1258).

4.

Sir PHILIP DE CHAUNCY (another branch of the family), Lord of the Manor of Willoughton, in Lincolnshire, became a second time connected with our branch through the marriage of his daughter Isabel with Thomas de Chauncy, son of Robert and grandson of Roger.

5.

HUMPHREY LE HEYER was the founder of the

Eyre family, a family of cultivation and distinction in Wiltshire for centuries, a daughter of which, Katharine Eyre, in 1630 married President Charles Chauncy of Harvard College.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1. Robert de Bulkeley, m. Lady Jane Butler.
2. Sir John Davenport.
3. Thomas de Chauncy, m. Isabel de Chauncy.
4. Nicholas le Heyer.

I.

ROBERT DE BULKELEY, eldest son and heir of William, married JANE, daughter of Sir William Butler, Knt., by whom he had Agnes, who married Griffith Vychan, and three sons, William, his successor and the common ancestor of most of the Cheshire branches; Thomas, whose posterity failed in the male line; and Peter, ancestor of the Bulkeleys of Ware in Shropshire and the Bulkeleys of Broxton, who became extinct after three generations.

2.

Sir JOHN DAVENPORT was the father of Maud, who married William de Bulkeley, eldest son and heir of Robert and his wife, Jane Butler.

3.

THOMAS DE CHAUNCY, Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, son and heir of Robert, married his cousin ISABEL, daughter of Sir Phillip de Chauncy, who belonged to another branch of the family, Lord of the Manor of Willoughton, in Lincolnshire.

By her he had a large addition to his estates. He died April 8, 1308, in the 2d of Edward II.

4.

NICHOLAS LE HEYER, the second of the name, was the ancestor of Catharine Eyre, who married President Charles Chauncy.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1. William de Bulkeley, m. Lady Maud Davenport.
2. William de Chauncy.
3. Galfredus le Heyer.
4. John Crooke, of Erchefonte.

I.

WILLIAM DE BULKELEY, eldest son and heir of Robert de Bulkeley, was living at Bulkeley in 1302, and married MAUD, daughter of Sir John Davenport. His second wife was Alice, daughter of Vigan St. Pierre. By her he had one son, Richard, and by his first wife five sons. His estates he divided among all his six sons, most of whom removed from Bulkeley and settled upon their separate estates. This most unusual and democratic distribution of his property dissipated for a time the power and influence of the family, but the achievements of some of the younger branches at a later date added new lustre to the name. William, the eldest son, took a share of Bulkeley; Robert, our ancestor, took Eaton and Alstanton; Roger assumed the name of Norbury and took that estate; Richard took Prestland and assumed that name; Thomas married Alice, a daughter of Matthew de

Alpraham, and seems to have taken Alpraham ; David took a share of Bulkeley. From these sprung the Lords Bulkeley, of Beaumaris ; the Viscounts Bulkeley, of Cashel, Ireland ; and the Bulkeleys of Davingham, Haughton, Cheadle, Burgate, Porthamel, Ware, Broxton, Stanlow, Odell, and America.

The line of William de Bulkeley, the eldest son and heir, terminated with his granddaughter Alice, heiress of Bulkeley, who married Thomas Holford, natural son of King Richard II. In consequence of this match, the Cholmondeleys of Vale Royal by marriage with the heiress of Holford became the representatives of the elder branch of the Bulkeleys. There were two manors of Bulkeley in Cheshire, one of which the Earl of Cholmondeley inherited from his ancestor Sir Hugh, who had married the heiress of Holford ; the other passed by marriage from the family of Bulkeley to that of Calveley, and was purchased by Lord Cholmondeley in 1659 of Lord and Lady Byron, having been conveyed to Lady Byron by Sir Hugh Calveley in 1646.

2.

WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, son and heir of Thomas and Isabel de Chauncy, held, in addition to his barony of Skirpenbeck, Thoraby, Hogham, Bugthorp, and Camelstown. He was thirty years of age and upwards the 2d of Edward II. He died in the 17th Edward II. (1343).

3.

GALFREDUS LE HEYER, the third of the name, lived in the time of Edward II.

4.

JOHN CROOKE, of Erchefonte, was father of Elizabeth, who married John le Heyer, of Wedhampton, Wiltshire.

NINTH GENERATION.

1. Thomas de Chauncy.
2. John le Heyer, m. Elizabeth Croke
3. Thomas Bird.
4. Robert Bulkeley, m. Agnes.

1.

SIR THOMAS DE CHAUNCY, Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, son and heir of William de Chauncy (1375), was thirty years old and upwards the 17th Edward III., and died in the 49th year of that reign.

2.

JOHN LE HEYER, of Wedhampton, Wiltshire, married ELIZABETH, daughter of John Croke, of Erchefonte.

3.

THOMAS BIRD was the father of Nicola, who married Peter Bulkeley, of Haughton.

4.

ROBERT BULKELEY, second son of William and Maud Davenport Bulkeley, Lord of the Manors of

Eaton and Alstanton which he had from his father, settled at Eaton and married AGNES. His elder brother, William, was now the head of the elder branch of the family and had his seat at Bulkeley. This Robert was the common ancestor of the Bulkeleys of America, and of the Lords Bulkeley of Beaumaris in the Isle of Anglesey, and of the Viscounts Bulkeley of Cashel, Ireland. The first are descended from his third son, Peter of Haughton, who married Nicola, daughter and heiress of Thomas Bird, and the latter from his second son, Richard, who married the heiress of Wheatcroft and Cheadle in Davenham. Robert was High Sheriff of Cheshire 3d Edward II. (1309-10), and was succeeded by his eldest son, Robert, who was High Sheriff of Cheshire 15th Edward III., and married Isabel, daughter of Phillip Edgerton.

It will be interesting to introduce here a pedigree and brief account of the descendants of this Richard who became Lords of Beaumaris. Anglesey lies off the northwest part of Wales and is separated from the mainland by the Menai Straits. Beaumaris is its chief town.

Richard, second son of Robert, Lord of Eaton and Alstanton, and brother of Peter of Haughton, our ancestor, married Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Roger Cheadle, of Cheadle in Cheshire, and had that estate, in which he was succeeded by his son Richard, who married Alice, daughter of Sir Ralph Bostock. Their son and heir, William, married Ellen, daughter of Guillim ap Griffith, of

Petrie. Being Constable of Beaumaris in the reign of Henry VI., he was fortunate enough to be able to render the King an essential service by preventing the landing there of the Duke of York on his return from Ireland to join the Earl of Warwick against the King. William's eldest son, Rowland Bulkeley of Beaumaris, married Alice, daughter of Sir William Beconsal, of Beconsal in Lancashire. Sir Richard Bulkeley, the eldest son, succeeded his father Rowland at Beaumaris, and in 1534 was honored with knighthood and made Chamberlain of North Wales. He married Catharine, daughter of Sir William Griffith, of Penryhn, county Carnarvon in Wales. Sir Richard Bulkeley, of Beaumaris and Cheadle, his eldest son, was knighted in 1576, and represented Anglesey in several Parliaments in the reigns of Queens Mary and Elizabeth, to the latter of whom he proved an excellent soldier and faithful subject. He was also Chamberlain of North Wales. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir John Savage, of Rock Savage and Clifton in Cheshire; his second was Agnes, daughter of Thomas Needham, Esq., of Shevington in Shropshire. Launcelot, one of his sons, became Archbishop of Dublin. Sir Richard Bulkeley, the eldest son of Sir Richard and Margaret Savage, was knighted by King James and made, November 12, 1617, one of the Council of the President of Wales. The Bulkeley mansion at Baronhill, Anglesey was built by him in 1618. He was twice married, first to Mary, daughter of William, Lord

Borough, and second, to Catharine, daughter of Sir William Davenport, of Bromhall in Cheshire. Thomas, the younger son, was seated at Baronhill near Beaumaris. Being a person of great merit and strict loyalty to Charles I., he was advanced by Patent under the Privy Seal, dated at Oxford, June 6, 1643, to the dignity of Viscount Bulkeley of Cashel, in the Peerage of Ireland. Robert, the second Viscount, was Sheriff of the county of Anglesey, and represented the county in the Parliament which restored Charles II. until his death. Richard, the third Viscount, born in 1658, was member for Anglesey from 1680 until his death. In 1701 he was appointed Vice-Admiral of North Wales. His wife was a daughter of Sir Philip Edgerton, of Dublin. Richard, the fourth Viscount, was member for Anglesey, Constable of Beaumaris and Carnarvon Castle, and Chamberlain of North Wales. Richard the fifth Viscount dying without issue, his title descended to his brother James, who became the sixth Viscount. Thomas James, the seventh Viscount Bulkeley, born in 1752, was member for Anglesey and created Peer of Great Britain by the title of Lord Bulkeley, Baron of Beaumaris in the Isle of Anglesey, by Patent dated May 14, 1784. He was also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rutulorum of the city of Carnarvon. He died in 1822 without issue, when all his honors became extinct, having devised Baronhill and his other estates to the eldest son of his uterine brother, the present Sir Richard Bulkeley Williams, tenth Baronet, who assumed the name of Bulkeley.

Sir Walter Scott, in a biographical sketch of Anthony Hamilton, the celebrated author of the *Grammont Memoirs*, describing Hamilton's life at St. Germain, in France, where, with the Duke of Berwick, son of James II., and many of the adherents of James, he was living in a sort of exile after the abdication of the King, makes mention of the Duchess of Berwick and her three sisters, daughters of Henry Bulkeley, son of the first Viscount, Thomas Bulkeley. These ladies must have been very brilliant and attractive to have drawn around them such men as Hamilton, and they could not have been otherwise than very beautiful if they inherited the perfections and graces of the Stewarts. In this sketch he says : " His great resource at St. Germain was the family of the Duke of Berwick. That nobleman appears to have been amiable in private life, and his attachment to Hamilton was steady and sincere. The Duchess of Berwick was also his friend. It is necessary to mention this lady particularly, as well as her sisters ; they were the daughters of Henry Bulkeley, son to the first Viscount of that name ; their father had been Master of the Household to Charles II. ; their mother was Lady Sophia Stewart, sister to the beautiful Duchess of Richmond, so conspicuous in the *Grammont Memoirs*. The sisters of the Duchess of Berwick were, Charlotte, married to Lord Clare, Henrietta, and Laura. They all occupy a considerable space in Hamilton's correspondence, and the two last are the ladies so often addressed as the Mademoiselles

B. ; they are almost the constant subjects of Hamilton's verses ; and it is recorded that he was a particular admirer of Henrietta Bulkeley ; but their union would have been that of hunger and thirst, for both were very poor and very illustrious ; their junction would, of course, have militated against every rule of common prudence. To the influence of this lady, particularly, we are indebted for one or two of Hamilton's agreeable novels ; she had taste enough to laugh at the extravagant stories then so much in fashion, 'plus Arabes qu'en Arabie,' as Hamilton says ; and he, in compliance with her taste and his own, soon put the fashionable tales to flight, by the publication of the *Quatre Facardins*, and more especially, *La Fleur d'Epine*."

The Britannia on the copper coin of the realm is the portrait of the Duchess of Richmond, placed there by order of the King. The appointment of Henry as Master of the Household was doubtless due to the influence of his sister the Duchess.

The pedigree here given covers a period of nearly four hundred and fifty years. From Robert to Thomas, the first Viscount, is about three hundred years. The Rev. Peter Bulkeley of Concord, who came to America in 1635, and Thomas, the first Viscount, are the same distance, eight degrees, from the common ancestor, Robert of Eaton, who married Agnes, and are consequently seventh cousins. Henry Bulkeley and Rev. Peter's son, the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, are eighth cousins,

and Gershom's son, Hon. Capt. Edward Bulkeley, and the Duchess of Berwick are ninth cousins.

TENTH GENERATION.

1. Peter Bulkeley, of Haughton, m. Nicola Bird.
2. John Fitley, of Woore.
3. Sir William de Chauncy, m. Joan of Norfolk.
4. Simon Eyre.

1.

PETER BULKELEY, of Haughton, the third son of Robert, Lord of Eaton and Alstanton, and his wife Agnes, married NICOLA, daughter and heiress of Thomas Bird, by whom he had lands in Alpraham.

2.

JOHN FITLEY, of Woore, Shropshire, is connected with the Bulkeleys through the marriage of his daughter, Arderne, with John Bulkeley, of Haughton.

3.

Sir WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, son and heir of Thomas, married JOAN, daughter of Sir Roger Bigod, Knt., of Lethingham, who was the youngest son of Sir John Bigod, Knt., a brother of Roger, the fifth Earl of Norfolk and son of Hugh Bigod, Chief Justice of England.

4.

SIMON EYRE was the ancestor of Catharine Eyre, who married President Chauncy.

ELEVENTH GENERATION.

1. John Bulkeley, of Haughton, m. Arderne Fitley.
2. Thomas Wilbraham, of Woore.
3. John Chauncy, m. Margaret Gifford.
4. John Leventhorp, of Shingey Hall, m. Katharine Twychet.
5. Thomas Eyre, of Wedhampton.

1.

JOHN BULKELEY of Haughton, son of Peter, married ARDERNE, daughter and heiress of John Fitley of Woore, Shropshire.

2.

THOMAS WILBRAHAM of Woore, is connected with the Bulkeleys through the marriage of his daughter to Hugh Bulkeley, son of John and Arderne Bulkeley.

3.

Sir JOHN CHAUNCY of Stebenheath, Middlesex, Lord of Skirpenbeck, son and heir of Sir William de Chauncy, married, ante sixth Henry V. (1418), MARGARET GIFFORD, sister and heiress of John Gifford, and daughter of William Gifford, Lord of the Manor of Giffords, in Sampford Magna and Parva, county Essex. He died about 1448-9.

4.

JOHN LEVENTHORP of Shingey Hall, and KATHARINE TWYCHET, his wife, parents of Ann Leventhorp, who married John Chauncy of Gedleston, are buried in the church at Sawbridgeworth, on the walls of which may be seen their effigies—he in

full armor,—wrought in bas-relief in brass, A.D., 1433.

5.

THOMAS EYRE of Wedhampton, was an ancestor of Catharine Eyre, who married President Chauncy.

TWELFTH GENERATION.

1. Hugh Bulkeley, m. Helen Wilbraham.
2. John Molton, of Molton.
3. John Chauncy, m. Ann Leventhorp.
4. Thomas Boyce.
5. William Eyre, m. Julianna Cockerell.
6. John Cusse, of Broughton Gifford.
7. John Horne, of East Lenham, Kent.

1.

HUGH BULKELEY, son and heir of John and Arderne (Fitley) Bulkeley, married HELEN, daughter of Thomas Wilbraham of Woore.

2.

JOHN MOLTON of Molton ; his daughter, Grisell, married Humphrey Bulkeley.

3.

JOHN CHAUNCY of Gedleston, county Herts, Lord of Skirpenbeck, son and heir of Sir John and Margaret (Gifford) Chauncy, married ANN LEVENTHORP, daughter of John Leventhorp of Shingey Hall. He died May 27, 1479, and his wife two years previous. Both are buried in the church at Sawbridgeworth, on the walls of which are the effigies of their children wrought in brass.

4.

THOMAS BOYCE is connected with the Chauncys by the marriage of his daughter with John, son of John and Ann (Leventhorp) Chauncy.

5.

WILLIAM EYRE of Wedhampton, ancestor of Catharine Eyre, who married President Chauncy, married JULIANNA COCKERELL.

6.

JOHN CUSSE of Broughton Gifford ; his daughter, Jane, married John Eyre.

7.

JOHN HORNE, Lord of the Manor of East Lenham, Kent, was the father of Alice, wife of John Proffit, whose daughter, Elizabeth, married John Chauncy.

THIRTEENTH GENERATION.

1. Humphrey Bulkeley, m. Grisell Molton.
2. William Hill, of Bunsingstall.
3. Thomas Masterton, of the "Wyche."
4. Sir John Smith, Baron of the Exchequer.
5. John Chauncy, m. Alice Boyce.
6. John Proffit, m. Alice Horne.
7. John Eyre, m. Jane Cusse.
8. Roger Standish, of Standish Hall.
9. Thomas Lyman, of Navistoke, m. Elizabeth Lambert.
10. Simon Hyde, of Wethersfield, county Essex, m. —.

I.

HUMPHREY BULKELEY, son of Hugh and Helen (Wilbraham) Bulkeley, married GRISELL MOLTON, daughter and heiress of John Molton of Molton.

2.

WILLIAM HILL of Bunsingstall, was the father of Beatrice, who married William, son of Humphrey Bulkeley.

3.

THOMAS MASTERTON of the "Wyche," county Chester, was the father of Ellen, who married Roger Chetwode of Rees and Warleston, by whom he became connected with the Bulkeleys.

4.

Sir JOHN SMITH, Knight and Baron of the Exchequer in the 18th Elizabeth (20 March, 1575), was a distinguished soldier under Queen Elizabeth, and was sent by her, in 1576, on an embassy to Philip II. of Spain. His daughter, Anne, married Baron Woodhull, and had a daughter, Agnes, who married Richard Chetwode, through whom is the connection with the Bulkeleys.

5.

JOHN CHAUNCY, eldest son and heir of John and Ann (Leventhorp) Chauncy, married ALICE BOYCE, daughter of Thomas Boyce, and died June 8, 1510.

6.

JOHN PROFFIT of Barcombe, county Sussex, had by his wife, ALICE, daughter and heiress of John Horne, Lord of the Manor of East Lenham, Kent, a daughter Elizabeth, who, after the death of her first husband, Richard Mansfield, married John

Chauncy, son and heir of John, who married Alice Boyce.

7.

JOHN EYRE, ancestor of the Catharine Eyre who married President Chauncy, married JANE CUSSE, daughter of John Cusse of Broughton Gifford, England.

8.

ROGER STANDISH, Esq. of Standish Hall. His daughter married James Prescott of Shevington.

9.

THOMAS LYMAN of Navistoke, county Essex (died 1509), ancestor of Richard Lyman, the first of the family who came to America, married ELIZABETH LAMBERT, daughter and heiress of Henry Lambert of High Ongar, county Essex. The arms borne by the Lymans are : gules and argent ; on the last a torteau gules. Crest : a demi-bull argent rampant, langued gules surmounting a helm on the wreath of the colors. Motto : *Quod verum tutum.*

10.

SIMON HYDE of Wethersfield, county Essex, was the father of Alicia, who married Henry Lyman of Navistoke.

FOURTEENTH GENERATION.

1. William Bulkeley, of Oakley, m. Beatrice Hill.
2. Randelle Grosvenor, of Bellaport.
3. Roger Chetwode, of Warleston, m. Ellen Masterton.
4. Baron Woodhull, of Woodhull, m. Anne Smith.
5. John Chauncy, m. Elizabeth Proffit.
6. Robert Eyre, m. Joan Turney.
7. John Rogers, Esq., of Poole.
8. James Prescott, m. — Standish.
9. William Boreman, of Banbury.
10. Henry Lyman, of Navistoke, m. Alicia Hyde.
11. William Girard, of Beauchamp, county Essex.
12. John Plumbe, of Toppesfield, m. Elizabeth —.
13. John Wolcott, of Tolland.
14. John Mather, of Lowton.

1.

WILLIAM BULKELEY of Oakley, son of Humphrey and Grisell (Molton) Bulkeley, married BEATRICE HILL, daughter and heiress of William Hill of Bunsingstall.

2.

RANDELLE GROSVENOR of Bellaport, was the father of the Elizabeth who married Thomas Bulkeley of Woore, county Salop.

3.

ROGER CHETWODE of Rees and Warleston, county Chester, married (1522) ELLEN MASTERTON, daughter of Thomas Masterton of the "Wyche," county Chester. The connection of the Chetwodes with the Halls is through the Bulkeleys, Grace Chetwode, the great-granddaughter of Roger, having married the Rev. Peter Bulkeley. The Chetwode arms are: quarterly argent and

gules, four maltese crosses counterchanged. Crest : out of a ducal coronet of gold, a demi-lion rampant gules. Motto : *Corona mea Christus.*

4.

Baron WOODHULL of Woodhull, county Bedford, married ANNE, daughter of Sir John Smith, Knight and Baron of the Exchequer, 18th Elizabeth. The marriage of their daughter, Agnes, with Richard Chetwode, son of Roger, connected these families with the Bulkeleys.

5.

JOHN CHAUNCY of Sawbridgeworth and Croford, county Kent, Lord of the Manor of Netherhall in Gedleston, son and heir of John and Alice (Boyce) Chauncy, married ELIZABETH PROFFIT, widow of Richard Mansfield and one of the two daughters of John Proffit of Barcombe, county Sussex, by his wife, Alice, daughter and co-heir of John Horne, Lord of the Manor of East Lenham, county Kent (ante 4th Nov., 1509). She died Nov. 10, 1531, and he married for his second wife, Katharine, who died in April, 1535. He died June 8, 1546, and is commemorated in brass with his two wives in the church at Sawbridgeworth. His sons were Maurice, Henry, and Robert.

6.

ROBERT EYRE, Esq., member of Parliament for New Sarum, 1577, married JOAN TURNEY.

7.

JOHN ROGERS, Esq. of Poole, was the father of the Elizabeth, who married Thomas Eyre of New Sarum.

8.

JAMES PRESCOTT of Shevington, England, was one of the gentlemen of Lancashire who were required by an order of Queen Elizabeth, of August, 1564, to keep in readiness horses and armor for her service. His wife was a daughter of Roger Standish, Esq. of Standish Hall. James, his eldest son, was created Lord of the Manor of Dryby in Lincolnshire, and had new arms granted him. The name Prescott is of Saxon origin and means "Priest's cottage." Its first mention in any records is in an instrument confirming a grant made by the King's Treasurer to Walter de Prescott, Vice-Chancellor, and others, concerning aqueducts in the city of London. The arms of the family are: sable a chevron between three owls argent. Crest: a cubit arm couped erect vested gules cuff ermine, holding in the hand proper a beacon sable fired proper. Motto: *Lux mihi Deus*. Captain Miles Standish, the great captain of the Pilgrims, was of the family of Standish Hall.

9.

WILLIAM BOREMAN, believed to have been the progenitor of the American branch of the Boardman family, was in 1525 living in Banbury, a small

village in the northern angle of Oxfordshire, England, between the counties of Warwick and Northampton. We learn this fact concerning him from the following entry in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred of the 16th of Henry VIII. (1525): "Will. Boreman, Banbury, in bonis 40, s. 7, d." Aside from this one fact nothing is known of him, though something further might possibly be discovered by a careful examination of the Banbury records. William is the only Boreman on the list of 1525, but a generation later, in 1546, upon another Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred, appear the names of five Boremans, some of whom were doubtless William's sons. From one of them, Thomas Boreman, who lived in Claydon in the northern part of Banbury Hundred, the descent can be clearly traced, both of Samuel and Thomas Boreman, the founders of the Wethersfield and Ipswich branches of the family. These facts seem to warrant the assumption that William Boreman is the progenitor of the American family of the name.

The name Boreman is probably derived from the Anglo-Saxon *bûr*, a bower, or inner chamber, so that Bowerman would seem to be the equivalent of Chamberlain. The name has been variously spelled Bowerman, Boureman, Boreman, Boarman, Boardman, the latter of which, however, has an altogether different derivation from the former, and means "cottager."

10.

HENRY LYMAN of Navistoke and High Ongar, married ALICIA, daughter of Simon Hyde of Wethersfield, county Essex, England.

11.

WILLIAM GIRARD of Beauchamp, county Essex, was the father of the Margaret who married John Lyman of High Ongar.

12.

JOHN PLUMBE of Toppesfield, county Essex, England, was born about 1505, married ELIZABETH (last name unknown), about 1529, and was buried October 1, 1586. The name of his father and lineage are unknown, but he is supposed to have descended from some of the early Plumbees mentioned below. His will, dated September 29, 1586, mentions children, Robert, John, and Thomas, and four daughters. In the visitation of Essex in 1634, he is recorded as a yeoman, and the father of Robert of Great Yeldham. The origin of the name of Plume, Plumme, Plumbe, and Plumb, and its other variations, is unknown. The family must have been one of note previous to 1180, and probably some members were with William the Conqueror in 1066. The first of the name, Robertus Plumme, is found on the "Great Roll of Normandy" in 1180 during the reign of Henry II.; and the next, Robert Plome, 1195, during the reign of Richard. The first of the name in this country was Robert Plumbe, a great-grandson of John of

Toppesfield, who settled in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635. His grandfather was a yeoman, but his father was classed as "gentleman," and had a coat of arms. There are a number of coats of arms of this family given in Burke and other works, the earliest of which is described—Arms: ermine a bend vair or. and gules, cottised vert. Crest: out of a ducal coronet or. a plume of ostrich feathers argent. The Plumbees are connected with the Halls through Dorcas Plumbe, daughter of John of Wethersfield, who married John Lyman, whose daughter Mary married Hon. John Hall.

13.

JOHN WOLCOTT of Tolland, county Somerset, England, who died about 1572, is the first known ancestor of the distinguished American family of the name. The connection of this family with the Halls is through the Griswolds and Parsons. The Wolcott arms are: argent, a chevron ermine between three chess rooks of the last. Crest: an eagle's head erected, argent gutté de sang, in the beak a fleur de lis or. Motto: *Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri.*

14.

JOHN MATHER was of an ancient family of Lowton, Lancashire, England, and the first known ancestor of the noted New England family of the name. The connection with the Halls is through the marriage of Mehetable (Mather) Parsons with Dr. William Brenton Hall. The Mather arms are:

ermine, on a fesse wavy azure three lions rampant.
 Crest : a lion sedant or. on a trunk of a tree vert.
 Motto : *Deus providebit.*

FIFTEENTH GENERATION.

1. Thomas Bulkeley, of Woore, m. Elisabeth Grosvenor.
2. Richard Chetwode, of Chetwode, m. Agnes Woodhull.
3. Sir Robert Needham, of Shevington.
4. Henry Chauncy, of Gelston.
5. Thomas Eyre, of New Sarum, m. Elizabeth Rogers.
6. Edward Welsh, of Great Wymondeley.
7. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells, m. Jane Horner.
8. Roger Prescott, of Shevington, m. Ellen Shaw.
9. Charles Hoare, Sen., of Gloucester.
10. Richard Willard, of Horsemonden, m. Margery —.
11. Henry Sharpe, of Horsemonden, m. Jane Feylde.
12. Stephen Hosmer, of Hawkhurst, m. Dorothy —.
13. Thomas Boreman, of Claydon, m. Isabel —.
14. John Lyman, of High Ongar, m. Margaret Girard.
15. Robert Plumbe, of Great Yeldham, m. Elisabeth Purcas.
16. John Wolcott 2d, of Tolland.
17. Thomas Saunders, of Lydiard, Somersetshire.
18. Thomas Mather, of Lowton, m. Margaret —.
19. Edmund Holt, of Bury, Lancashire.

I.

THOMAS BULKELEY of Woore, county Salop, son of William Bulkeley of Oakley, married ELISABETH GROSVENOR, daughter of Randelle Grosvenor of Bellaport.

2.

RICHARD CHETWODE of Chetwode, county Bucks, was Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Edward IV. His wife was AGNES WOODHULL, sole daughter and heiress of Baron Woodhull of Woodhull.

3.

SIR ROBERT NEEDHAM of Shevington was the father of Dorothy who married Sir Richard Chetwode, through whom was his connection with the Bulkeleys and the Halls.

4.

HENRY CHAUNCY, second son and heir of John and Elizabeth (Proffit) Chauncy, held the manors of East Latham and Crayford in Kent ; Barcombe in Sussex ; Over-Hall, Nether-Hall and Giffords in Hertfordshire ; Sampfords, Hempstead, and Passebury in Essex, ten manors in four counties. He erected on his manor of Giffords or Gelston a mansion house which he called "Newplace," where he resided at the time of his decease, April 14, 1587, the 29th of Elizabeth. He married, first, Lucy, whose last name is unknown, the mother of our ancestor George, and second, in April, 1574, Jane Salisbury (widow), of Harlow, Essex, who died during the lifetime of her husband.

5.

THOMAS EYRE of New Sarum, married ELIZABETH ROGERS, daughter of John Rogers, Esq. of Poole.

6.

EDWARD WELSH of Great Wymondley, was the father of Agnes who married George Chauncy, the father of President Chauncy of Harvard College, through whom was his connection with the Bulkeleys and Halls.

7.

JOHN STILL was a learned English prelate, born at Grantham in Lincolnshire in 1543. His connection with the Bulkeleys is through the Eyres and Chauncys, his daughter, Agnes, by his second wife, JANE HORNER, having married Robert Eyre, father-in-law to President Chauncy. He became a student in Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was duly graduated and took orders. In 1570 he was appointed Lady Margaret Professor of Divinity in his University, and subsequently held livings in Suffolk and Yorkshire, and was Master successively of St. John's College (1574), and of Trinity College (1577). He was made Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1592, and, after enjoying considerable fame as a preacher and disputant, died February 26, 1607, leaving a large fortune derived from lead mines discovered in the Mendip Hills. He is believed to have been the author of the earliest comedy but one in the English language, entitled *A Ryght Pithy, Pleasant and Merie Comedie*, intytuled, *Gammer Gurton's Nedle*, printed in 1575. The plot is original and by no means unamusing. N. Udall's *Ralph Roister Doister*, which cannot be dated later than 1551, has the credit of being the earliest English comedy extant. It is, however, merely an English adaptation of Plautus. The Bishop's sister, Alice, was the mother of Gov. Winthrop, Sen., of Massachusetts.

8.

ROGER PRESCOTT of Shevington in the Parish of Standish in Lancashire, who married ELLEN SHAW, was the second son of James and — (Standish) Prescott, and the grandfather of the John Prescott who married Mary Platts and immigrated to America and founded the town of Lancaster in Massachusetts. His eldest brother was created Lord of the Manor of Dryby in Lincolnshire.

9.

CHARLES HOARE, Sen., who died in Gloucester in 1636, was the father of Charles Hoare, Sheriff of the city of Gloucester, who died in 1638. He is the earliest known ancestor of the name, of the family of Senator George F. Hoare of Massachusetts. The connection with the Halls is through the Prescotts and Bulkeleys.

10.

RICHARD WILLARD was born, and lived and died in the quiet and retired Parish of Horsemonden, in the southwesterly part of Kent within a few miles of the borders of Sussex. Here was born his son Simon, who attained such distinction in the military and civil service of Massachusetts, and his daughter-in-law, Mary Sharpe; and here died and were buried his three wives, Catharine, March 1597-8; MARGERY, the mother of Simon, our ancestor, December, 1608, and Joan Morebread, who survived

him but a few days. He died in February, 1617, leaving all his real estate to the children of his second marriage, Margery, Simon, and Catharine. The "Hooks," being the messuage and lands purchased of Evenden and Paynter, and the lands and tenements called "Weesbines," he gave to Simon for his share.

11.

HENRY SHARPE of Horsemonden, county Kent, England, and JANE FEYLDE, his wife, were the parents of the Mary Sharpe, baptized October 16, 1614, who married Major Simon Willard of Horsemonden, who settled in Cambridge, May, 1634, and afterwards removed to Concord. Their grandson, Rev. Samuel Willard, became Vice and acting President of Harvard College.

12.

STEPHEN HOSMER and his wife, DOROTHY, lived in Hawkhurst, county Kent, England, where he died May 24, 1633. They were the parents of Thomas Hosmer who came to Hartford, Conn., in 1636, and of James Hosmer who settled in Concord, Mass., and the ancestors of Chief Justice Stephen Titus Hosmer of Connecticut, uncle of Samuel H. P. Hall of Binghamton, New York.

13.

THOMAS BOREMAN, "the elder" (so called to distinguish him from a younger brother of the same name), of Claydon, near Banbury, in Oxfordshire,

England, the first of the name in that town, is supposed to have been a son of William of Banbury and was the great-grandfather of the Thomas and Samuel Boreman who immigrated to New England. In the Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred in 1546, he is taxed on his property three pounds and three pence. He was between fifty and sixty years old when he died in 1579. His will, which was dated April 5, 1576, was proven May 2, 1580. The inventory of his estate, amounting to twenty-seven pounds, shows him to have been a small farmer, the owner of one horse, five head of cattle, three score of pigs, farming utensils, carpenters' tools, and a moderate outfit of wearing apparel. One of the appraisers of his estate was Felix Carter, whose eldest daughter, then about five years old, became the mother of Thomas Boreman, who settled in Ipswich, while another daughter yet to be born, became the mother of Samuel Boreman, who settled in Wethersfield.

Thomas's wife was named ISABEL, but whether she was his first and only wife does not appear. From his will, which was written by Christopher Polley, the curate, we learn that he had six children, William, Cicely, Christopher, John, Thomas "the elder," and Thomas "the younger," the latter of whom is the ancestor of the Wethersfield branch of the family. The will and inventory of Thomas Boreman are given in full in the Boardman Genealogy compiled by Miss Charlotte Goldthwaite, of Hartford.

14.

JOHN LYMAN of High Ongar, who died in 1587 at Navistoke, England, the son of Henry and Alicia Lyman, and the father of Henry Lyman of High Ongar, married MARGARET GIRARD, daughter of William Girard of Beauchamp, Essex.

15.

ROBERT PLUMBE, or Plume, of Great Yeldham, Essex County, England, was born about 1530 and buried May 18, 1613. He married for his first wife ELIZABETH PURCAS, about 1555. She was buried June 25, 1596. For his second wife he married Mrs. Ethelred Fuller, about 1600. She was buried May, 1615. He had eight children by his first wife, of whom Robert, the eldest son and second child, is our lineal ancestor, and one child by his second wife. These children were all born in Great Yeldham except the two elder, and they were probably born there before the commencement of the parish registers, the earliest of which were not instituted until 1522. His children are all named in the Visitation in 1634, except those who died in infancy. This Robert owned much land in Great Yeldham, Little Yeldham, Toppesfield, Waller, Belchamp, Bulmer, Castle Hedingham, Hedingham Sible, and Halstead in Essex, and in Clare and other parishes in Suffolk. He gave Spaynes and Butlers manors and considerable other land to his eldest son, Robert; Yeldham manor he gave to

his son Thomas, and Hawkdon Hall in Suffolk, to his son Edmund. Robert's great-granddaughter, Dorcas, married John Lyman, whose daughter Mary married Hon. John Hall.

16.

JOHN WOLCOTT 2d of Tolland, Somersetshire, son of the first John Wolcott, died about 1623. The connection with the Halls is through the Griswolds and Parsons.

17.

THOMAS SAUNDERS of Lydiard, St. Lawrence, Somersetshire, was the father of the ELIZABETH who married Henry Wolcott, Jan. 19, 1606, and became the ancestress of the distinguished American family of the name. Her daughter Anna married Matthew Griswold of Lyme, the founder of the equally distinguished Griswold family.

18.

THOMAS MATHER of Lowton, Lancashire, England, married MARGARET. They were the parents of the Rev. Richard Mather, the first of the family in America.

19.

EDMUND HOLT of Bury, Lancashire, England, was the father of the CATHARINE, who married, Sept. 29, 1624, the Rev. Richard Mather, who came to America in 1635 and settled in Dorchester, Mass.

SIXTEENTH GENERATION.

1. Rev. Edward Bulkeley, Rector of Odell, m. Olive Ilsby.
2. Sir Richard Chetwode, of London, m. Dorothy Needham.
3. George Chauncy, of Newplace, Gelston, m. Agnes Welsh.
4. Robert Eyre, of Sarum, m. Anne Still.
5. Ralph Prescott, of Shevington, m. Ellen —.
6. Charles Hoare, Sheriff of Gloucester, m. Joanna Hincksman.
7. Richard Belden, of Wethersfield, Conn.
8. Major Simon Willard, of Cambridge, m. Mary Sharpe.
9. Thomas Hosmer, of Hartford, m. Frances —.
10. Thomas Boreman, of Claydon, m. Dorothy Gregory.
11. Felix Carter, of Claydon, m. Margaret —.
12. Henry Lyman, of High Ongar, m. Phyllis —.
13. Roger Osborne, of Halstead, county Kent.
14. Robert Plumbe 2d, of Great Yeldham, m. Grace Crackbone.
15. Thomas Kilbourne, of Wood Ditton, m. Frances —.
16. Bennett Eliot, of Nazeing, m. Lettye Aggar.
17. Thomas Burton, of Newport, Rhode Island.
18. Thomas Parsons, of Great Milton, m. Katherine Hester.
19. George Griswold, of Kenilworth, Warwickshire.
20. Henry Wolcott, of Tolland, m. Elizabeth Saunders.
21. William Hyde, of Norwich, Conn.
22. Chad Brown, of Rhode Island.
23. Rev. Richard Mather, of Winwick Parish, m. Catharine Holt.
24. Maj.-Gen. Humphrey Atherton, of Preston, Lancashire.
25. William Briggs, of Lyme, Conn.

I.

Rev. EDWARD BULKELEY, D.D., of Woodhill, (Odell), son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Grosvenor) Bulkeley, married OLIVE ILSBY of Lincolnshire. He was curate of St. Marys, Shrewsbury, in 1550; afterwards he was prebend of Chester and then of Lichfield. In 1658 he became rector of All Saints Church in Odell, Bedfordshire, where he died. He was a moderate non-conformist, a learned divine, an able preacher, well connected and possessed of con-

siderable wealth. The supplement to Fox's *Acts and Monuments of the Martyrs* was written by him. His son, Rev. Peter Bulkeley, emigrated to America and settled in Concord.

2.

SIR RICHARD CHETWODE of London, married DOROTHY NEEDHAM, daughter of Sir Richard Needham of Shevington, county Salop. Their daughter, Lady Grace, married Rev. Peter Bulkeley for his second wife.

3.

GEORGE CHAUNCY of Newplace and Yardleybury, second son of Henry Chauncy, upon the decease of his brother John, became the representative of the family. He married first, Jane, daughter and heir-ess of John Cornwall, of Yardley. After her death he married AGNES WELSH, daughter of Edward Welsh, of Great Wymondeley, and widow of Edward Humbertson, by whom he had three sons, George, Edward, and Charles. He died in 1625. His son Charles immigrated to America and became the second President of Harvard College.

4.

ROBERT EYRE of Chilhampton and Sarum, Barrister at Law, married ANNE, daughter of the Right Rev. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells, by Jane, daughter of Sir John Horner, of Cloford. This family was one of note and culture in Wiltshire for centuries. Their daughter Catharine married President Charles Chauncy.

5.

RALPH PRESCOTT of Shevington, in the Parish of Standish, Lancashire, was the second son of Roger and Ellen (Shaw) Prescott, and a grandson of James Prescott. His wife's name was ELLEN, Their second son was John Prescott, who married Mary Platts and immigrated to America and founded the town of Lancaster.

6.

CHARLES HOARE was Sheriff of the city of Gloucester, England, in 1634, and alderman of that city from 1632, and perhaps earlier, to 1638. The city of Gloucester, by the grant of Edward III., enjoyed the distinction of being a county by itself. The family of Hoare is an ancient one in Gloucestershire, and the name is frequently found there during a period extending back nearly to the Conquest. The arms of the family, as they appear from a Visitation of the Clarencieux King at Arms, are an eagle displayed with two heads within a border engrailed, and seem to be the same borne by families of the name in England and Ireland, and the same carved on the gravestone of Daniel Hoare, grandson of Charles, who died in Concord in 1773. Charles Hoare died in 1638, and administration was granted at Doctor's Commons, December 21st of that year, to his wife, JOANNA HINCKSMAN, on his will dated the 25th of September previous.

After his death, in 1639-40, she came to New England with three sons and two daughters. Of

these sons, Daniel returned to England, where he engaged extensively in trade with the colonies; John, our ancestor, settled in Scituate and afterwards in Concord; Leonard graduated at Harvard in 1650, and in 1671 succeeded Charles Chauncy in the Presidency of the College. He was the third President and the first graduate of the College to become President. He seems to have been a very able man. His wife was Bridget, daughter of John Lisle, the regicide, who was murdered at Lausanne by the Royalists. Her mother, Lady Alice Lisle, was adjudged guilty of misprision of treason in Lord Jeffrey's "bloody assize," for the terrible crime of giving food and shelter to two fugitives from Monmouth's army, and was beheaded in the courtyard at Winchester in 1685. A full account of her trial may be found on page 564 of Fox's *Book of Martyrs*. Joanna Hoare, widow of Charles, died in Braintree, Sunday, December 20, 1661, and is buried in the old Quincy burying-ground near her son Leonard. She was the grandmother of the Elizabeth Hoare who married Capt. Jonathan Prescott of Concord, whose daughter, Dorothy, married Hon. Capt. Edward Bulkeley, Esq., grandson of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, of Concord.

7.

RICHARD BELDEN; tradition has it that two brothers by the name of Belden (spelled Bayldon or Belding for many years) were among the first settlers of the Colony of Connecticut, and that they made their first location in Wethersfield, but

that one of them, William, on the settlement of Norwalk, removed thither. He seems, however, to have died in Wethersfield about 1660. Little or no mention is made of him save that he had three sons, Samuel, Daniel and John, by his first wife, two of whom, Samuel and John, are found at Norwalk about 1673. The other brother, Richard Belden, our ancestor, was a large landholder. As early as May, 1641, he owned eight separate tracts of land, as appears from the following from the land record of Wethersfield: "The 2d month and 7th daie, 1641, the lands of Richard Bayldon, (those given him by the town and those he bought of Jonas Woods) lying in Wethersfield, on Connecticut River, eight pieces were thus given and bought and their description and location given. In October, 1654, he gave his son Samuel, a piece of land." He had another son, John, besides the Samuel mentioned in the record, both of whom were born in England. The name of his wife is not known. Richard appears as a defendant in Court in 1643, and in 1645, was bound in Court for the appearance of George Chappel and for the good behavior of said George till the next Court. In the early years of the settlement the cattle were pastured in the wilderness in charge of herders, who went from house to house at break of day warning the people to turn out their cattle. In 1647, Richard was chosen to this important office, and his duty was to care for twelve score of cows and oxen, which, between Indians and wild beasts,

and the natural perversity and contrariness of the animal, must have required of him rare generalship and an unusually saintly temper.

8.

Major SIMON WILLARD, son of Richard Willard of Horsemonden, and his second wife, Margery, was born in Horsemonden probably in the early part of 1605. About 1630 he married MARY SHARPE, baptized Oct. 16, 1614, daughter of Henry and Jane (Feylde) Sharpe of Horsemonden, and by her had a daughter, Mary. In April, 1634, he embarked with his family for Boston, arriving the middle of May, and settled in Cambridge. The Rev. Peter Bulkeley arrived in Cambridge in 1635, and to him "Mr. Willard attached himself with affectionate regard." In September of that year a grant of a tract of land six miles square was made by the General Court to Mr. Bulkeley, Mr. Willard and twelve other families, who removed thither and called the place Concord. A bronze tablet on the site of Mr. Bulkeley's house now commemorates the purchase of the Indian title to this tract from the Squaw Sachem, the Sagamore Tahattawan and other Indians. Here Willard's daughter Mary died, probably soon after her marriage with Joshua Edwards and the birth of her first child, Feb. 16, 1650. Here or at Cambridge, he had Elizabeth, who married, April 8, 1653, Robert Blood; Josiah, our lineal ancestor, the date of whose birth is unknown; Simon, born 1640;

Sarah, 1642, who married Nathaniel Howard of Charlestown; Abovehope, born 1646; Simon again, 1649; Mary, 1653, who married Cyprian Stevens; Henry, 1655; John, 1657, and Daniel, 1658. He afterwards married Elizabeth Dunster, the sister, and after her decease, Mary Dunster, the niece of Rev. Henry Dunster, the first President of Harvard College. About 1660 he removed to Lancaster, the town founded by John Prescott, and there had other children. Thence he removed to Groton, which he left for Salem before the town was destroyed by the Indians in 1676.

Soon after Mr. Willard's arrival in Concord, he was sent by Gov. Winthrop with Maj. Gen. Gibbons to "Connecticut to take possession of the place and raise some buildings." Winthrop is supposed also to have set on foot the expedition of John Oldham and John Hall in 1633 to explore the Connecticut valley. Willard must have had some knowledge of military matters, for he was made Lieutenant as early as 1637; Captain in 1646 and Major of Middlesex in 1653, ranking next to the Commander-in-Chief. In 1654, he commanded an expedition against the Narragansetts. He was representative at the General Court from 1636 to 1649, and was chosen Assistant in 1657, continuing in that office until his death, April 24, 1676, which occurred at Charlestown during the session of the Court of Assistants of which he was a member. During all the thirty-seven years he was a member of the General Court, he was almost con-

stantly engaged in the public service, and when King Phillip's war broke out, he was summoned at the advanced age of seventy years to lead the Middlesex militia. Hubbard, in his history of that war, speaks of him as "that honored person, that worthy patriot and experienced soldier." He received for his services a number of grants of land, in all between four and five thousand acres, one thousand of which he gave to his daughter Elizabeth, for her marriage portion. The Willard family motto is, *Gaudet Patientia Duris*.

9.

THOMAS HOSMER of Hartford, Conn., son of Stephen and Dorothy Hosmer, was born in Hawkhurst, county Kent, England, January 2, 1603, and came with his wife to America in 1632 and settled in Cambridge, then called Newtown. James Hosmer of Hawkhurst, who came over from London in 1635 in the *Elizabeth* and settled at Concord, was his brother. He was made freeman May 6, 1635. In June, 1636, he removed with Hooker and Stone to Hartford, where he received sixty acres of land in the distribution of 1639. His home lot was on the edge of the south meadow near the south end of Governor Street. He was chosen constable 1639 to 1663; townsman, 1643 to 1647 and was several times deputy to the General Court. The office of constable at this time was semi-military as well as civil; the duties were very responsible and the appointment of one for a town by the General Court was a seal of recognition of

the validity of its organization. Hosmer's first wife, FRANCES, died February 15, 1675, aged seventy-three years. He had but one son, Stephen, who was born at Hartford about 1645 and married Hannah, daughter of Deacon Francis Bushnell of Saybrook. His daughters were, Clemence, who married, September 3, 1662, Deacon Jonathan Hunt of Northampton; Hannah, our ancestress, who married, March 20, 1657, Josiah Willard of Wethersfield; and Hester, who married September 20, 1666, Rev. Thomas Buckingham of Saybrook. He removed to Northampton, and in his old age married for his second wife, May 6, 1679, Catharine, widow of David Wilton of Northampton, and died there April 12, 1687, aged eighty-three years, as says his monument which is the oldest in the graveyard.

10.

THOMAS BOREMAN, "the younger" (so called to distinguish him from an older brother of the same name), son of Thomas, "the elder," of Claydon, son of William of Banbury, was the grandfather of Samuel Boreman who settled in Wethersfield, Conn., and became the progenitor of that branch of the family. He was born in Claydon, Oxfordshire, England, not far from 1560. His father died in 1579, and by his will made Thomas and his mother, Isabel, residuary legatees of his estate. February 16, 1679-80, he married DOROTHY GREGORY, by whom he had two children, Christopher, baptized December 1, 1581, and Joane, bap-

tized January 31, 1584-85. Christopher married Julian Carter, daughter of Felix and Margaret Carter, of Claydon, and was the father of Samuel Boreman, the settler in Wethersfield. Thomas Boreman died, probably before he reached his thirtieth year, and was buried at Claydon, June 13, 1587. He left no will and nothing further is known of his widow, Dorothy.

The Boremans of Claydon did not own their lands in fee, but held them as leasehold estates of Lord Saye and Sele. Broughton Castle was acquired by the Fiennes family in the fifteenth century and its possession was confirmed to Lord Saye and Sele, together with Branbury Hundred which included Claydon, by Queen Elizabeth in 1595, and again by James I. in 1603. The published wills of the Boremans of Claydon, it will be observed, are all wills of personal property, and none of them contain devises of real estate.

II.

FELIX CARTER, and MARGARET his wife, of Claydon, Oxfordshire, England, were the maternal grandparents both of Samuel Boreman of Claydon, who emigrated in 1638 and settled in Wethersfield, Conn., and of Thomas Boreman who settled in Ipswich, Mass. Mr. Carter's name first appears in the Claydon records, July 28, 1577, when the baptism of his son Peter is recorded. Possibly at that time he had but recently come to Claydon, the baptism of his older children not being recorded there, and no person of his name appearing

in the record before his own. In 1580, he was one of the appraisers of the estate of the first Thomas Boreman. In a Lay Subsidy list for Claydon the 7th of James I. (1610), he is taxed upon real estate, from which it appears that he was a freeholder, and in this respect better situated than the Boremans, who held only leasehold estates. In his will, made May 29, 1619, he devises an estate in fee to his daughter, Julian Boreman, "the Dunes house with thaulf the aurthead to shee and her heres begotten of hir body." The will being nuncupative, Felix cannot be held responsible for its erratic spelling. His inventory, in which he is described as "yeoman," taken on the 31st of the same month, considerably exceeds that of the other members of the family living in Claydon. At the time of his death in 1619, he must have been not far from seventy years old. His widow survived him about a year and a half, dying in 1621. His daughter Julian, baptized December 20, 1583, was married November 19, 1604, to Christopher Boreman, the father of the Samuel Boreman who settled in Wethersfield.

12.

HENRY LYMAN, and his wife PHYLLIS, of High Ongar, county Essex, England, was the father of the Richard Lyman who came to this country with Eliot in 1631 and settled in Hartford, Conn. He was buried at Navistoke in Essex, April 15, 1587.

13.

ROGER OSBORNE of Halstead, county Kent, England, was the father of the Sarah Osborne who married Richard Lyman and emigrated with him in 1631 and settled in Hartford, Conn. The Osborne arms are: on a shield quarterly ermine and gules a cross or.

14.

ROBERT PLUMBE, or PLUME, of Spaynes Hall, Great Yeldham, Essex, England, was born about 1558 and was buried August 14, 1628. At the time of his death he was seized of the manors of Spaynes and Butlers, which had been given him with other lands by his father. About 1596, he married GRACE CRACKBONE, who was buried July 22, 1615. He was the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Purcas) Plume of Great Yeldham, and grandson of John of Toppesfield, and was born, married, and died in Great Yeldham. Having been born before the institution of parish registers, his birth is not recorded, but he is mentioned in the Visitation of Essex in 1634. Robert was his eldest son and heir. John, his second son and third child, was the settler at Wethersfield. John received nothing from his father but a small estate with Ridgewell Hall in Essex, and is named there in 1634 in the Visitation of Essex. His connection with the Halls is through the marriage of his granddaughter, Dorcas, with John Lyman, whose daughter Mary married Hon. John Hall.

15.

THOMAS and FRANCES KILBOURNE emigrated from Yorkshire, England, or, as some accounts have it, from Wood Ditton, and arrived in Boston in the ship *Increase* in 1635. He was then fifty-five and his wife fifty years of age. Margaret, the eldest of his five daughters, was twenty-three. They first settled on lands near Boston. He died in 1640 and his wife in 1650. Margaret subsequently married Richard Law, grandfather of Governor Jonathan Law of Connecticut, the father of Ann Law, who married the Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire.

16.

BENNETT ELIOT, the father of John Eliot, the "Apostle to the Indians," was married October 30, 1598, to LETTEYE AGGAR, in the Church of St. John the Baptist, in Widford, Hertfordshire, where he was then living. Between 1606 and 1610, they removed to Nazeing, in the county of Essex, where both died, she in 1620 and he in 1621, and were buried in the graveyard of the Church of All Saints in Nazeing. Their children were, Sarah, born in 1599; Phillip, in 1602; John, in 1604; Lydia, in 1610; Francis, in 1615; and Mary, in 1620. His will, dated November 5, 1621, which is printed in volume xlviii., pages 396-98 of the *N. E. Gen. and His. Register*, was proved March 28, 1622. By this will he created a trust in his lands for the payment of eight pounds each year to his son John (the Apostle), "towards his maintenance

in the University of Cambridge, where he now is." His daughter, Sarah, was the wife of William Curtis, who afterwards removed to Boston, and was made one of his executors.

17.

THOMAS BURTON, of Portsmouth and Newport, Rhode Island, was the father of the Martha Burton who married Gov. William Brenton, one of the colonial governors of that province, whose surname is a common Christian name among the Halls, to whom he is related through the Eliots and Laws. His son Stephen was a merchant in London.

18.

THOMAS PARSONS, according to the well known genealogist, Colonel Chester, of London, who investigated the English ancestry of the Parsons family in the interest of the bequest of \$60,000 made by Judge Levi Parsons to found scholarships in Union College for Parsons descendants, was a country gentleman of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, England, of an heraldic family, and the progenitor of our branch of the Parsons family. The descent back to Thomas, he says, is clear enough, but on account of his having been born (about 1530) before the commencement of parish registers, it has been impossible to trace beyond him. Thomas married KATHARINE HESTER of Sydenham, the date of whose birth we do not know. He was buried May 23, 1597, at Great Milton, and she October 3, 1608, at Sandford on the Thames near

Oxford. They left five children, all baptized at Great Milton, of whom Hugh, our ancestor, was baptized November 27, 1563. Thomas, his eldest son, proved his father's will June 14, 1597, the overseers of which, as executors were then called, were John, Thomas, and William Hester, probably brothers of his wife. His bequests indicate the possession of considerable property, and, as was then common, he remembered the poor of Great Milton in his will. Thomas, his eldest son, succeeded to his estates in Great Milton, and three of his sons were left lands in Sandford.

The Parsons arms are: gules, two chevrons ermine between three eagles displayed or. Crest: an eagle's leg erased at the thigh or. standing on a leopard's head gules. Motto: *Pro Deo et Rege*.

19.

GEORGE GRISWOLD, of Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, is the earliest known ancestor of the Griswolds of Lyme, Conn., the branch of the family from which we are descended. The conclusion of the genealogists of the family is, that he is of the "gentle" Solihull branch of the family. Little, however, is certainly known of him except his name. He had three sons, Edward, Matthew, and Thomas, of whom the first two immigrated to America and the other remained in England. Edward and Matthew settled in Windsor, Conn., but Matthew soon after his marriage, removed to Saybrook and thence to Lyme. Our line is descended from Matthew. It has been assumed that

our Griswolds belonged to the heraldic family of Greswold in Warwickshire, and the arms of that family have been extensively used as of right belonging to the Griswolds of America. The arms and crest of this family are as follows. Arms: argent a fesse gules, between two greyhounds courant, sable. Crest: tiger's head argent, maned and tufted sable.

20.

HENRY WOLCOTT, the first of the family in America, and ancestor of the governors of Connecticut of this name, was an English country gentleman of Tolland, Somersetshire, of superior abilities and good estate. He was born in 1578. On leaving England he sold property to the amount of eight thousand pounds, left lands in England unsold, and later on inherited a large estate from his elder brother, Christopher. The family was living in Tolland in 1525, and the early generations were as devoted papists as Henry was a zealous puritan. It is believed that through a titled branch in Shropshire, Wales, the family has been traced back to the eleventh century. The will of his grandfather, John, was probated in 1572, and of his father, also named John, in 1623. His eldest brother, Christopher, held in 1618 the Manor of Galdon under the Great Seal, which was the principal estate in Tolland. This was the estate which upon his death fell to Henry, who devised it to his own eldest son Henry. The manor-house is still standing, an immense castle of great antiquity,

designed for the purpose of defense as well as for a permanent family residence. It is richly ornamented with carved work, and upon the walls may be seen the family motto : *Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri*. It was in keeping with the independent spirit of an English gentleman of the Middle Ages, and with that of a puritan of the colonial times.

Mr. Wolcott emigrated as one of the Dorchester Company in 1630, coming over in the *Mary and John* with his four sons and two daughters. He was a grantee of lands in Dorchester in April, 1633, and probably before, and selectman in 1634. In May, 1634, the General Court granted to Wolcott and Stoughton the privilege of selecting farms for themselves. Wolcott embarked early in the Connecticut project and removed in 1636 with his family to Windsor. Next to the minister he was probably the most distinguished man in the settlement. He was a member of the first General Court of the Massachusetts Colony. In 1637 he was a Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut, and in 1643 was chosen Magistrate and reëlected annually until his death. In 1640 his name stands first on a list of the inhabitants of Windsor. He married, Jan. 19, 1606, ELIZABETH, daughter of Thomas Saunders of Lydiard St. Lawrence, Somersetshire. His daughter, Anna, married Matthew Griswold of Windsor and afterwards of Lyme, thus uniting for the first time these two families so prolific of great men. He died May 30, 1655,

aged 78 years. After his decease some one of his descendants was annually chosen into the magistracy for a term of nearly eighty years until the year 1754 when Gov. Wolcott left the chair. His wife died July 5, 1655, and she and her husband lie buried in one tomb in Windsor, a picture of which may be seen on page 132 of Barber's *Historical Collections of Connecticut*. Phebe Griswold, a great-granddaughter of Matthew and Anna, married Rev. Jonathan Parsons, the great-great-grandfather of the writer.

21.

WILLIAM HYDE of Norwich, Conn., first appears at Hartford, Conn., in 1636, and his name is on the monument in the old cemetery in that place as one of the original settlers, and he had land assigned to him there. It is not known from what part of England he came, nor when nor where he landed in America. It is probable that he came over with Hooker in 1636, and traversed the wilderness with him from Boston to the Connecticut river. From Hartford he went to Saybrook, probably soon after 1639, and he was among the original proprietors of Norwich in 1660, where he was a man of considerable importance and frequently was elected one of the selectmen. He died in Norwich in 1681. We have no information as to the name or place of birth or death of his wife, but she must have died after 1637, the year of the birth of her son Samuel. William Hyde is the ancestor of all the seventy-five hundred persons whose names appear in

Chancellor Walworth's *Genealogy of the Hyde Family*, among whom are such men as Gov. Matthew Griswold; Major-Generals Parsons, Sedgwick and Pope; Senators Niles, Hillhouse, Prince, and Woodbridge; Judge McCurdy and President Grover Cleveland. The Hyde connection with the Halls is through the Griswolds and Parsons.

22.

CHAD BROWN of Rhode Island, was the founder of the distinguished family in that State from which Brown's University takes its name. He was born in England and was one of the early settlers of Rhode Island. He appears to have been a gentleman of wealth and education and of high standing both public and private. He is believed to be the father of Mrs. Thomas Lee, whose husband died on the passage to this country, and who settled at Saybrook. The Salisburys, in their *Genealogy*, give reasons which make this supposition very probable. He is supposed to have gone back to England on business, and on his return to have brought over his daughter, his son-in law and their children, and settled them at Saybrook, which at that time was expected to become a large city, and consequently had great attractions for settlers with abundant means as this family appears to have had.

23.

Rev. RICHARD MATHER, son of Thomas and grandson of John, was born at Lowton, Winwick

Parish, Lancashire, in 1596, "of parents that were of credible and ancient families." His parents, "though by some disasters their estate was not a little sunk below the means of their ancestors, yet were willing to bestow a liberal education on him." They sent him to the preparatory school at Winwick, but while there and only fifteen years of age, he was selected on the recommendation of the Master of Winwick to take charge of a new school at Toxeth Park, near Liverpool. After teaching there for seven years, he resumed his original intention of going to the University, and in May, 1618, was admitted as a student at Brazen-Nose College in Oxford. Within a few months, however, the people of Toxeth called him as their minister, and he was ordained by the Bishop of Chester. Being so settled, he married CATHARINE, daughter of Edmund Holt of Bury in Lancashire, Sept. 29, 1624, "which virtuous gentlewoman God made a rich blessing to him for thirty years together and a mother of six sons, most of whom proved famous in their generation." He was silenced for non-conformity to the ceremonies of the established church in 1633, but through the influence of friends was soon restored. But in 1634, the Archbishop of York sent his Visitors a second time down into Lancashire and they again suspended him. All efforts to have this suspension removed proved ineffectual, for when the Visitors were informed that he had been a minister for fifteen years and during all this time had never worn a surplice, they were

so overcome that one of them swore, "It had been better for him that he had gotten seven bastards." Not having any such "extenuating achievements" to plead in remission of his sentence, he was obliged very unwillingly "to betake himself to a private life." His chance for usefulness in Old England being gone, he now turned his eyes towards the New. In April, 1635, bidding good-bye to his friends in Lancashire, he journeyed with his wife and three young sons, five, seven, and nine years of age, to Bristol, where he was to take ship, having to wear a disguise and move stealthily to avoid the pursuivants who were endeavoring to arrest him, so that between this and the ordinary difficulties of travel in those times he was unable to cover the one hundred and twenty miles between Warrington and Bristol in less than seven days. May 23, 1635, he set sail on his tedious voyage of seven weeks for Boston. He was careful to keep a journal of his travels, in which among other things he tells us how he became convinced of the truth of the story of Jonah. "In the afternoon we saw mighty whales spewing up water into the air, like the smoke of a chimney and making the sea about them white and hoary, as it is said in Job; of such incredible bigness that I will never wonder that the body of Jonah could be in the body of the whale." Although Mr. Mather does not appear to have come over "first class," he seems to have fared much more sumptuously than did Jonah in the steerage of the whale, for, speaking of the

ship's fare, he says : " Seeing we were not tied to the ship's diet, but did victual ourselves, we had no want of good and wholesome beere and bread ; and as our land stomaches grew weary of ship's diet of salt fish and salt beefe and the like, wee had liberty to change for other food which might sort better with our healthes and stomaches ; and therefore sometimes wee used bacon and buttered pease, sometimes buttered bag-pudding made with cur-raynes and raisins, and sometimes drink pottage of beere and Oat Meale and sometimes water pottage well buttered."

Being a man of great endurance, Mather, in spite of the ship's fare, and his own " private victuals," lived to reach Boston the 17th of August, 1635. He was then thirty-nine years of age and already a famous preacher, so that " he quickly had invitations from several towns to bestow himself upon them." On the advice of Mr. Hooker and Mr. Cotton, he settled in Dorchester and continued pastor of the church there until his death, April 22, 1669, at the age of seventy-three years. His grandson says of him : " His way of preaching was plain, studiously avoiding obscure and foreign terms, and unnecessary citation of Latin sentences. Yet so scripturally and powerfully did he preach his plain sermons, that Mr. Hooker would say, ' My brother Mather is a mighty man ; ' and, indeed, he saw a great success in his labours in both Englands, converting many souls unto God. His voice was loud and big, and, uttered with a deliberate vehe-

mency, it procured unto his ministry an awful and very taking majesty." This "loud and big voice" and "deliberate vehemency" we recognise in some of his clerical descendants of our day. "This man," says Tyler in his *History of American Literature*, "the progenitor of all the Mathers in New England, and the first of a line of great preachers and great men of letters that continued to hold sway there through the entire colonial era, had in himself the chief traits that distinguished his family through so long a period; great physical endurance, a voracious appetite for the reading of books, an alarming propensity to the writing of books, a love of political leadership in church and state, the faculty of personal conspicuousness, finally the homiletic gift."

Richard Mather has the credit of being the author, jointly with John Eliot and Thomas Welde, of the first book in English that ever issued from any printing-press in America, the *Bay Psalm Book*, which was published in Cambridge, Mass., in 1640. The book purports to be "the whole book of Psalms faithfully translated into English metre." Mather wrote the preface which Tyler describes as a "characteristic bit of Puritan prose, very Hebraic in learning, very heroic in conscientiousness, sharp and minute in opinion, quaint in phrase." The English metre into which the original Hebrew is translated is something most extraordinary. The struggles of these men with the versification was like the wrestling of Jacob with the angel. The verses seem to Tyler "to have been hammered out on an anvil by blows from a blacksmith's sledge."

Of these sledge-hammer poets, both Eliot and Mather are lineal ancestors of our family.

Mr. Mather married for his second wife, Sarah, the widow of Rev. John Cotton and daughter of Richard Hankridge, of Boston, England. She died in 1676. Four of his six sons graduated at Harvard and became ministers; Samuel in Dublin; Nathaniel in London; Eleazer in Northampton, and Increase in Boston. Joseph died young, and Timothy, the progenitor of all the descendants of Richard who bear the Mather name, remained at home with his father caring for the farm. From Richard Mather are descended eighty-one ministers—twenty-nine of the Mather name and fifty-two in the female lines.

In the antiquarian rooms at Worcester, Mass., is preserved a child's chair in which Richard sat when a child, and in which have sat five generations of Mathers following him. This chair must have been the product of a more conscientious age than ours. The grave of Richard Mather is in that part of Dorchester known as Upham's Corners. His tombstone bears this quaint inscription :

Dom Sacer
 Richardus Hic Dormit Matherus
 (Sed nec totus, nec Mora Diuturna)
 Lætatus genuisse Pares
 Incertum est utrum Doctior an Melior.
 Animum & Gloria non Queunt Humari.
 Divinely Rich and Learned Richard Mather ;
 Sons like him Prophets great, rejoyced this Father.
 Short time his sleeping dust here 's covered down,
 Not his ascended Spirit or Renown.
 U.D.M. in Ang. 16 Ans. In Dorc :
 N.A. 34 Ans. Obt. Apr. 22, 1669.
 Æt. Suæ 73.

A certain intellectual geometrical progression in the first three generations of Mathers, Richard, Increase and Cotton, has been generally acknowledged and has found expression in this later epitaph :

“Under this stone lies Richard Mather,
Who had a son greater than his father,
And eke a grandson greater than either.”

That facetious divine, Mather Byles, of the fourth generation, used to amuse his friends by occasionally repeating this caricature on the above :

“Here lies the renowned Increase Mather ;
Here lies his son Cotton much greater ;
Here lies Mather Byles greater than either.”

24.

Major-General HUMPHREY ATHERTON of Dorchester, is said by Farmer to have come from Preston, Lancashire, England. One of his descendants, Charles H. Atherton, says, “he arrived in Boston in the ship *James* in 1635, and was between fourteen and fifteen years of age when he married, his wife being between thirteen and fourteen, and that they brought children with them. Her name was MARY, probably a daughter of Nathaniel Wales, Sen.” His name first occurs on the church records in 1636. No record has been found by which his age can be ascertained, but as he was admitted freeman and granted lands in 1637, he must at that time have reached his majority. He early showed a decided taste for military affairs,

and soon became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and was its captain from 1650 to 1658. In 1644, he organized the first train-band in Dorchester. Later on he commanded the Suffolk regiment with the title of Major-General, and was the chief military officer in New England. For many years he served as selectman and town treasurer, and in 1638 and 1641, was Deputy to the General Court. In 1659 he was chosen Speaker while representing the town of Springfield, inhabitancy at that time not being one of the qualifications for a deputy. Afterwards he was made an Assistant, and remained such until his death in 1661.

General Atherton was employed in several expeditions against the Narragansett Indians, and when they became tributary to Massachusetts, was sent several times to collect the tribute of wampum. Upon one occasion when sent with twenty men to demand of the Sachem, Pessacus, the arrears due the colony of three hundred fathoms of wampum, his courage, presence of mind and quick decision were strikingly exhibited. Pessacus had put him off with dilatory answers, not suffering him to come into his presence. At last, his patience exhausted, he led his men to the door of the wigwam, entered alone pistol in hand, and seizing Pessacus by the hair of his head, dragged him from the midst of his warriors, threatening any who interfered with instant death. But Atherton could be as kind and humane in his treatment of the Indians as he was,

when occasion required, severe. His efforts to instruct them were referred to in the New England Confederation, and Eliot applied to him for aid in behalf of the Neponset tribe. He assisted Lieut. Clapp in laying out for them a tract of about six thousand acres in Punkapog. When sent with Edward Tomlins to treat with the Narragansett Sachem, Miantinomo, he took occasion to question him as to his knowledge of the Commandments, but how the savage acquitted himself we are not told. In 1644 he was sent with Captains Johnson and Cook to Narragansett to arrest Samuel Gorton, that he might be tried for heresy. It is to be hoped that Gorton's complaint of his treatment on his way to Boston is exaggerated, for he says, in passing through Dorchester, a large concourse of people were assembled with several ministers to witness the passage of the troops, and that the prisoners were stationed apart and volleys of musketry fired over their heads as a token of victory. In 1645 the Commissioners of the United Colonies appointed a Council of War, which was composed of Captain Standish, Mason of Connecticut, and Leverett and Atherton of Massachusetts.

General Atherton's death occurred on the night of the 16th of September, 1661, as his tombstone states, but as a matter of fact on the early morning of the 17th, by a fall from his horse as he was riding through South Boston to his home in Dorchester. His character and station are commemorated in the following quaint inscription on his

gravestone which stands in the center of the Upham Corners burying-ground in Dorchester near that of Richard Mather :

“Heare lyes our Captaine & Major of Suffolk, was withal ;
 A Godly Magistrate was he and Major Generall,
 Two troups of hors with hime heare came, such worth his
 love did crave ;
 Ten Companies of Foot also mourning marcht to his grave.
 Let all that Read be sure to keep the Faith as he hath don,
 With Christ he livs not Crownd, his name was Humpry
 Atherton.
 He dyed the 16th of September, 1661.”

Above the inscription is placed a drawn sword. The death of General Atherton was a serious loss to the town and colony. His energy of character and firmness in all cases where great decision was required, made him a strong pillar in the youthful settlement. Captain Johnson, author of the *Wonder Working Providence*, speaks of Atherton as a lively, courageous man, and says, “Although he be slow of speech, yet he is downright for the business, one of cheerful spirit and intire for the country.”

His daughter, Catharine, or Elizabeth, as some say her name was, married Timothy Mather of Dorchester, who came to Boston with his father, Rev. Richard Mather, in 1635. By this marriage she became the ancestress of all the descendants of Richard who bear the Mather name. The connection with the Halls is through the Mathers and Parsons. Administration on the General's estate was granted to his eldest son, Jonathan, together

with Timothy Mather, James Throwbridge, and Obadiah Swift. The inventory of his estate amounted to 900 pounds.

25.

WILLIAM BRIGGS of Boston, and afterwards of Lyme, was the father of the Hannah Briggs who married Wolstone Brockway, one of the early settlers of Lyme. Their daughter Hannah married Thomas Champion, whose daughter Deborah Champion married Samuel Mather, the grandfather of Mehetable Mather, who married General Samuel Holden Parsons.

SEVENTEENTH GENERATION.

1. John Hall, of New Haven and Wallingford, m. Jeanne Wollen.
2. John Walker, of New Haven, m. Grace —.
3. Richard Lyman, of Hartford, m. Sarah Osborne.
4. John Plumbe, of Wethersfield, m. Dorothy —.
5. Richard Law, of Stamford, m. Margaret Kilbourne.
6. Deacon George Clarke, of Milford, m. Sarah —.
7. Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, Mass., m. Anna Mountford.
8. Gov. William Brenton, of Rhode Island, m. Martha Burton.
9. John Collins, of Boston, m. Susanna —.
10. Hugh Parsons, of Great Milton, Eng., m. Elizabeth Bagshawe.
11. Richard Vere, of Cambridge, m. Anna —.
12. Thomas Marshfield, of Windsor, m. Sarah —.
13. Samuel Chapin, of Springfield, m. Cicely —.
14. Matthew Griswold, of Windsor, m. Anna Wolcott.
15. Samuel Hyde, of Norwich, m. Jane Lee.
16. Thomas Lee, of England, m. — Brown.
17. Balthasar DeWolf, of Lyme, m. Alice —.
18. Timothy Mather, of Dorchester, m. Catharine Atherton.
19. Joseph Wise, of Roxbury, m. Mary Thompson.
20. Henry Champion, of Saybrook, m. Sarah —.
21. Wolstone Brockway, of Saybrook, m. Hannah Briggs.

22. Richard Ely, of Boston, m. —.
23. Rev. Peter Bulkeley, Rector of Odell, England, m. Grace Chetwode.
24. Prest. Charles Chauncy, of Newplace, England, m. Catharine Eyre.
25. John Prescott, of England, m. Mary Platts.
26. John Hoare, of Concord, m. Alice —.
27. John Kirby, of Middletown, m. Elizabeth —.
28. Thomas Coultman, of Newton-Harcoate, Leicestershire, England.
29. John Belden, of Wethersfield, m. Lydia —.
30. Josiah Willard, of Wethersfield, m. Hannah Hosmer.
31. Thomas Wright, of Wethersfield, m. —.
32. Dea. Richard Butler, of Hartford, m. Elizabeth Bigelow.
33. Gov. Thomas Welles, of Hartford, m. —.
34. Christopher Boreman, of Claydon, England, m. Julian Carter.
35. John Betts, of Claydon, m. Mary —.
36. Thomas Curtis, of Wethersfield, m. Elizabeth.
37. Richard Church, of Hartford, m. Anne —.
38. Richard Beckley, of New Haven, m. —.

I.

The name Hall is of Saxon origin. The settlers in England from the region about the city of Halle in Saxony, were called for the sake of distinction before the use of surnames, de Halle, which shortened to Halle and again to Hall became the present surname. John Hall, of Northall, in Shropshire, the father of the eminent early English historian, Edward Hall, who died in 1547, traces his name and lineage to Frederick de Halle in Tyrol, the natural son of Albert of Austria.

The Halls of England, so far as we can learn, were generally protestants, non-conformists, and Puritans. This Edward Hall, who lived in the reign of Henry VIII., in treating of the religious

questions of the time sides emphatically and intolerantly with protestantism. Joseph Hall, Bishop of Norwich and Exeter, who died in 1656, to whom was granted a coat of arms in 1631, by his toleration of lecturings and his Calvinistic mode of preaching and administering his diocese, incurred suspicion of disaffection to episcopacy, and on three occasions was called before the king to answer for his puritanical practices, and finally suffered sequestration of his property at the hands of Parliament. The large number of the name who left England for America during the great Puritan exodus, more than forty before 1650, indicates pretty certainly what must have been their religious proclivities and convictions.

Our first New England ancestor of the Hall name was JOHN HALL, of New Haven and Wallingford, Conn., who was born in England about 1605, and died at Wallingford in 1676, aged seventy-one years. Unfortunately no record of his lineage has been preserved, and at this distance of time it would be extremely difficult and probably impossible to trace it on account of the large number of original settlers of the name, no less than ten or twelve of whom bore the name of John. He is thought to have come from near Meriden or Coventry, in Warwickshire, or possibly from Cheshire, because of names given to towns of which his descendants were founders, but this is uncertain, for the Halls were numerous in England, and many of the name lived in Kent, Devonshire, and about

London, from which came very many of the early Puritan emigrants. The precise date of his arrival in New Haven is not known. Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary*, states that he was a settler there in 1639. He is probably correct, for by the *New Haven Colonial Records* it appears that, although he was not present at the meeting of the 4th of June, 1639, at which the fundamental agreement of the free planters was made, his autograph signature, which is still to be seen, is attached to an agreement of submission to the fundamental agreement which follows the fundamental articles, without the date of any other year than 1639 being given. It is certain that he was a planter there in 1640, for at a meeting for the purpose of casting lots for the east meadows and the meadows on Mill River, January 17, 1641, he drew one of the lots on the bank side and by the West Creek, and at a subsequent division of lands two lots were assigned him. Very little is positively known of him prior to his coming to New Haven. According to Rev. David B. Hall's *Genealogy of the Halls of New England*, John Hall must have been a very numerous individual. He was the progenitor of the Middletown Halls, and died in Middletown; of the Wallingford Halls, and died in Wallingford; of the Dover Halls, and died in Dover; of the Yarmouth Halls, and died in Yarmouth; and of the Medford Halls, and died in Medford. Had there been more of him, the other eight branches of the Hall family treated of in this genealogy would doubtless have

started with a John Hall. This numerousness is very exasperating to one searching the ancient records, so very difficult is it to distinguish one John Hall from another.

John Hall of New Haven and Wallingford, must have landed in Boston, for that was the port for which nearly all the earlier colonists sailed, where they remained for a longer or shorter time and from which they struck out for the newer settlements. We know that he was a soldier in the expedition against the Pequots, for in 1698 we find a record of the grant of fifty acres of land to Thomas Hall, fourth son of John Hall of New Haven, "in consideration of his father's services in the Pequot war in 1637." As the troops furnished by the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies for the expedition were drawn principally from Boston and its vicinity, and the name of John Hall does not appear among those who enlisted from the Connecticut Colony under Capt. John Mason, it is more than probable that he was living in Boston in 1637. We further find that up to 1641, only three persons of the name of John Hall had been admitted as freemen in Boston; one in 1640, after our John Hall had gone to New Haven; one in 1635, who settled in Middletown; and one in 1634, who appears to be the John Hall we are in search of. David B. Hall in his book gives a list of all the John Halls of whom he can find any record, and no one of them seems so likely to be the John Hall of New Haven, as the John Hall admitted freeman in 1634.

Gov. John Haynes, Revs. John Cotton, Thomas Hooker, and Samuel Stone, with Mr. William Brenton, came over in 1633 in the *Griffin*, and were admitted as freemen at the General Court held in Boston, May 14, 1634. The fact that all these gentlemen applied at the May session of the Court and none of them, as they might have done, at the courts held earlier in the year, makes it probable that the time for applying did not depend on personal convenience, else some one of the five would have been likely to have sought earlier this most valuable and coveted privilege, but on some rule of the court, or perhaps of the church, for none but church members were admitted freemen, which did not allow of an earlier application. Such being the case, it is a fair inference that the applications of John Hall, Thomas Hubbard, John Walker, and others who were admitted as freemen at this court, were also made at the first opportunity and after the same probation, and that consequently all came over in 1633, either on the *Griffin*, or the *Bird* which came in the same day, or on some other vessel arriving at about the same time.

The order in which the names of these applicants are entered on the list of freemen is very suggestive. Gov. Haynes being the most conspicuous of those present at the opening of the court, is named first. John Walker must have applied early as his name is one of the first on the list. Cotton apparently applied by himself. The name of Stone follows that of Hooker, showing that

the two applied in company and that Hooker, being the more distinguished, was given precedence. These two are known to have been friends. The names of Hubbard, Hall, and Baker immediately precede that of Mr. William Brenton, as though being friends, they had gone to the court together, and Brenton as the better posted, had procured them listed first. Their acquaintance, under the circumstances, most likely commenced on the *Griffin*, but at any rate, they must have met and come to know each other, small as the town then was, during their six months' residence in Boston. This acquaintance, coupled with the further fact that later on Brenton, Walker, and Hubbard became connected with the family of John Hall of New Haven by marriage, adds materially to the probability that the two Halls are one and the same person. Walker settled in New Haven and his daughter married John Hall's son. Mr. Brenton, who afterwards became Governor of Rhode Island, and John Hall, were the great-great-grandfathers of Brenton Hall of Wallingford, Conn. Hubbard settled in Middletown, and his descendants also intermarried with the Halls.

The connection of the John Halls of Boston and New Haven with the Wilkes family makes the identification more complete. In 1633, probably on the *Griffin*, Mr. William Wilkes came over with his wife and several relatives and settled in Boston, where he was living, August, 1636, as the records show an order of that date requiring him

“to set his fence in line so as to provide for a street.” February 9, 1634, his wife, Joan, joined the church in Boston. In the fall of 1637, he went with Governor Eaton to New Haven, his family probably following him the next year with Davenport. He remained there until 1644, when he returned to England, dying there two or three years later. His wife embarked for London in January, 1646, in Lamberton’s ill-fated ship and was lost at sea. In Mr. Wilkes’ family was a young English girl, perhaps half through her teens, Joan Wollen, or Jeanne, as she was more commonly called, supposed to have been a niece or cousin of Mrs. Wilkes whose name she bore. This young girl could hardly have escaped the sharp eyes of a young fellow of twenty-seven or eight, like John Hall, in so small a town as Boston then was, and it was impossible that he should not have made her acquaintance during the five years both were living there, if he had not already done so on the voyage over. In 1638, Jeanne goes with Mrs. Wilkes to New Haven. The next year John Hall, presumably the freeman of 1634, and the Pequot soldier of 1637, also appears there and makes a settlement, and not long after marries this same young English girl, Jeanne Wollen.

The Rev. John Davenport and his company arrived in Boston in July, 1637. His fame and the reputation and wealth of the principal gentlemen of the company made the people of Massachusetts exceedingly desirous of their settlement in that

colony. Charlestown and Watertown made large offers. Newbury proposed to give up the whole town to them. The General Court offered them any place which they should choose. But while they were considering these offers, none of which quite suited them, the Massachusetts men came back from the Pequot war, John Hall among them, bringing most glowing accounts of the fertility and beauty of the fine tract of land along the Sound between Saybrook and Fairfield, over which they had pursued the Indians, and of the number and convenience of the harbors for commerce. Attracted by these reports, for these Londoners had an eye more to commerce than agriculture, a settlement was projected in that part of the country, and in the fall of that year Governor Eaton, Mr. Wilkes, and others made an exploration and pitched upon Quinnipiac, or New Haven as they named it, for the seat of their colony. In the spring of 1638, Davenport and all his company set sail for New Haven, and the following year established a permanent government.

What more probable than that John Hall, desirous of putting to some profitable use the knowledge he had gained during the pursuit of the Pequots westward, influenced, too, perhaps, by the thought of his future wife, should embrace the rare opportunity offered by this settlement to make for himself a fortune and a home. This was the most opulent company that had yet come to America. With the most of them he must have become per-

sonally acquainted during their nine months' stay in Boston, for naturally they would seek him out to learn something of the country where they were about to settle. He must have known Davenport and Eaton, at least by reputation, before he left England, for Davenport was born in Coventry, his own or very near his own birth-place, and Eaton had been a school-boy there and both had become famous, the one as a preacher and the other as a successful merchant; and, undoubtedly, he frequently met both in Boston, and must often have heard Davenport preach. To have followed them to New Haven would be the natural sequence of the history we have pieced out from the slight material at hand.

In the absence of any evidence to the contrary, we shall assume and, as we believe, without much risk of error, that our John Hall came from England in the ship *Griffin*, and landed in Boston in 1633; that he was admitted as freeman at the General Court held in Boston in 1634; that he was one of the hundred Massachusetts men who, in 1637, under Capt. Israel Stoughton, pursued the fleeing Pequots through the beautiful country along Long Island Sound from Saybrook to New Haven, and from New Haven to Fairfield, to the final destruction of the tribe in Sasco swamp; that he was in Boston when Rev. John Davenport and his company arrived, and that he went with them to New Haven in 1638 or followed soon after.

Capt. John Smith gives the names of those who

were to begin the settlement of Massachusetts in 1615, among whom were Thomas Watson, Walter Chisell and John Hall, who were to learn to be sailors. This may be our John Hall, but probably not, for at that time he was only about ten years old and never a sailor; yet later on he may have carried out the intention he then had of immigrating to America.

John Hall of New Haven, or the John Hall of Cambridge, Hartford and Middletown, for to a certainty it could have been no one of the others of the name, must have been the John Hall who was the companion of Oldham in his overland journey in September, 1633, to the Connecticut for the purposes of trade and exploration; and also the same who, with two others, made the journey again in November of that year, returning in January, 1634, bringing discouraging accounts as to the prospects of trade because of the prevalence of small-pox among the Indians and the depth of the snow which prevented trapping. The only fact which points to John Hall of Cambridge as one of the explorers of Connecticut is, that he removed to Hartford and afterwards to Middletown; but he was not a pioneer in either settlement, not going to Hartford until 1639, three years after Hooker and his company had established themselves, nor appearing in Middletown until 1654 when not less than thirty families had preceded him; in this evincing a degree of caution and timidity not characteristic of an original explorer. Besides, in 1633 he was a

man fifty years of age, a carpenter with a large family, already fixed in Cambridge and not likely, therefore, to risk himself with the venturesome Oldham. Our John Hall, on the contrary, had arrived in Boston just at the time Oldham was preparing for his expedition. A young man, twenty-seven or eight years of age, not hampered by wife or children, strong and vigorous, ready for any adventure which promised profit, his object in emigrating—as all the facts of his subsequent career seem to indicate—trade, what more likely than that he should have sought permission to accompany Oldham; or what more probable, if this was the John Hall of New Haven, than that with the characteristic enterprise, courage, and persistence of his race, he should have fitted out a second expedition on his own account to take advantage of the opportunities for trade with the Connecticut Indians which he had discovered in his previous exploration. According to some accounts, Samuel Hall, afterwards of Ipswich, who died in England, was one of the two who, besides John Hall, accompanied Oldham. It is possible that he and John were related, which would account for the two being together on this expedition.

Having made a permanent settlement in New Haven, John Hall marries there the young English girl, JEANNE WOLLEN, who for more than thirty years made him a true and faithful wife. She was well educated and of good descent, her family being entitled to bear the crest, “a demi-lion, be-

tween its paws a cushion tasselled." The precise date of the marriage is uncertain. It was before July 3, 1644, for the records of the court of that date show "that John Hall demanded three pounds due him from Roger Knap in the right of his wife, which he did acknowledge, whereupon it was ordered that he should pay three pounds only abating fourteen shillings which he hath done in work for John Wollen, brother to said John Hall's wife." This John Wollen, who probably came over with Wilkes, was an Indian trader and interpreter in the employ of Capt. George Lamberton, with whom he was imprisoned by the Swedes on one of his voyages to Delaware Bay, where the New Haven Colony had considerable trade. John Hall's first child, Richard, was born in July, 1645, and his next two were baptized in August, 1646. The fact that at a meeting of the town in 1641 for "casting lots for the east meadows and the meadows on Mill river, John Hall drew a lot on the bank side by the West Creek," would be in point if married men only could hold land, but this was not the case. If he had been married in 1643, his name with the number in his family should have appeared on the list of planters for that year, but the list is not entirely complete. When Jeanne came out with the Wilkes, they not only paid her passage, but promised her an allowance each year and a marriage portion in case she would stay with them for five years, which she agreed to do and had done when they all removed to New Haven. This

portion was to have been paid down immediately upon her marriage, and the fact that it was not is some evidence that she was not married until after Mr. Wilkes had gone to England, which Mr. Savage supposes was "about 1644, as is known by will of his wife, 12th January, 1646, "called to go to him but not knowing whether he is living or not." Upon the settlement of the Wilkes' estate in 1647, Mr. Hall presented a claim in favor of his wife for the amount of this portion, which, after hearing proof, was allowed by the court. Payne testified that the first time he had heard Mr. Wilkes mention this matter was in Boston; and Bridget Wilkes, his niece, who probably came out with the family, said that she had heard her uncle, Mr. Wilkes, promise this portion to Jeanne. Mr. Marsh testified that Mr. Wilkes, "a little before he went to England, declared to him that he had promised Jeanne a portion," and it appears from his further testimony that at the time he referred to by "a little before," Jeanne was still unmarried. These facts seem to point to some time in 1643 or early in 1644 as the time of the marriage, but it may have been earlier.

The children of this marriage, all of whom were born in New Haven, were : (1) Richard, born July 11, 1645, married 1699, Hannah Miles, daughter of Capt. John and Mary (Alsop) Miles; their daughter Hannah, married Gov. Thomas Fitch (Yale 1721), of Norwalk, Conn. Mary Alsop was daughter of Joseph and Eliza (Preston) Alsop, who was

a daughter of William Preston. He died in 1726 in New Haven, aged eighty-one years. (2-3) John and Sarah, probably twins, were baptized August 9, 1646. John married, Dec. 6, 1666, Mary Parker, who died Sept. 22, 1725. A descendant, Aaron Hall of Keene, New Hampshire, has a silver spoon which once belonged to them marked, "John and Mary Hall." He died Sept. 2, 1721. Some accounts give his age as eighty-six, but this is evidently incorrect, as it would make him born in 1635. David Hall thinks the true figure is eighty, which would make him born in 1641, but it seems probable that it is a misprint for seventy-six, which would make the date of his birth correspond with that of his baptism, which should be the case as children were usually baptized within a week or so after birth. Sarah, the sister of John, married, Dec., 1664, William Johnson of New Haven, a deputy several times at the General Court, and one of the original proprietors of Hartford. They had fourteen children. Rev. Dr. Joseph T. Johnson of Christ's Episcopal Church, Detroit, is a descendant. (4) Daniel, born in 1647, was a merchant in New Haven, and married, 1670, Mary, daughter of Henry Rutherford. He died at Barbadoes, West Indies, in 1675. (5) Samuel, born May 21, 1648, died March 5, 1725, aged seventy-seven years. He married in May, 1668, Hannah Walker, daughter of John Walker of New Haven, and was the ancestor of Gov. Lyman Hall of Georgia, and Senator Samuel Holden Parsons

Hall of Binghamton, N. Y. His wife died Dec. 20, 1728. (6) Thomas, born March 25, 1649, died Sept. 17, 1731, aged eighty-two years. He married Grace Watson, and was the ancestor of Judge Nathan Kelsey Hall of Buffalo, N. Y. She died May 1, 1731. (7) Jonathan, born April 5, 1651. He "exchanged accommodations in New Haven in 1667 for those of John Stevens in New London," where he was probably a vessel owner and Captain. (8) David, born March 18, 1652, died July 7, 1727, aged seventy-five years. He married Sarah Rockwell, Dec. 24, 1676, who died Nov. 3, 1732.

That the Halls were a race of great vigor and vitality is apparent from the ages, varying from seventy-five to eighty-two, to which five of John Hall's sons lived, and that, too, when subjected to the hardships and privations incident to frontier life.

John Hall appears to have continued to make it his home in New Haven up to the time of his removal to Wallingford, a period of about thirty years. He first appears on the records of the town as a signer of the Planter's Agreement, June 4, 1639. In 1641 he drew a lot on Mill River, and at a subsequent division of lands, two lots were assigned him. June 5, 1644, he is recorded as delivering into court a will and inventory of one John Owens, he being the executor. July 1, 1644, he took the oath of allegiance at the General Court. The same month he had his suit in which he recovered judgment against Roger Knap. At

the General Court, March 16, 1645, he with others, "upon their requests and their occasions being made known to the Court, had leave to depart the Court." July 4, 1648, he was complained of with William Holt for absence from the General Court; his answer was that they "had no warning and went out in the morning before the drum beate and knew of no court. For both the Court passed it without fine." February 14, 1647, he "acquainted the Court that the highway against a lot he bought of Henry Pecke was worn away with the water, that there was no safe passage that way, and propounded to know whether the town will mend it." But he evidently did not think the lot worth the expenses of repairing the road, for when the Court "declared themselves that the order was that every man maintain a sufficient waye two rods from his home lot throughout the town," after much debate, he "resigned the lot to Lieut. Seely upon condition that he mend and maintain the waye." In 1647 and 1648 he was prosecuting his claim against the estate of William Wilkes. In 1648 he appears as a tenant of the "Oyster Shell Field." In 1665, being then in his sixtieth year, he was "freed from training."

During his thirty years' residence in New Haven, John Hall witnessed the evolution of a thriving commercial town from the little colony he had assisted in planting in the midst of an unbroken wilderness. What he was engaged in during all these years to provide means for the support and

education of his growing family we do not certainly know, but sons had a money value in those days and he was fortunate in the possession of so many. He owned lands and doubtless with the assistance of his sons improved and cultivated them. But he does not seem to have been a large land owner, nor planting to have been his principal employment. From the fact of his name appearing so infrequently upon the records and his not occupying any public position, it would appear that he was absent much of the time from New Haven; for it was only those who settled down upon their lands and interested themselves in the affairs and held the little offices of the town and church, that we find very prominent in the early records. One of his sons was a merchant and apparently engaged in the West India trade, which was a New Haven specialty from an early day. Another exchanged his possessions in New Haven for property in New London, a large part of the inhabitants of which were sea-faring men, where he probably became a vessel owner. The probable inference from these facts is that John Hall was in trade, perhaps with the Indians for furs, and that later on his ventures required his absence much of the time from his home. This accords with the supposition that he explored the Connecticut country with John Oldham, and afterwards conducted a second expedition thither for the purpose of trade, and accounts for his readiness to enlist in the Pequot war which furnished a fine opportunity for observing the

country, and in part for his settling in New Haven, which was founded as a commercial town.

John Hall was one of the original proprietors of Wallingford, and removed there with three of his sons in 1670. He was then sixty-five years of age, and his sons who accompanied him, John, about twenty-four; Samuel, twenty-two; and Thomas, twenty-one. The first Wallingford planters entered into a written covenant, November 30, 1669, to which are signed the names of John, Samuel, and Thomas. David settled there later and the first we hear of him is in 1689. John and Samuel were married. These two we find as time rolls on becoming very prominent in the affairs of Wallingford. John was the first deacon of the church, selectman in 1675, and deputy to the General Court at Hartford in 1687. Samuel was captain of the trainband, as military companies were called at that time, a position of great honor and responsibility, open as were these little settlements at all times to raids of hostile bands of Indians. In 1671 the little village had 100 inhabitants, consisting of forty-three proprietors and their families. To each of these families, including those of John, Samuel, and Thomas Hall, were assigned certain wood and meadow lands. In 1689 we hear of John and Samuel, as of a committee to call Rev. Samuel Whitelsey as pastor. The only record respecting John Hall, Sen., that we find, excepting that of his appointment as deacon of the church, and selectman of the town in 1675, the year before his death,

is where on the 15th of February, 1675, the town voted "That there had been consent about establishing a church of Christ in the aforesaid town, and a solemn day set apart and observed by the town unanimously to seek God's guidance in so great a work; they have now also actually and unanimously concluded if it be the will of God, that there shall be a church gathered, and to walk according to the Congregational way; and have also unanimously left the management of the same in the hands of Mr. Moss, Mr. Samuel Street (the first minister), Mr. Brocket, Eliasaph Preston, John Hall, Sen., John Hall, Jun., Thomas Yale and (six others); that if it be the will of God to incline their hearts, so many of them as may be a competent number for that work, may, in his time, lay the foundation." The establishment of a church was regarded in those days as the most important act which could possibly engage the attention of the town, and for that reason the committee to which the matter was entrusted would be made up of the very best and wisest of the citizens, and their names, according to the universal custom, would be mentioned in the order of their supposed social rank. This custom gives us a hint of the standing of the Halls in Wallingford at that time. The minister and master have precedence of course, but Preston and the Halls, both senior and junior, precede the remaining seven of the committee. In New England, marriage outside of one's social grade, was then, and ever since has

been, uncommon. For this reason the marriage connections of a family have always been taken as an index of its condition in life. Later on we find that Mary Street, the minister's daughter, who from that fact was not regarded as common clay, married John Hall's grandson, Hon. John Hall; and his granddaughter, Elizabeth, daughter of his son Samuel, married John Moss, the grandson of Mr. Moss, of the committee.

John Hall died within little over a year from this time, May 3, 1676. The following nuncupative will made by him appears on the town records. "John Hall, Sen., of Wallingford, his last will and testament, executed May 3d, 1676, to wit: The testimony of Mr. Samuel Street, Samuel Hall, and Mary Hall, sayeth; that about the time he fell sick they heard him say, and he said to them, that he doubted not of his wife's love and care of his children, and therefore he would leave and dispose of the whole of his estate to his wife, not questioning but his children would be satisfied therewith." The children did not wait long for the property, as she died two years later in 1678. The witness, Samuel Hall, was doubtless his son, and the witness, Mary Hall, the wife of his son John. Mr. Samuel Street was the minister, and, as was nearly always the case in the early times, *ex-officio* lawyer and doctor.

In Burke's *General Armory* more than one hundred examples of Hall arms are given. The most common device is the talbot's head erased, but it is varied by fleur de lis, columbines, lions rampant,

eagles, storks, and hounds. There is also a variety of crests, but the talbots' heads predominate. The arms granted to Bishop Joseph Hall in 1631, of which an illustration and a copy of the grant are given in Theodore P. Hall's *Family Records*, as also those granted to Hall, of Exeter, in 1684, and to the Bishop of Bristol in 1691, are all distinguished by three talbots' heads erased. The crests of the two former are talbots' heads. David B. Hall, in his *Halls of New England*, says, that much inquiry has been made for arms preserved in the Hall families of New England, and although several have been found, no one of them is satisfactory in every respect, yet most of them point to the Halls of Warwickshire, England, as their origin.

Assuming that John Hall of New Haven and Wallingford belongs to the family of Halls from Warwickshire, which, from all the evidence, appears to be the case, he is entitled to the use of the Warwick arms, which are blazoned as follows :

By Burke, in his *General Armory* : "argent a chevron sable between three columbines slipped proper." By David B. Hall, in his *Halls of New England* : "argent on a chevron between three columbines, azure, stalked and leaved vert, a mullet of six points, or." And by Theodore P. Hall, in his *Genealogical Notes of the Halls* : "argent, on a chevron sable between three columbines stalked and leaved vert, a mullet of six points or." Crest : a talbot's head erased proper. Motto : *Turpiter Desperatur*.

2.

JOHN WALKER came to America about 1633 and was admitted as freeman in Boston at the General Court held May 14, 1634, at the same time with John Hall, Mr. William Brenton, and Revs. John Cotton, Thomas Hooker, and Samuel Stone. He appears to have made it his home in Boston for several years, for it is recorded that, in 1637, he and others were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, etc., because they accepted the teachings of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, a woman who had opinions of her own on religious subjects, and, worse than all, in the eyes of the Puritan leaders of the colony, drew the more liberal and intelligent over to her way of thinking. The reasons for this extraordinary proceeding are thus set forth in the *Colonial Records*: "Whereas, the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England, inasmuch as there is just cause for suspicion that they, as others in Germany in former times, may upon some revelations make suddaine irruption upon those that differ from them in judgement, for prevention whereof it is ordered, etc.," that these persons be disarmed. Mr. Walker was one of those who fled to Rhode Island to escape persecution, going there probably with Roger Williams and William Brenton in 1638. March 7th of that year, at Portsmouth, R. I., he and eighteen others signed the following compact: "We, whose names

are underwritten, do hereby solemnly in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politicke, and as he shall help us will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his Holy Word of Truth, to be guided and judged thereby." May 13th following, he was present at a General Meeting held upon public notice. Soon after Davenport planted his colony, he seems to have left Rhode Island and made it his permanent home in New Haven, his name appearing on the records there first in 1639. Having assented to the Covenant of the Planters, lands were assigned to him in the general allotment, a home lot on the West Creek, and about five acres in outside lots, all near those set apart to John Hall. In 1644, with John Hall, he took the oath of allegiance, and in 1648 the two are recorded as renting parts of the "Oyster Shell Field," so called.

There having been, according to J. B. R. Walker's *Genealogy of the Walkers*, no less than five John Walkers in the country before 1650, it is sometimes difficult to determine with certainty to which one of the five any particular fact or set of facts relates, but the circumstances that William Brenton, John Hall, and a John Walker, came to Boston in 1633, and were all admitted as freemen in Boston at the same court the next year; that in so small a town as Boston then was, the three must necessarily have become well acquainted, even if

they did not, as is supposed, come over on the same vessel ; that in 1638 a John Walker went to Rhode Island at the same time with Mr. Brenton, and that after 1639, as the *Walker Genealogy* states, nothing more was known of him there ; that in 1639 a John Walker appeared in New Haven—an old friend of John Hall's, as would seem from their securing allotments and renting land together, and the subsequent intermarriage of their children ; all these circumstances combine in showing that with scarcely a shadow of doubt, the John Walker who was made freeman in 1634 and disarmed in 1637 ; who fled to Rhode Island in 1638, and finally settled in New Haven in 1639, is one and the same.

The name of John Walker's wife was GRACE, but neither her surname nor the place and date of her birth are known. Their children were Mary, who was baptized March, 1641, and married John Brown, January 1, 1661 ; and Hannah, baptized about September 27, 1646, who married Samuel, son of John Hall, of New Haven and Wallingford, May, 1668. After John Walker's death, which occurred early, for the inventory of his estate is dated April 22, 1652, his widow, Grace Walker, married, July 1, 1652, Edward Watson, by whom she had a daughter, also named Grace, who married Thomas, brother of Samuel and son of John Hall. This was the first marriage which took place in Wallingford, where Thomas was then living. Thomas was the ancestor of Judge Nathan Kelsey Hall, of Buffalo,

and hence the name Grace so frequent in the Judge's family.

The line of Judge Hall's descent from Thomas Hall is as follows : Jonathan Hall, son of Thomas and Grace (Watson) Hall, married Diana Andrews, May 12, 1703, and had a son Isaac, who married Mary Moss. Their son, Jonathan, married Martha Collins, sister of the Lament Collins who married Brenton Hall. The father of Martha and Lament Collins, Captain Jonathan Collins, is the common ancestor of Samuel Holden Parsons Hall and Judge Nathan Kelsey Hall, making the two second cousins. Ira Hall, a son of Jonathan and Martha (Collins) Hall, married Catharine Rose and had Nathan Kelsey Hall. Judge Hall and Samuel H. P. Hall, being the same distance from their common ancestor, John Hall, of New Haven and Wallingford, the two are also fifth cousins by this descent.

3.

RICHARD LYMAN, son of Henry Lyman and his wife, Phyllis, was born and baptized at High Ongar, Essex county, England, Oct. 30, 1580. In 1629, in anticipation of his immigration to this country, he sold to one John Gower, "two messuages, a garden, orchard and divers lands arable, also a meadow and pasture" at Norton-Mandeville in the Parish of Ongar. He married SARAH OSBORNE, daughter of Roger Osborne of Halstead, county Kent. In December, 1631, he arrived in Boston with his wife and his children, Phyllis,

Richard, Sarah, John and Robert, in the ship *Lion* with John Eliot, and settled in Roxbury, Mass. An entry in the first volume of the records of Eliot's church in Roxbury, made probably by Eliot himself, speaks of him as "an ancient Christian but weake, yet after some time of tryal and quickening he joyned the church." This "time of tryal" delayed his admission as freeman until June 11, 1633, for none but church members were entitled to this privilege. In 1636, near the beginning of June, in the company of Revs. Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone, though one account speaks of his not going until "towards winter," in consequence of which "his cattle were lost in driving and some were never found again," he made the journey from Boston to Hartford, more than one hundred miles through a trackless wilderness. Richard Butler, another ancestor, was of the company. With no guide but the compass, and no cover but the trees, liable at any moment to attack from hostile Indians, they made their way over mountains and across rivers, through swamps and thickets, passable only with the greatest difficulty, driving with them one hundred and sixty head of cattle and subsisting by the way on the milk of the cows. They were but two weeks upon the journey, so that they must have travelled from eight to ten miles a day, a speed quite incredible except on the supposition that the forests were far more open than we find them to-day. This was probably the case, for the Indian practice of burn-

ing the fallen leaves every autumn must in a great degree have kept down the underbrush and destroyed the lower limbs of the trees, leaving the woods as in some old English park or the oak openings of the West. Through such woods it might have been possible to have made the journey in this brief space, but it would have taken Hooker and his company with all their impedimenta twice two weeks to have penetrated the thickets and tangles which are growing up to-day over much of their route. It is true there was an Indian trail known as the old Connecticut road, which started from Cambridge, ran to Marlborough, thence to Grafton and Woodstock and so on to Springfield and Albany, which possibly Hooker may have followed for some portion of the way, but even then, narrow as such trails were, he could not have made very rapid progress. Both Lyman and Butler were original proprietors of Hartford and owned land there in 1639. The Indians had called the home of the new colony "Suckiage," but the colonists soon dropped it for the less suggestive and more euphonious name of Hartford. The first winter was one of unusual severity, against which the settlers were poorly provided, particularly Lyman, whose health soon gave way under the hardships of a new country, and he died in 1640. His wife did not long survive him. Their granddaughter Mary married Hon. John Hall, of Wallingford, a member of the Governor's Council. She was a lineal descendant of Alfred the Great.

4.

JOHN PLUMBE, one of the first settlers and a proprietor of Wethersfield, was born in Great Yeldham, Essex county, England, July 28, 1594; married about 1616, DOROTHY, whose last name is unknown, and died July, 1648, at the age of fifty-four years. His wife was living in 1669. They had nine children, all born in England, except Dorcas, the youngest and our ancestress, who was born at Wethersfield about 1635, and married John, son of Richard Lyman of Hartford. Their daughter Mary married Hon. John Hall, of Wallingford, one of the Governor's Assistants. John Plumbe was the son of Robert Plumbe of Spaynes Hall, and his wife Grace Crackbone, and great-grandson of John Plumbe of Toppesfield, county Essex. He probably owned Ridgewell Hall by the gift of his father at the time of his marriage, and was living there in 1634, as reported by the King's herald at the visitation of Essex in that year. This property he doubtless sold and with the proceeds bought a vessel, if he was not already the owner of one, and in it came to Wethersfield, as he was from the first a ship owner there and traded up and down the river with the Indians. It was probably his vessel which carried Captain Mason's little army of seventy-seven men down the river and around to Narragansett Bay to attack the Pequots. His name frequently appears upon the Records of the town. He was often a member of the Court, was a candidate for Assis-

tant in 1643, and held various offices until 1644. In that year he sold his land in Wethersfield, thirteen parcels from two acres up to two hundred and four, and two dwelling-houses, and removed to Brandford, where he died in 1648. At the first town meeting held there, Dec. 15, 1645, he was elected town clerk and held the office until his death. His eldest son, Robert, settled in Milford, which he probably discovered in the pursuit of the Pequots, and died there.

5.

RICHARD LAW, the first of the name to arrive in this country, came, it is supposed, from the north of England, either during or before 1635, and settled first in Wethersfield, where he was appointed King's Attorney. He married MARGARET KILBOURNE, the eldest of five daughters of Thomas and Frances Kilbourne, who immigrated to this country in 1635. After a short residence at Wethersfield, he removed with his wife to Stamford, where he permanently located and died. He had one son, Jonathan, and two daughters, Abigail and Sarah, who married brothers, Jonathan and John Selleck, sons of David Selleck of Boston.

6.

Deacon GEORGE CLARK, called the "farmer" in distinction from George the "carpenter," was, as well as his son, George, Jr., an original proprietor of Milford, Conn., in 1639, and is on the list for that year. He frequently represented his town in

the General Court, and died at Milford, August, 1690, one of its most respected citizens. He left a good estate. His wife, SARAH, died there July 19, 1689. His son, George, was also a deacon and often a representative, but died leaving no children. His daughter, Sarah, married, June 1, 1664, Hon. Jonathan Law of Milford, the father of Gov. Law, of Connecticut, an attorney of wide repute and a prominent citizen and representative from his town. George Clark is the ancestor of Abraham Clark, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, from New Jersey.

7.

Rev. JOHN ELIOT, called "the Apostle to the Indians," was born in England in 1604, probably in Widford, in Hertfordshire. In the Parish Register of the Church of St. John Baptist at Widford, his baptism is thus recorded: "John Elliot the sonne of Bennett Elliot was baptized the fyfte daye of Auguste in the yeare of our Lord God, 1604." The baptism of his sister Sarah in 1599, his brother Phillip in 1602, and his brother Jacob in 1606, are also recorded in this Parish Register. Among the marriages is this: Bennett Eliot and Letteye Aggar were married the 30th day of October, 1598.

"Widford," I quote from Mr. Ellsworth Eliot, of New York, who furnished the foregoing entries as well as those from the church at Nazeing, "is about twenty-five miles north from London, and

four and one-half miles east from Ware. It contains about 500 inhabitants, and probably presents about the same appearance as when our ancestor was born there. The Church of St. John Baptist is an ancient structure, built, no one can tell when and how. Parts of it are probably about 800 years old, dating from the days of the Normans. Venerable in appearance, it looks as if it had stood for ages and would continue for centuries undilapidated. Archbishop Whately, and our ancestor as well, were baptized at the stately font which stands just within the entrance of the church. Charles Lamb was a frequent worshipper there, and his beautiful verses, in which he refers to the grave of his grandmother in its churchyard as

“On the green hill-top

Hard by the house of prayer, a modest roof,”

have brought, and will continue to bring, many pilgrims to this delightful locality. The tower of the church, built at a later date than the main building, but still not far from 500 years old, contains a peal of six bells of exceptional sweetness and purity. Some of them are of great antiquity, to which John Eliot must have listened. Their melodious ringing on a clear Sunday morning once heard can never be forgotten.” A stained glass window to the memory of John Eliot was placed in the chancel of this church on the 21st day of May, 1894, the cost of which was defrayed by his de-

scendants in the United States, on which occasion an address was delivered by our Ambassador, Hon. Thomas F. Bayard.

Subsequent to 1606 and prior to 1610, the family doubtless removed to Nazeing, for in the Parish Register of the Church of All Saints in that Parish are recorded the baptisms of Lydia in 1610, of Francis in 1615, and of Mary in 1620. The Register also shows that in the churchyard are the graves, unmarked and unknown, of Letteye Eliot, who died in 1620, and Bennett Eliot, who died in 1621—the father and mother of our apostolic ancestor.

John Eliot is supposed to have descended from Sir William de Aliot, a nobleman who came to England with William the Conqueror in 1066. The Eliot name is prominent in English annals. Sir John Eliot, who died in the Tower in 1632, was one of the greatest among the statesmen of the reign of Charles I., and the foremost leader in the House of Commons during the first three Parliaments of Charles, in which were prominent such statesmen as Pym, Hampden, Selden, and Coke. The motto said to have been added by the Conqueror to the Eliot Arms, *Per saxa, per ignes, fortiter et recte*, wonderfully describes and illustrates the whole career of the "Apostle."

He was educated at Jesus' College, Cambridge, where he took his bachelor's degree in 1623. After leaving the University he was employed as usher in a school near Chelmsford, under Rev. Thomas

Hooker, who afterwards went to America and planted a colony at Hartford. While in the family of Mr. Hooker, he resolved to devote himself to the Christian ministry, and as there was no field in England for a non-conformist, he determined to go to America. In company with several others of our early ancestors, he arrived in Boston in the ship *Lion*, November 3, 1631. He was then twenty-seven years of age and in the full vigor of youthful health and strength. The pastor of the First Church in Boston being temporarily absent, he remained there in charge until November 3, 1632, when he removed to Roxbury to become minister, according to a promise made before he left England, of a company of his old friends and neighbors who had come over and settled there that year and formed the First Church. Here he remained until his death.

In October, 1632, he married ANNA MOUNTFORD, "a vertuous young gentlewoman whom he had pursued and purposed a marriage unto" while in England, and who had come over for her wedding. For more than half a century she shared his labors, even making a study of medicine that she might be a more efficient helper. "She was a woman very eminent both for holiness and usefulness," and a "leading exemplary spirit in the advance of that succession of brave New England mothers, the equals of whom for courage, endurance, frugal industry, truthfulness, and a reliant faith in God, the history of the world hath never known." March

24, 1687, at the advanced age of eighty-four years, Ann Eliot died. The children born to her were : Ann, born September 17, 1633 ; John, born August 31, 1636, and died October 11, 1668 ; Joseph, born December 20, 1638, and died May 24, 1694 ; Samuel, born June 22, 1641, and died 1644 ; Aaron, born February 19, 1644, and died November 18, 1655, and Benjamin, born January 29, 1647, and died October 15, 1687. Joseph, the third child, and the ancestor of our line, became a noted minister, and was the only one of her sons who had living posterity bearing the Eliot name. The poet, Fitz-Greene Halleck, was her descendant. The affection with which this excellent woman was regarded, appears in the following incident. A sum of money had been contributed to redeem one William Bowen, of Roxbury, from captivity among the Turks, but news of his death arriving about the time "good ould Mrs. Eliot lay at the point of death," it was applied to the erection of a ministerial tomb, and it was at the same time resolved that Mrs. Eliot, for her great services to the town, should be honored with burial there ; but before the tomb was finished, "the good ould gentlewoman was dead, and she was placed there, 'wherein was never man laid.'" It is touching to read in Eliot's diary the brief entry on this occasion : "In this year (1687), my ancient, dearly beloved wife dyed. I was sick unto death, but the Lord was pleased to delay me and keepe me in my service which was but poor and weake."

“About the year 1639, the New England reformers, considering that their churches enjoyed the other ordinances of Heaven in their scriptural purity, were willing that the ‘singing of Psalms’ should be restored among them to a share of that purity.” They accordingly resolved that the Psalms should be translated literally from the original Hebrew into English metre for use in public worship, and selected Eliot, and Revs. Thomas Welde and Richard Mather from among the thirty ministers then in New England to perform the task. The outcome proved them better scholars than poets, and Mather, evidently anticipating adverse criticism, in his preface to the new version, explains: “If the verses are not so smooth and elegant as some may desire or expect, let them consider that God’s altar needs not our polishings.” This was the famous “Bay Psalm Book,” which, notwithstanding its poor, halting, almost grotesque versification, went through more than seventy editions, and continued in use in the New England churches for more than a century, and found a place even in some of the English dissenting congregations and Scotch kirks, where it was preferred to the smoother verse composed in England for the English churches, showing that however absurd seems this versification to our times and impossible to set to music, it was well suited to the peculiarities of Puritan thought. Few copies of the first edition are now in existence, and in 1878 a single copy brought at auction \$1200.

Eliot became interested very early in the welfare, spiritual and temporal, of the Indians, of whom there were about twenty tribes within the bounds of the plantation of Massachusetts Bay, and commenced to learn their language with the assistance of a young Indian who had been taken prisoner in the Pequot war in 1637 and put to service with a Dorchester planter. With his help Eliot translated the Commandments, the Lord's Prayer, and many Scripture texts, and at length was able to preach to the Indians in their native tongue. This he did first in 1646 at a place a few miles from Cambridge called Nonantum, where the Indians had assembled in large numbers to hear him. In the meanwhile he had been educating Indian and English boys as assistants in his missionary work, and in translating and preparing for the press his Indian Bible. The New Testament was issued in 1661, and the Old Testament in 1663, both being printed in Cambridge, Mass., with funds furnished by benevolent contribution in England. The title of this Bible, of which there are very few extant and these bring enormous prices, is "Mamussee Wunneetupanatamwe Up-Biblum God naneeswe Nukhone Testament kah wonk Wusku Testament. Ne quoshkinnumuk nashpe Wuttinneumoh Christ noh asoowesit John Eliot." This sounds very like the names of the Elizabeth Islands in Buzzards Bay. The longest word used in this Bible is in Mark 1, 40, "Weetappesittuk-gussunnookwehtunquoh," "kneeling down to him."

A copy of this Bible has been recently discovered in the library of Jesus' College, Cambridge University, which was presented by John Eliot, as his inscription on the fly-leaf shows. In the winter of 1664, he prepared his Indian Grammar. Baxter's *Saints' Rest* he translated into the Indian language, and also such other books from time to time as he thought would be useful in his work. All the translations which he made for the use of the Indians were written in the Mohican dialect, the dialect spoken by the New England Indians. Eliot and others called it the "Massachusetts language." It might perhaps be not improperly called, "Early Bostonese."

Eliot sought to civilize as well as Christianize the Indians. In 1646 he induced a number of them to form a political community or town at Newton, near Boston, and make regulations as to cleanliness, good order, and industry. He and his helpful wife visited their wigwams and instructed them in the ways of civilization. The men were taught to cultivate the soil, to ditch and fence the land, to make more comfortable houses, and to use the tools and sow the seed which he gave them. The women were taught to spin and make better clothing, and provide themselves with comforts before unknown. He even wrote a treatise called *The Christian Commonwealth* containing a frame of government as deduced from the Scriptures, for the benefit of the Indian converts. Very soon there were many communities of "Praying Indians," as they were

called, in the forests around Massachusetts Bay, but King Phillip's war proved disastrous to their prosperity, and many of the villages were broken up.

Eliot's ministry in Roxbury lasted sixty years. His preaching was distinguished by great simplicity and plainness. His delivery was graceful; his manner usually gentle and winning; but his voice "swelled into solemn and powerful energy" when lifted in rebuke of sin. He was strict in the observance of the Sabbath and a rigid disciplinarian in the affairs of the church. "He that would write of him," says Mather, "must write of charity or say nothing." The poor counted him their father, and he did not hesitate to strip himself to relieve their necessities. John Eliot was in all respects a most remarkable man. A fine scholar, an acute grammarian, a natural philologist, a skilful theologian, an able preacher, with a personal bearing which fitted him to "stand before Kings," he nevertheless could interest himself in the simple affairs of the humble and lowly, and possessed those practical qualities which enabled him to think out, in the minutest details, and execute in the most business-like manner, all his comprehensive plans for the improvement and elevation of the wild tribes to whose welfare his abounding human sympathy forced him to devote his life.

Richard Baxter declared, "There is no man I honor above John Eliot." Shepard, one of his contemporaries, while the fate of New England

was in the balance during the wars with the Indians, exhorting his people to take courage, declared that "the country could never perish so long as John Eliot lived." Cotton Mather, speaking of his eloquence, says : "He would sound the trumpet of God against all vice with a most penetrating liveliness, and make his pulpit another Sinai, for the flashes of lightning therein displayed against the breaches of the law given upon that burning mountain." Edward Everett, in his oration at Bloody Brook, declared his belief that "since the death of St. Paul, a nobler, a truer, a warmer spirit than John Eliot never lived."

Eliot was twenty-seven years old when he came to America, being the youngest of his compatriots, and lived the longest, dying May 20, 1690, at the age of eighty-six. Shepard was thirty years old when he landed, and died at forty-four ; Mather was thirty-nine, and died at seventy-three ; Davenport was forty, and died at seventy-two ; Hooker was forty-seven, and died at sixty-one ; Cotton was forty-eight, and died at sixty-seven ; Chauncy was forty-nine, and died at eighty ; and Bulkeley was fifty-one, and died at seventy-six.

Eliot's remains lie in the minister's tomb, which was erected near the centre of the cemetery in Roxbury, at the corner of Washington and Eustis streets, one of the oldest burial places in New England, the first interment having been made there in 1633. In the same tomb are the remains of his wife and of the pastors of the First Church.

The inscription on the marble slab is : " Here lie the remains of John Eliot, The Apostle to the Indians, ordained over the 1st Church, Nov. 5th, 1632. Died May 20th, 1690, aged LXXXVI."

The Eliot arms are : argent a fesse gules between double cotices wavy azure. Crest : an elephant's head argent collared gules. Supporters : two eagles regardant wings displayed and inverted proper, each charged on the breast with an ermine spot.

The Mountford arms are : bendy of eight or. and azure. Crest : a lion's head coupé azure surmounting a helm.

8.

WILLIAM BRENTON, for three years Colonial Governor of Rhode Island and one of the founders of the Colony, was born at Hammersmith near London, England. In 1633 he came to Boston with Rev. John Cotton in the ship *Griffin*, bringing with him ample means for an independent settlement, as did several of his friends who came over on the same vessel. From the first he took a leading position in the Massachusetts Colony. Joining the church soon after his arrival, he was made "teaching elder." He was admitted as freeman at the Court held in Boston May 14, 1634, at the same time with John Hall. September 15th of that year, he was appointed to oversee the building of the House of Correction. May 6, 1635, he was appointed on a committee "to consider of the act of Mr. Endicott in defacing the colors (cutting the cross of St. George from the British flag), and

to report to the Court how far they judged it censurable." September 3d of the same year he was "ordered to finish at the public charge all that which is necessary to be done at the prison at Boston." In 1635, 1636 and 1637, he was Deputy to the General Court, and Selectman from 1634 to 1637. In 1638 he accompanied Roger Williams to Rhode Island and seems to have settled first at Portsmouth. August 23d of that year he was given the "oversight of the work on the prison at that place, which was ordered to be twelve feet in length, ten feet in breadth and ten feet stud, and to be built forthwith of sufficient strength." April 29, 1639, he signed a compact with eight others preparatory to the settlement of Newport. March 10, 1640, he is recorded as the owner of 399 acres of land in that town. From 1640 to 1647, he represented Newport in the General Assembly. April 10, 1643, he appears as Governor of Newport and Portsmouth, and the latter town "chose him to order the days of training." In 1650 he returned to Boston to attend to his private affairs, and is recorded as Selectman there from 1652 to 1657. While there, he and his wife, Martha, conveyed, Sept. 25, 1650, to Francis Brayton of Rhode Island, a house and twelve acres for forty-nine pounds payable in bills drawn on parties at St. Michael's. In 1655 we find Mr. Brenton again in Newport where he is made freeman. In 1658 a large tract of land, about 10,000 acres, was granted to him on the Merrimac River, called Bren-

ton's farm, now the town of Litchfield, New Hampshire. From 1660 to 1662 he was "President" of the Colony of Newport; from 1660 to 1663, Commissioner; from 1663 to 1666, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island and from 1666 to 1669, Governor. August 10, 1667, he enlisted in a troop of horse. Dec. 16, 1667, he deeded to his son-in-law, John Card, certain estates that John's wife, Martha, would have received had she lived. Mr. Brenton was very liberal in all public matters and is said to have contributed more than any other person, except Henry Webb, for the erection of a Town Hall in Newport. March 25, 1670, we find him in Taunton, where he deeds to his son-in-law, Peleg Sanford, for love and service done him, certain lands in Newport. August 18, 1674, while still residing at Taunton, he deeded to his daughter Mehitable, and her husband, John Brown, of Charlestown, Mass., "a farm in Rhode Island in possession of John Card, deceased, called 'Middleford,' being about 250 acres, and another piece of land at Newport of 120 acres, together with one-sixteenth of his lands on the Merrimac River, and two breeding mares and one hundred breeding sheep."

Governor Brenton's death occurred in the fall of 1674 at his old home in Newport, where Brenton's Reef, Brenton's Cove, Brenton's Beach, and Brenton's Point perpetuate his name. His estate of Hammersmith, which took its name from his birth-place near London, was situated on Brenton's Point and extended back upon the high grounds

to the south. The Brenton homestead was built by him in a cleared space in the forest upon the highest ridge, and is described by a somewhat imaginative writer as "one hundred and fifty feet square, constructed in the best and most stylish manner, luxuriously furnished and surrounded by parks and gardens, with terraces, lakelets, cascades, ornamental plantations and parterres of flowers, no mean forerunner of the splendid mansions that now crown the surrounding heights." The site of the house is now known as Redoubt Hill, and the old colonial homestead has been replaced by one of the most formidable outworks of Fort Adams, whose massive gray walls occupy the extreme end of Brenton's Point, a rocky peninsula which separates Brenton's Cove from the main channel of Narragansett Bay. During the Revolutionary War a lunette battery for twelve pounders was erected on Brenton's Point, which was replaced in 1793 by an "enclosed indented work of masonry," which in turn gave way forty years later to the large and imposing fortress which now guards the entrance to the harbor.

Governor Brenton married MARTHA BURTON, daughter of Thomas Burton Esq. of Portsmouth and Newport. She must have been a woman of agreeable qualities, for Roger Williams, writing of his daughter, says, "She desires to spend some time in service and liked much Mrs. Brenton who wanted." This desire of the young lady was nothing unusual, however, for children of well-to-do

people at that time were accustomed to engage in domestic service, and members even of the family of the rich Judge Sewell of Boston, lived out as "help."

The children of Governor William and Martha (Burton) Brenton were : Mary (d. 1674), who married Peleg Sanford ; Martha (d. 1667), who married John Card ; Elizabeth (b. 1650, d. 1694), who married John Poole ; Sarah, who married Rev. Joseph Eliot, son of the "Apostle," John Eliot ; Mehitable (b. 1652, d. 1676), who married Joseph Brown ; Jahleel (b. 1655, d. 1732), unmarried ; Abigail (d. 1684), who married Stephen Burton ; William (d. 1697), who married Hannah Davis ; and Ebenezer (d. 1708), who married Priscilla Byfield.

Jahleel, the fifth child of William and Hannah (Davis) Brenton, received from his uncle Jahleel by will, the mansion house and farm at Newport Neck, called Hammersmith and Rocky Farm, and was made his residuary legatee. His son Jahleel, who died January, 1802, became a Rear Admiral in the British Navy and was the father of Sir Jahleel Brenton, of the fifth generation from Gov. William Brenton, born at Newport, August 22, 1770. Sir Jahleel was a Baronet and Vice-Admiral. Edward Pelham Brenton, another descendant, was the author of *The Naval History of Great Britain from 1732 to 1822*. Stephen Burton who married Abigail Brenton, was a son of Stephen Burton, a merchant of London, and grandson of the Thomas Burton of Portsmouth and Newport, whose daugh-

ter Gov. Brenton married. Ann Eliot, daughter of Sarah Brenton and Joseph Eliot, became the wife of Gov. Jonathan Law of Connecticut, and their daughter, Ann Law, great-granddaughter of Gov. Brenton, married Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire, great-grandfather of Samuel H. P. Hall.

I append as perhaps a matter of interest to others besides the Governor's descendants, an Inventory of his estate drawn up by Mr. Brenton himself and which he annexed to his Will to prevent disputes, together with the substance of his Will, which was executed Feb. 9, 1673, and probated at Newport, Nov. 13, 1674, and of which his son Jahleel, Peleg Sanford, John Cranston and George Shove were executors and "overseers."

INVENTORY, £10,768., 13s., 4d., viz : Farm at Hammersmith and stock, £2600. Farm in possession of William Casey and stock, £1100. Farm at Mattapoissett, £1150. Farm in possession of Michael Kaley and stock, £650. Farm formerly in possession of John Gard, deceased, and piece of land at Conanicut and stock, £650. Farm bought of Elisha Hutchinson and Baker's farm and stock, £600. Two houses, land and wharf at Newport, £1200. Land at Natticott on Merrimac river, £800. Land north part of Conanicut, 260 acres, (where Jamestown now is), £300. House and land in Taunton, £300. Interest in land at Narragansett and Pettacomscott, £300. My part in the Elizabeth Islands, £40. Seventy horses and mares, young and old, in sundry places besides what is disposed of by will, £210. Thirty-four head of cattle in custody of tenants besides what is disposed of by will, £102. Eleven hundred sheep in hands of tenants, besides what is disposed of by will, £366, 13s., 4d. One fourth part of Ketch, "Dove," £150. One third part of Ketch, "Industry," £50. Household goods, £200.

WILL. To son, Jahleel, two farms at Hammersmith, now in possession of John Rathbone, with horses &c., and marshes and upland at Newport Neck ; one eighth of lands at Natticot on the Merrimac river, (being by estimation 10,000 acres in all); also, four oxen and working steers, two breeding mares and 100 breeding sheep.

To son, William Brenton, a farm in possession of William Casey, with house, &c., one eighth of Merrimac lands, two mares and 100 breeding sheep.

To son, Ebenezer, a neck of land called Mattapoissett, in possession of Jared Bourne, Sen., with houses, &c. ; one sixteenth of Merrimac lands ; £ 150 ; a pair of oxen, two mares, eight cows and heifers, and a bull.

To daughter, Sarah Brenton, a farm on Conanicut Island in possession of Michael Kaly, with houses, &c. ; one sixteenth of Merrimac lands ; two mares and 100 sheep.

To daughter, Mehitable Brenton, farm formerly in possession of Mr. John Gard, deceased (now to be called by the name, "Middleford"), with house, &c., and a piece of land in Conanicut, 120 acres, and one sixteenth of the Merrimac lands, two mares, and 100 sheep.

To daughter, Abigail Brenton, the farm bought of Elisha Hutchinson, of Boston, and the Baker farm ; one sixteenth of the Merrimac lands ; two mares and 100 sheep. The daughters to have their share at twenty-one or within three months of marriage.

To son-in-law, Peleg Sanford, one eighth of Merrimac lands ; all rights in Elizabeth Islands and Gay Head lands, and debts due in Island of Barbadoes.

To son-in-law, John Poole, one eighth of the Merrimac lands.

To my much honored friend, Major General John Leverett, Esq., one sixteenth of the Merrimac lands.

To my respected friend, Captain John Cranston, one sixteenth of the Merrimac lands.

To my respected friend, Mr. George Shove, Pastor of the church at Taunton, one sixteenth of the Merrimac lands.

To cousin Phillip Sandy, 100 acres on the Merrimac.

To Michael Kaly, 100 acres on the Merrimac.

To John Winchrombe, 200 acres at Merrimac.

The overplus of land at Merrimac river to be disposed of towards a stock for any children that may decay in their estate by Providence of God, whether by fire or any other casualty. Son-in-law Peleg Sanford to be guardian over sons Jahleel, William and Ebenezer Brenton, and daughter, Abigail Brenton, to maintain and educate them till twenty-one.

To son-in-law, Peleg Sanford, two thirds, and to Capt. John Cranston, one third, of debts and damages due from estate of George Bliss, of Newport, deceased.

To sister Catharine Cook's children, £20. To sister Christian Sandy's children, £10. To Mr. George Shove, £5. To grandchild, John Poole, £10. To Seth Shove, 20s. To Elizabeth Shove, 20s. To James Bell, of Taunton, 40s. To John Winchrombe, £5. To Michael Kaly, two thirds, and to his wife, one third, of £15, due him from land granted him at Pettacomscott. To Rachel Wilkinson, a young cow at Mattapoisett and £5.

To negro, Abraham, £4; negro, Antonio, 40s.; negro, Rose, 30s.; negro, Zipporah, 20s.; negro, Samson, 20s.; Indian named Edom, 20s., at end of his time. To negroes Abraham and Antonio, their freedom at the end of five years if dutiful, &c., and to have £5 paid them.

To Mr. Roger Williams, of Providence, twelve ewes and a wether. All the rest of the estate equally to all the children.

The arms of the Brenton family are: argent, a chevron gules between three martlets proper. Crest: out of a naval crown or. a swan argent gutté de sang. Motto: *Perge recte*. These arms are elsewhere described as: gules, a lion rampant, or. between three martlets argent. Crest: out of a naval crown or. the circle inscribed spartan, a swan argent, gutté de sang.

9.

JOHN COLLINS, Sen., came to America in 1630 and settled in Charlestown, Mass., where he married SUSANNA (last name unknown), and had in 1644 a son, John Collins, Jr., our ancestor, who married Mary Trowbridge and removed to Middletown, Conn. In 1640, he was a member of the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company" of Boston. The same year he received a grant of land in Braintree for "three heads." His daughter, Susanna, married Thomas Walker. John died March 29, 1670. His brother, Edward, who was living in Cambridge in 1638 and was made free-man, May 13, 1640, was a deacon in the church there, and represented the town in the General Court, 1654-70. He purchased a plantation of Gov. Cradock on which he lived many years, and sold sixteen hundred acres to Richard Russell and other parts to others. By his wife, Martha, he had two sons who graduated at Harvard and distinguished themselves as preachers, John in London, England, and Nathaniel in Middletown, Conn. He died at Charlestown, April, 1689, aged eighty-six years. Judge N. K. Hall, in his manuscript history of the Collins family, says that "Lewis Collins came from England to Charlestown, Mass., 1630, with ample means to settle. His sons were Nathan, John, Albert, and Dexter. Nathan, son of Lewis, was a graduate of Cambridge, England, and had John and Edward; the latter dwelt in Cambridge and was deacon in the church. John

Collins, son of Nathan, son of Lewis, was born in Boston, 1640. John Collins, Jr., son of John, son of Nathan, son of Lewis, bought land in Saybrook of William Lord in 1665." This account, he says, came to him from a member of the family connected with the government service in Canada. The account may be correct, but nothing to support it has been found as yet in the records of Charlestown or Cambridge. From Emerton's and Waters' Gleanings in England (*N. E. His. and Gen. Reg.*, vol. xxxviii., 1884, p. 64), we learn that John Collyns of London, Salter, married Abigail, daughter of Thomas Rose, of Exmouth, Devonshire, as his third wife; that Daniel Collyns of London, merchant, 1633, married Sibil, daughter of Thomas Francklyn of London, goldsmith; and that Daniel Collyns of London, brother of Edward of Cambridge, remembered Edward's sons in his will. From this it would appear that the father of Edward and John Collins, was John Collyns of London, Salter, who married Abigail Rose.

10.

HUGH PARSONS, of Great Milton, England, son of Thomas and Katharine (Hester) Parsons, was baptized Nov. 27, 1563, at Great Milton. He married twice; first, a daughter of Mr. Coventry, who died without issue, and second, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Bagshawe. The Mr. in the records of these marriages indicates that the bearers were of the class of "Gentlemen," in distinction from that of "Yeomen." Mr. Bagshawe appointed his son-in-

law, Hugh Parsons, overseer of his will. Hugh Parsons and ELIZABETH BAGSHAW were married probably in 1609, and had ten children; the eldest Robert, born the 22d and baptized the 29th April, 1610, and the youngest, Benjamin, our ancestor, baptized March 17, 1627-8. Hugh's will was dated Jan. 24, 1642-3, and proved May, 20, 1643. He directed that his burial should be in the church or church-yard at Sanford, but no record of it is found. Colonel Chester, upon whose investigations the Parsons pedigree is based, accounts for this by the fact that the Parish Registers were at that time very imperfectly kept owing to the civil wars and the religious disturbances of the period. Hugh described himself in his will as "gentleman," made bequests to his wife, to his sons, Hugh and Benjamin, to his daughters, Sarah, Anne and Mary, and gave the residue of his estate to his eldest son, Robert, whom he appointed his executor. Sarah was still living at the date of her brother Robert's will (Jan. 29, 1652-3). Robert described himself in his will as of Sanford, "gentleman," and after making sundry bequests, left the residue of his estate to his brother Benjamin, who proved his will May 26, 1653 at London. Hugh and Benjamin emigrated to America and settled in Springfield, where Hugh appears on the town records Oct. 27, 1645. Benjamin came over with Hugh or soon after. Colonel Chester infers from his investigations that Hugh and Benjamin in their intellectual and social status were, in Springfield, superior to those by whom they were surrounded.

II.

RICHARD VERE was at Dorchester in 1635, where he had come perhaps in 1630 with Rev. John Warham. He is said to have been connected with the family of Lady Mary Vere, whose protégé, Rev. John Davenport, founded New Haven. In 1636 he removed with Henry Wolcott to Windsor, Conn., where he died Nov. 22, 1683. He married ANNA, whose last name is unknown, of Windsor. Their daughter, Sarah, married Benjamin Parsons, of Springfield. The Vere motto is: *Vero nil verius.*

12.

THOMAS MARSHFIELD, father of Samuel, of Springfield, came from Exeter, England, in 1630 with Rev. Mr. Warham, and settled in Dorchester, whence he probably accompanied Mr. Warham to Windsor. Little is positively known of him after this time except what is learned from a letter dated May 6, 1641, which he wrote to Samuel Wakeman. The next year he seems to have disappeared, possibly lost at sea or killed by the Indians, at least he was never afterwards heard of, for we find in the Connecticut records an order of the Court appointing trustees to manage his estate for the benefit of creditors. His widow, SARAH, removed with her family to Springfield where they settled permanently, her son Samuel becoming very prominent. Her children were, Samuel, who married Katharine Chapin; Sarah who married Thomas Miller, and another daughter.

13.

Deacon SAMUEL CHAPIN, of Springfield, says the history of that town, "is supposed to have been a Huguenot, possibly one of about one hundred and fifty families that reached these shores after the Massachusetts Bay settlement. The Chapin name had an honorable place in France so far back as the tenth century, when a Frenchman won a coat of arms and the sobriquet 'Capinatus,' from a cut in his head received during a fight. The cap with a cut in it and sword lying across it, became the coat of arms of the family, and this heraldic device has come down to the American branch. It is supposed that Samuel Chapin fled first to Holland, after marrying CICELY, a French maiden. He went to Dartmouth, England, and emigrated with several children to New England, settled in Roxbury, and finally, in 1642, or a year or two later, arrived in Springfield. As a deacon in the ancient Springfield church he will always stand in solemn relief in this community; as the progenitor of a large and important family, his name is perpetuated in many cities and towns."

Mr. Chapin was made freeman in 1641, and was a proprietor of Westfield in 1660. The children he brought with him from England were probably Henry, Josiah, David, Katharine, and Sarah. Katharine, our ancestress, married for her third husband, Samuel Marshfield, of Springfield. Their daughter, Margaret, married Deacon Ebenezer, son of Benjamin Parsons. Samuel Chapin died at Springfield, November 11, 1675, and his wife, Cicely,

February 8, 1683. A few years since a bronze statue was erected to his memory in Stearne's Park in Springfield.

14.

MATTHEW GRISWOLD was born in Kenilworth, Warwickshire, the home of his father, George Griswold, in 1620, and immigrated to America with his elder brother, Edward, in 1639. Both settled in Windsor. Another brother, Thomas, remained in the old English homestead. Matthew was then only nineteen years of age. In 1646, October 16th, he married ANNA, daughter of Henry Wolcott of Windsor, also born in 1620, and soon after removed to Saybrook as agent for Governor Fenwick. He took up the first lands in Lyme, among which was the large tract on Long Island Sound, east of the Connecticut River, known as "Black Hall." Later on he became one of the largest landholders and wealthiest men in that town. He was deputy to the General Court in 1654, and again in 1697-8. The Griswold family of Lyme is believed to be descended from the ancient heraldic family of Greswolds, in Warwickshire, and entitled to use the same arms. Matthew died in 1698 and was buried at Saybrook. His wife died about 1701.

15.

SAMUEL HYDE, only son of William Hyde of Norwich, Conn., was born at Hartford about 1637. He married JANE LEE, of Lyme, daughter of Thomas Lee and his wife, supposed to be a

daughter of Mr. Chad Brown of Providence, Rhode Island. They came to Norwich in 1660. Their eldest daughter, Elizabeth, born in August of that year, was the first white child born in Norwich. His daughter Phebe, our ancestress, married Matthew Griswold of Lyme. Mr. Hyde was a farmer and had lands assigned to him at Norwich, West Farms, where he died in 1677, aged forty years.

16.

THOMAS LEE, in 1641, set sail from some part of England with his wife, his father-in-law, Mr. Brown, and three young children, Phebe, Jane, and Thomas. On the passage Mr. Lee died of small-pox and was buried at sea. The family came to Saybrook in charge of Mr. Brown and resided there several years. Having settled them there, Mr. Brown went to his home in Rhode Island. The family must have had large means, for Thomas when he grew up was able to buy nearly one eighth part of the town of Lyme.

The second child, Jane, married Samuel Hyde of Norwich, the second of the name in Walworth's *Genealogy of the Hyde Family*. The Lees are several times connected with the Halls. The eldest daughter, Phebe, married John, son of William Large of Lyme, and afterwards of Long Island. The widow Lee married, second, Greenfield Larabee of Norwich; and third, Mr. Cornish, by whom she had a son whose descendants live in Simsbury.

17.

BALTHASAR DEWOLF and his wife, ALICE, were living in Lyme in 1668. Their daughter, Mary, married Thomas Lee, (the first of Lyme) as his second wife, about 1678. The DeWolfs were probably of English descent. They were not large landholders nor very prominent in town affairs ; but that they were possessed of desirable qualities is shown by their intermarriage with some of the leading families of Lyme.

18.

TIMOTHY MATHER, second son of Rev. Richard Mather and his wife Catharine Holt, was born in Liverpool in 1628 and came to Boston with his father in 1635 when he was but seven years of age. He was not educated at Harvard as all his brothers were, nor did he like them become a preacher, but for some reason he took a bent contrary to the rest of the family and gave himself up to the care of his father's large landed estate. Hence, and as if to emphasize this contrary bent, he became known as the "Mather Farmer." Apparently he was the business head of the family and kept things going while his brothers were fitting themselves to become preachers and his father was struggling with the versification of the *Bay Psalm Book*. In his will his father very thoughtfully and considerably provides:—"And concerning my son Timothy, inasmuch as he hath not had so much cost bestowed upon him in his education as his brothers have

had, therefore I think it meet that I should otherwise bestow upon him and his a greater portion of my outward estate," and then proceeds to give Timothy a life interest in the bulk of his real estate, remainder over to his children, and to make him also his residuary legatee. He married for his first wife, CATHARINE, or Elizabeth, as some say her name was, daughter of Major General Humphrey Atherton of Dorchester, and for his second, Elizabeth, daughter of Amiel Weeks, Mar. 20, 1678. By Catharine Atherton he had five sons : Samuel, born July 5, 1651, who was minister at Windsor, Conn. ; Richard, our ancestor, who settled at Lyme, born Nov. 22, 1653 ; Nathaniel, born July 2, 1658 ; Atherton, who settled at Suffield, Conn., and Joseph, born Feb. 2, 1661. His life was spent in Dorchester, the home of the Mathers, and he died there in 1684 from a fall in his barn. He is buried probably in Dorchester.

It is a somewhat remarkable fact that all the descendants of Rev. Richard Mather who bear the Mather name, are descended from Farmer Timothy, and that the descendants of his more literary brothers are all of the female lines. Three of the sons of Timothy are the progenitors of three distinct lines of Mathers. Those descended from Rev. Samuel of Windsor, are known as the Windsor branch ; those descended from Richard, our ancestor, who settled at Lyme, are known as the Lyme branch ; and those descended from Atherton, who settled at Suffield, are known as the

Suffield branch. The descendants of Richard, who was by no means long-lived, are more numerous than the descendants of both Samuel and Atherton.

The four brothers of Timothy were all men of so much note that some mention of them here will be of interest. Rev. Samuel Mather, the elder brother of Timothy, was born in Lancashire, May 13, 1626, and accompanied his father to America. He graduated at Harvard in its second class in 1643, and was appointed the first Fellow of the College. After preaching for a short time in Boston, he returned to England where he became noted as a clergyman. He was Chaplain to the Lord Mayor of London, and afterwards of Magdalen College, Oxford. He preached two years in Leith, Scotland, and then in 1655 went to Ireland where he was made Senior Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. Though a most liberal non-conformist, he was suspended soon after the Restoration on the charge of sedition. Returning to England he was minister at Burton Wood till ejected by the Bartholomew act in 1662. He afterwards gathered a church at his own house in Dublin, where he died Oct. 26, 1671, in his forty-sixth year. As a preacher he held the first rank and his name was known throughout the kingdom.

Rev. Nathaniel Mather, the next younger brother of Timothy, was born in Liverpool, March 20, 1630, and came to this country with his father. He graduated at Harvard in 1647 and afterwards went to England, where he was presented with a

living at Barnstable by Oliver Cromwell in 1656. Upon his ejectment in 1662, he went to Holland and was minister at Rotterdam. About 1672 he succeeded his brother Samuel at Dublin, whence he removed to London where he was pastor of a dissenting church and one of the lecturers at Pinner's Hall. He died July 26, 1697, aged sixty-seven years, and was buried near Bunhill Fields. On his tombstone is a long Latin inscription written by Dr. Watts, which ascribes to him a high character for learning, piety and ministerial fidelity.

Rev. Eleazer Mather, the fifth son of Rev. Richard Mather, was born in Dorchester, Mass., May 13, 1637. He graduated at Harvard in 1656 and was minister at Northampton where he died, July 4, 1669, at the age of thirty-nine years. He was a man of talents and exalted piety and a zealous and eminently useful preacher. His father died the same year. His daughter, Eunice, married Rev. John Williams, and was a victim of the Deerfield massacre. Her daughter was carried off into Canada with other prisoners, and subsequently married an Indian and was the ancestress of Rev. John Williams, a missionary in the Northwest, who was supposed by many to be the lost Dauphin, son of Louis XVI. of France.

Rev. Increase Mather, so named from "the never-to-be-forgotten increase of every sort where-with God favored the country about the time of his nativity," the youngest and by far the most distinguished brother of Timothy, was born in Dorchester,

June 21, 1639, and died in Boston, August 23, 1723, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, having been a preacher for sixty-six years, sixty-two of which were spent in the ministry in Boston. He graduated at Harvard in 1656, and being invited by his brother to Dublin, remained abroad four years studying and preaching. In 1664 he was ordained pastor of the North Church in Boston, and continued such until his death. He was President of Harvard College from 1685 to 1701, and enjoyed the distinction of having received from the college the first degree of Doctor of Divinity ever conferred in British America. In April, 1688, he was sent to England as agent of the Provinces, to lay their grievances before King James himself. He had five interviews with the King in about six months, and at his request prepared and presented a memorial and petition, but all ended in good words and fair speeches. After the accession of William and Mary in November of that year, his efforts were rewarded with better success, for although he was unable to obtain a restoration of the Old Charter, he procured a grant of the New Charter of Massachusetts, and to him was entrusted the nomination of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and the Board of Council, who were to be appointed by the King. In the spring of 1692, after an absence of four years, he returned to Boston, accompanied by the new Governor, Sir William Phipps, and the new government, under the new charter, was quickly put in operation.

In 1662, Mr. Mather married Maria, only daughter of Rev. John Cotton, with whom he lived for fifty years. His second wife was Anne Lake, a niece of John Cotton. His first son was Cotton Mather, who was considered the most learned man in New England. His second son, Nathaniel, was a prodigy of erudition. He graduated at sixteen, and died at nineteen; he had read through the Old Testament in Hebrew, the New Testament in Greek, and was able to converse familiarly in Latin; he was also distinguished for his attainments in mathematics, philosophy, history, theology, and rabbinical learning. His third son became a "faithful and useful minister" at Witney in Oxfordshire.

The bulk of his property Dr. Mather gave to his son, Cotton. For his grandson, Mather Byles, he seems to have been very solicitous, and in his will enjoins upon Cotton "to take care of that child as his own;" and, "to prevent his being chargeable as much as I can, I give him my wearing apparel, excepting my chamblet coat, which I give my executor." Imagine poor Byles, his youth spent in the parson's old rusty black suits, a world too big for him, the breeches shortened by tucks, to be let out from time to time to accommodate his growing legs. The executor who got the mantle of Elijah was Cotton; but what a comfort that chamblet cloak would have been to the boy when the cold easterly winds were sweeping through the Boston streets. Increase and his son Cotton, are buried in the family vault on Copp's Hill in Boston.

19.

JOSEPH WISE of Roxbury came to America, probably with George Alcock when he came over for the third time, in 1636. From a mention made of him in Mr. Alcock's will of December, 1640, he seems to have been at one time in his employ. He married, December 3, 1641, MARY THOMPSON, as the town record states, but it does not appear whose daughter she was, though she may have been the daughter of William Thompson of Braintree. Their children were : Jeremiah ; Sarah, baptized December 26, 1647 ; Mary, February 3, 1650 ; John, August 15, 1652 (Harvard, 1673) ; Henry, March 4, 1655 ; Bethia, April 26, 1657 ; Benjamin, October 7, 1660, and William, March 9, 1662. A daughter, Catharine, married Richard Mather, son of Timothy of Dorchester, who first settled at Lyme. Her name does not appear upon the record, but Bethia may have been a second name, which is not improbable, as she is sometimes called Elizabeth.

20.

HENRY CHAMPION was born in England in 1611, and died at Lyme, Conn., Feb. 17, 1708-9, aged ninety-eight years. From what part of England he came, and with what families he was connected, has not been ascertained. He is found in Saybrook as early as 1647, the records of which, begun about 1660, show him to have been the possessor of a number of lots of land. Like most of the

settlers, anxious for more land, he removed with his family to the east side of the Connecticut, and became one of the original proprietors of Lyme, in the affairs of which he was very active, particularly in the boundary dispute between Lyme and New London. He was propounded for freeman, May 12, 1670. The town records, begun in 1674, show him to have been the owner of considerable land beyond Stony Brook. He resided in the house he had built on the hill just east of the meeting-house and near the old burying-ground. Like the majority of the early settlers he was a farmer, and we find on the records the ear-mark of his cattle. His name appears frequently in the early records, usually as the grantor or grantee of lands. When Sir Edmund Andros ordered "An account of the lystable estates in the towne of Lyme," Henry Champion's assessment stood the twenty-sixth in a whole number of seventy. An old Saybrook record, not entered, however, until 1660, states that he was married in 1647, and gives the names and dates of birth of his children. The family of his wife is unknown, but her given name is supposed to have been SARAH, from the fact that she gave this name to her eldest child. There is no record of her birth or death. His second wife was Deborah Jones of Lyme, married March 21, 1697, who survived him. The inventory of his estate illustrates the minuteness of such lists in those times, not so much as a pinhead being omitted. An agreement between his heirs made April, 1709, was acknowledged before

William Ely, Justice of the Peace. The children of Henry and Sarah Champion were : Sarah, born 1649 ; Mary, 1651 ; Stephen, 1653 ; Henry, 1654 ; Thomas, our ancestor, April, 1656, married Hannah Brockway ; and Rachel.

21.

WOLSTONE BROCKWAY, born 1640, died 1718, was one of the earliest settlers of Lyme, where he purchased land, Dec. 3, 1659, which is still owned by his descendants. He married HANNAH BRIGGS, daughter of William Briggs of Boston and Lyme, and widow of John Harris of Boston, probably before his settlement in Lyme. She died Feb. 6, 1687. He deeded lands in Lyme in 1679 to John Robbins ; also a piece to his father-in-law, William Briggs, by deed entered for record in 1680. In 1682 he sold land to Christopher Christophers of New London. He took an active part in the controversy in 1671 between the Lyme and New London people over the strip of land between Bride Brook and the Niantic river, including Black Point in Lyme, which both claimed by prior grants. His children recorded at Lyme are : Hannah, born Sept. 14, 1664 ; William, July 25, 1666 ; Wolstone, Jr., Feb. 7, 1668 ; Mary, Jan. 16, 1670 ; Bridget, Jan. 9, 1672 ; Richard, Sept. 30, 1673 ; Elizabeth, May 24, 1676 ; Sarah, Sept. 23, 1679 ; and Deborah, May 1, 1682. Their daughter, Hannah, married Thomas Champion, the father of Deborah, who married Samuel Mather.

22.

RICHARD ELY was born in Plymouth, England, about 1610. On the 16th of March, 1634, there embarked from London for New England in the ship *Christian*, John White, Master, one Richard Heylei, who may or may not have been the Richard Ely who was a "merchant in Boston, and settled in Lyme soon after 1660." As his eldest son, William, was fifteen years old in 1664 when Richard married his second wife, his first marriage must have occurred not far from 1648, but whether it took place in Plymouth or Boston is not known. One account is that he married Joanna, daughter of Colonel Phipps of Boston, from whom he bought a large tract of land in Lyme. Another account is that he was a widower when he came to this country, and that the name of his wife is unknown. It is further stated that prior to his coming he had been a shipping merchant in Plymouth, and that he brought over with him his younger son, Richard, with whom he probably lived for a time in Boston; that his elder son, William, whom he is said to have sent for two years after he came to Boston, was at this time in the West Indies, perhaps at St. Michael's in the Island of Barbadoes, where in 1680 was living one James Ely, a planter, possibly an uncle. This would seem to indicate that Richard was in the West India trade. He seems to have been a merchant in Boston before his removal to Lyme, and to have amassed considerable property. Whatever the facts as to his

first marriage, he is known to have married in 1664 for his second wife, Elizabeth, widow of John Cullick of Saybrook and Hartford, and sister of Governor Fenwick. Mr. Cullick removed to Boston from Hartford about 1659 with his wife and three daughters, Elizabeth, Dorothy, and Mary, and died there, Jan. 23, 1663. He was from Felstead, England, and had been a Commissioner of the United Colonies for Connecticut. Governor Fenwick was the agent in charge of the large grants of Lords Saye and Brooke at the mouth of the Connecticut River. He had been a lawyer in England, a colonel in the army, a member of Parliament, and one of the High Court of Justice. His wife was Alice, widow of Sir John Boteler, and daughter of Sir Edward Apsley.

Mrs. Cullick owned at the time of her marriage a tract of land in Lyme on which there was an incumbrance of 400 pounds. This Richard paid and had the land transferred to himself. Savage says he had much trouble with it, and that it was this which took him to Lyme. After his removal to Lyme soon after his marriage, we find him in possession of 3000 acres of rich bottom and uplands (including what is still called Ely's Ferry). Within a few years the town of Lyme set off to his sons William and Richard, 1300 acres adjoining their father's land, for 300 pounds, making altogether over 4000 acres of land in the possession of the family. At this time Richard paid one sixth of the entire town tax.

Mrs. Ely died November 12, 1683, and is buried at Saybrook. Her husband survived her about a year, dying November 24, 1684. A silver tankard engraven with the Ely arms, a massive carved oaken chest and a seal ring with an intaglio of three fleurs de lis, have been preserved as relics of this first Richard Ely. Around these relics romantic traditions have been woven to account for the astonishing fact that such things should have been in Richard's possession. A Huguenot ancestor escaping from the massacre of St. Bartholomew, had been given by Charles IX. his own signet ring as a pledge of safe conduct. A great ancestor, Joseph, the custodian of this ring, who, having the right to use a seal incised with the royal arms of France could have been none other than the Prime Minister of the King, had fled from the threatened persecution of the Huguenots. An ancient Ely, having rendered some signal service to the French King, had been honored with the right to charge his arms with three fleurs de lis, the number displayed upon the royal arms of France. These traditions are all very interesting, but no one seems to have imagined that Richard did not buy or have made for his own use the old oaken chest, and why not in the same unromantic way solve the mystery of his possession of the tankard and the ring. The Elys may be of French extraction, as tradition states and as the fleurs de lis of their arms suggest, all of which harmonizes with the traditions of the ring, but the fact that the royal lilies of France are always golden and the Ely

lilies chiefly red, forbids the supposition that the Ely fleurs de lis were taken from the royal arms. The Ely surname has been known in England since the thirteenth century when old Nicholas de Ely, Archdeacon of Ely, was made Keeper of the Great Seal, and the fleur de lis has been the Ely emblem ever since the sixteenth century and possibly before, so that it is hardly necessary for the family to resort to questionable traditions to account for its origin or its arms. But the mistake must not be made of supposing that the titled families of Ely always bear the Ely surname, or that their arms are necessarily Ely arms; as, for instance, the surname of Henry, 4th Viscount of Ely, was Loftus, and that of his nephew, who succeeded to his estates in 1783 and assumed the name and arms of Loftus, was Tottenham.

23.

Rev. PETER BULKELEY was the son of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, D.D., Rector of All Saints Church at Odell (Woodhill) in Bedfordshire, and the twelfth in descent from the first Baron of Bulkeley in the County Palatine of Chester. Odell, where Peter Bulkeley was born, January 31, 1583, is situated in the midst of a rich and fertile country in a bend of the Ouse, a river so tortuous in its course, that Fuller describes it as "more meandering than the Meander." He was carefully educated under the direction of his father, and when about the age of sixteen was admitted to St. John's

College, Cambridge, of which he was afterwards chosen Fellow and from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Divinity. He remained at the University until 1608 when he returned to Odell. Upon the death of his father, "a good benefice befell him, added unto the estate of a gentleman left him by his father, whom he succeeded in the ministry at the place of his nativity," which, says Cotton Mather, "one would imagine temptations enough to keep him out of a wilderness." About the year 1613, he married Jane Allen, daughter of Mr. Thomas Allen, of Goldington, whose nephew, Sir Thomas Allen was Lord Mayor of London. By this marriage he had ten sons and two daughters. For twenty years he continued Rector at Odell, being a moderate non-conformist, but unmolested because protected by his Diocesan, the famous Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, as was his father before him. "Towards the latter end of this time, his ministry had a notable success in the conversion of many unto God; and this was one occasion for a latter end for this time," for it led to complaints against him for non-conformity, and Bishop Williams having lost the favor of Laud and been sent to the Tower, these complaints were not long kept from the ears of the Archbishop, and the long-time Rector of Odell was silenced by Laud's Vicar General, Sir Nathaniel Brent. Like Cotton, Hooker, Mather, Eliot, Chauncy and others of his compeers, he was now compelled to look to America for that liberty of conscience which ecclesiastical tyranny

did not permit him to enjoy at home. About this time, having been a widower for nearly eight years, he married GRACE CHETWODE, daughter of Sir Richard Chetwode of London, a lady of noble birth and seventeen years his junior.

Having determined to make America his future home, he proceeded to convert a part of his large property into money and realized sufficient to be able to take with him six thousand pounds. His eldest son, Edward, then about twenty-one years of age, appears to have been sent over in advance, as we find him admitted as a member of the first church in Boston in 1634, and as freeman at the court held in Boston May 6, 1635. But it was no easy thing for a man who had incurred the displeasure of the "terrible archbishop" to get out of England. Orders had been given to arrest Bulkeley, and it was only by concealing his clerical character and sending part of his family by one ship, while he sailed in another, that he was able to mislead the spies of the government. On the 9th of May, 1635, he embarked on the *Susan and Ellen* with three of his sons, and his wife, Grace, with the rest of the family preceded him by one day in the *Ann and Elizabeth*. Thus at the age of fifty, Mr. Bulkeley left the old home with all its tender associations and memories of his childhood and his more active life, and took up the staff of the stranger and pilgrim, "because," says Mather, "of the concern his renewed soul had for the free worship of the Lord Jesus Christ, and for the planting

of Evangelical churches in which to exercise that worship." The two vessels must have arrived at Boston in the early part of July, and Mr. Bulkeley and his family have gone to Newtown or Cambridge where his son had probably provided for them a temporary home. There is a tradition that when nearing port, his wife, Grace Chetwode, became seriously ill and falling into a trance was thought to be dead. Being a gentlewoman, she was not buried at sea, but when the ship came to land was carried ashore, and showing signs of life was cared for and soon recovered and shortly afterwards gave birth to a child, which, in commemoration of their compulsory departure from England, was called Gershom, (an exile). This story may have been true in part, but Gershom, our ancestor, was not born until December 6th, 1636.

Cotton Mather says that Mr. Bulkeley "having been for awhile in Cambridge, carried a good number of planters with him further into the woods, where they gathered the twelfth church then formed in the colony, and called the town by the name of Concord." It is probable that Mr. Bulkeley had the intention when he came to this country of beginning a settlement at Musketaquid, the Indian name of Concord. Most of the settlers, says Dr. Bartlett, came from England with this in view, encouraged by the reports of a traveller who had visited the spot in 1633. Seen through the illusive haze of the descriptions sent out to England, the Musketaquid country might well have seemed a

new Odell, which, lordless and tenantless, was free to every one who chose to occupy it. There were the same upland plains, the same extensive meadows, a pleasant valley, and a sluggish, winding stream. The grant to begin a town, Governor Winthrop says, was made to Mr. Bulkeley and other families. It is not unlikely that the farmers he took with him were, many of them, his old tenants. He seems to have been the leader and moving spirit in the enterprise, and his money was spent freely in erecting houses, building mills and iron-works, and in promoting in various ways the interests of the infant colony. In 1636 he with others bought of the Indians the tract of land now the town of Concord. A bronze tablet, erected on the site of Mr. Bulkeley's house, commemorates the transaction by the following inscription :

Here in the house of the
 REVEREND PETER BULKELEY,
 first minister and one of the
 founders of this town,
 a bargain was made with the
 Squaw Sachem, the Sagamore
 Tahattawan
 and other Indians,
 who then sold their rights in
 the six miles square called Concord
 to the English planters
 and gave them peaceable possession
 A.D. 1636.

But the settlement in many ways proved a severe disappointment. After the woods had been cleared

away, the poor soil of the uplands did not reward their toil ; what crops the meadows produced the floods destroyed ; the coarse grass was not suited to their cattle ; their sheep suffered, and the wolves devoured their swine, so that they were forced "to cut their bread very thin for a long season." Many were driven to seek new homes, and some even went back to England. The loneliness of the place, too, was very depressing, the river affording no communication with the sea, and the roads being little else than the rough Indian trails. The hardships endured in the beginning of the settlement must have been especially trying to Mr. Bulkeley, and he must often have contrasted the poor huts and miserable dug-outs of the early days with the culture and comfort he had left at his English home. But he was upheld by an enthusiasm which knew no weariness, and through all these trials of the settlers he was ever with them to cheer, sustain, and guide. His family motto, "*Neither rashly nor timidly*," was constantly illustrated by the wisdom and prudence, the activity and energy of his administration of affairs. Yet there were times when he lamented his situation in almost pitiful tones, as when, in 1640, he writes to Mr. Cotton, "I lose much in this retired wilderness in which I live, but the Lord will at last lighten my candle. In the meantime help us with some of that which God hath imparted unto you ;" and again, to Mr. Shepard, "I am here shut up, and do neither see nor hear."

“ Here in the wilderness,” says his biographer Mather, “ he buried a great estate, while he raised one still for almost every person whom he employed in the affairs of his husbandry. He had many and godly servants whom, after they had lived with him a fit number of years, he still dismissed with bestowing farms upon them, and so took others in like manner to succeed them in their service and in his kindness.” Mr. Bulkeley had brought with him from England six thousand pounds, a large fortune for that day, and it would seem that nearly all of it had been consumed in his various charities and in helping forward the enterprises of the little settlement, for when he comes to make his will, the year before his death, he is compelled, though with evident reluctance, to admit his comparatively impoverished condition, and is unable to conceal his regret that he cannot provide for his family and give to public charities as he would, and as once he could, have done. “ Now, as touching my worldly estate, which is now very little in comparison with what it was when I first came to this place ;” and, “ it may perhaps be expected that I should bequeath something to the public use of the country, which practice I wish were observed more than it is by those that are of ability, but were my estate better than it now is, I suppose I may be therein excused in regard to what I have done formerly in the beginning of these plantations, wherein what I have done some few do know, but I will be sparing therein. This only I know and may say, that

which I did then was an help to the weak beginning. . . . I do not think God requires this of me now, considering my wasted estate which I have here consumed, having little to leave to the children what God has given me. I have herein discharged my duty to each so far as my weak decayed estate will bear."

During all these early days of building and clearing and planting, and amid all these hardships and depressions, Mr. Bulkeley was writing and preaching to the people a series of systematic sermons on the gospel covenant, which he afterwards published in book form. This work, published in London in 1646 under the title of *The Gospel Covenant, or The Covenant of Grace Opened*, which, as Mather says, "is to be reckoned among the first-born of New England, and which was undoubtedly the first elaborate theological treatise written in America, gave Bulkeley a great place in Puritan literature, not only during his life, but for a long time afterwards, and placed him in the very front of that great procession of brilliant authors whose works have made the name of Concord famous. Prof. Tyler describes this work in his *History of American Literature*, as "one of those massive, exhaustive, ponderous, treatises into which the Puritan theologians put their enormous biblical learning, their acumen, their industry, the fervor, pathos and consecration of their lives." "The style," he says, "though angular, sharp-edged, carved into formal divisions and stiff with the embroidery of scriptural

texts, is upon the whole direct and strong. Near the close of it is this impressive appeal to the people of New England: 'And for ourselves here, the people of New England, we should in a special manner labor to shine forth in holiness above other people. We have that plenty . . . of ordinances and means of grace, as few people enjoy the like. We are as a city set upon a hill, in the open view of all the earth; the eyes of the world are upon us because we profess ourselves to be a people in covenant with God. . . . Let us study so to walk that this may be our excellency and dignity among the nations of the world. . . . There is no people but will strive to excel in something. What can we excel in if not in holiness? If we look to numbers, we are the fewest; if to wealth and riches, we are the poorest of all the people of God through the whole world. We cannot excel, nor so much as equal, other people in these things, and if we come short in grace and holiness too, we are the most despicable people under heaven. . . . Be we an holy people, so shall we be honorable before God and precious in the eyes of his saints. . . .' The whole work carries momentum with it. It gives the impression of an athletic, patient, and orderly intellect. Every advance along the page is made with the tread of logical victory. No unsubdued enemies are left in the rear. It is a monumental book. It stands for the intellectual robustness of New England in the first age. It is an honor to that community of

pioneers, drudging in the woods of Concord, that these profound and elaborate discourses could have been produced, and endured, among them." President Stiles says of him after reading this book : "He was a masterly reasoner in theology and equal to the first characters in all Christendom and in all ages." I have seen a copy of this book in Emerson's library at Concord, and there is another copy containing Mr. Bulkeley's signature, in the Antiquarian Rooms of that town. The book is dedicated to "the Church and Congregation at Concord, and to my nephew, the Rt. Honorable Oliver St. John, Lord Ambassador Extraordinary from the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England to the High and Mighty Lords, the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, and Lord-Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas."

This Oliver St. John was the son of Mr. Bulkeley's sister, Sarah Bulkeley, who married Sir Oliver St. John, Member of Parliament for Caysho in Bedfordshire. He was born about 1596, elected to Parliament in 1628, was an able lawyer and a pronounced Republican. In 1637 he was counsel for Hampden in the ship-money case, in which, says Lord Campbell, he delivered the finest argument ever heard in Westminster Hall. In 1640 he became a member of the Long Parliament, and was, according to the same authority, "the first Englishman that seriously planned the establishment of a republican form of government in England."

He was appointed Solicitor-General in 1641, and was influential in procuring the condemnation of the Earl of Strafford. In 1648 he became Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas, which office he held until the Restoration in 1660. In 1657 he was made a member of Cromwell's House of Lords. Clarendon describes him as "a man reserved and of a dark and clouded countenance, very proud and conversing with very few." He died in 1773. His great-grandson was Henry St. John, Lord Bolingbroke.

The relations of Mr. Bulkeley with his nephew seem to have been very close, and he was in constant correspondence with him as to matters both public and private which he wished attended to in England. When he came to make his will, he bequeathed to him his "great English Bible in folios which hath the letters of his name upon the cover of it, entreating him to accept this small token of my dear love which I owe unto him, and as a testimony of my thankful acknowledgement of his kindness and bounty towards me, his liberality having been a great help and support unto me in these my latter times and many straytes." St. John's sister, Elizabeth, married Rev. Samuel Whiting of Lynn, Mass., and was the ancestress of Mason Whiting, late of Binghamton, N. Y., who, through the St. Johns is descended from King Alfred.

After twenty-four years of faithful and devoted service in the wilderness, Mr. Bulkeley died, March 9, 1659, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

He was succeeded in the ministry by his eldest son, Edward. Had the field of his labors been in Boston, or its vicinity, instead of the inaccessible spot in which he found himself "shut up," his name would have been far more conspicuous in the published annals of the country. He was a great scholar, well read, and "in token of his love for scholars, endowed the library of Harvard College with no small part of his own." Even down to old age he had, in Cotton Mather's quaint phrase, "a competently good stroke at Latin poetry." Two of his clerical descendants of our day seem to have inherited his talent for writing verse. He was, says Mather, "a most excellent Christian, an exact Sabbath keeper, conscientious even to scrupulosity, which showed itself in avoiding all novelties of apparel, and in wearing his hair closely cut. His neighbors hardly ever came to his house, but, whatever business he had been talking, he would let fall some holy, serious, divine, and useful sentences upon them ere they parted. In his ministry he was very laborious, and because through some infirmities of the body he was not able to visit his flock and instruct them from house to house, he added unto his other public duties on the Lord's day those of constant catechising. Moreover, by a sort of winning yet prudent familiarity, he drew persons of all ages in his congregation to come and sit with him when he could not go and sit with them, whereby he had the opportunity to do the part of a faithful pastor in considering the state of his flock.

Such was his pious conduct that he had much reverence with the people ; and when at any time he was either hasty in speaking to such as were about him, whereto he was disposed by his bodily pains, or severe in preaching against some things that others thought in no way momentous, yet these little stinginesses took not from the interest he had in their hearts, and they ‘ knowing him to be a just man and an holy,’ observed him. And the observance which his own people had for him was also paid him from all sorts of people throughout the land, but especially from the ministers of the country, who would still address him as a father, a prophet, a counselor on all occasions.” He introduced the old English custom of catechising the young people publicly in the church after the afternoon service, and Lechford’s *Plain Dealing* says that the church in Concord was the first one in the colony to adopt this practice.

In his will Mr. Bulkeley shows a very tender regard for his wife—“ his precious wife whose unfeigned piety and singular Grace of God shining in her doth deserve more than I can do for her.” “ In case any of my children before named by me in this my will to whom I have bequeathed the legacies named, should prove disobedient to their mother, or otherwise vicious and wicked, (which God of his mercy prevent), then I will that the legacy before bequeathed to any one of them so proving disobedient and wicked, shall be wholly in the power of my said wife, their mother, to deal

with them therein as she herself in Christian wisdom shall think meet, either to give them their legacy or to keep it herself." And he entreats the "overseers" of his will "not to suffer any material or substantial part or point of my will to be changed on any pretense whatsoever, especially if it do concern my dear wife, whose interest and welfare I do chiefly respect."

After her husband's death, Mrs. Bulkeley removed to New London, where her eldest son, Gershom, had located in 1661 as the second minister of the church in that town. She bought a house there in 1663, near the south-east corner of the Town Square, the central part of which was then occupied by the Meeting House. Here she lived until her death, April 22, 1669, two years after Gershom had resigned his pastorate and removed to Wethersfield. Mr. Bradstreet, who subsequently became the owner of her house, in his *Brief Record of Remarkable Providences and Accidents*, speaks of Mrs. Bulkeley as "a woman of great piety and wisdom," and of her last sickness as "long and very afflictive." The precise spot in the old burying-ground where she lies is unknown, but it probably is not far from an ancient stone which marks the grave of her great-grandson, Major Charles Bulkeley.

It is an interesting fact to be noted here, that it was in Peter Bulkeley's old church in Concord that the first Provincial Congress was held, October 14, 1774, of which John Hancock was chosen Presi-

dent. In this assembly were made those stirring speeches by Hancock, Adams and other patriots, which did so much to hasten the events of the Revolution.

24.

CHARLES CHAUNCY, second President of Harvard College, was the fifth son of George and Agnes Chauncy of Newplace and Yardleybury in Hertfordshire. He was born probably in 1592, as the records show that he was baptized November 5th of that year. He married, March 17, 1630, CATHARINE, daughter of Robert Eyre of Sarum, Wiltshire, and granddaughter of John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells. She died January 23, 1667, at the age of sixty-six years. Professor Tyler, in his *History of American Literature*, has given a sketch of Chauncy's life so complete, compact and accurate and withal so pleasantly written, that I cannot refrain from quoting a part of it here.

"At least one more of these great New England preachers must be named here, Charles Chauncy, whose early and conspicuous influence upon American letters was such as to suggest to Cotton Mather the freak of calling him our Cadmus : a great man in many ways, in originality, learning, brain-force, physical endurance, zest for work, enthusiasm, eloquence ; a man of impetuous and stormy nature, apt to assert itself strongly and to expect immediate assent, lacking somewhat in tact, capable of lapses from heroism and of penitential agonies in

consequence thereof. He was a boy of thirteen years at Westminster School at the very time of Guy Fawkes' failure to blow up the adjacent Parliament-House, and thereby lost his one opportunity of going to heaven or elsewhere in extremely aristocratic company. At Trinity College, Cambridge, Chauncy took his degrees ; he became professor of Greek at his Alma Mater ; and in 1627 he became Vicar of Ware, where, with his views, he had not long to wait before getting into trouble. He sadly objected to the *Book of Sports* ; for in that book the clergy were forbidden to preach on Sunday afternoons, and their parishioners were encouraged to employ that happy time in dancing, archery, vaulting, may-games, and other recreations. Chauncy tried to evade the prohibition by filling the Sunday afternoons with a catechetical exercise for old and young ; but this arrangement the bishop stamped on, telling him ' that catechising was as bad as preaching.' "

" In 1635 he got into a new difficulty. He was cited before the High Commission Court for the crime of objecting to a rail around the communion table, and to the act of kneeling in the communion service. For this he was thrown into prison, sentenced to pay heavy costs, and suspended from the ministry till he should recant. At last in open court, he did recant, making confession ' that kneeling at the receiving the holy communion is a lawful and commendable gesture, and that a rail set up in the chancel of any church is a decent and convenient

ornament.' Of this inglorious act Chauncy was soon ashamed ; and to the end of his days he lacerated himself for it, even saying in his will that he kept ever before him his many sinful compliances with vile human inventions, and will-worship, and hell-bred superstitions, and patcheries stitched into the service of the Lord which the English Mass-book, and the Ordination of Priests are fully fraught withal."

"Of course such a man could not then stay in England, except in jail ; and he escaped to America, reaching Plymouth in 1638. There he stayed as minister three years. In 1641, he was invited to Scituate, and continued there thirteen years, preaching, teaching, practicing medicine, studying many books, and encountering many griefs. Especially did he suffer from the rebuffs of opponents and of extreme poverty. So wretched was the support allowed him that he had to write to a friend, *deest quidem panis*. At last, in 1654, Laud being quiet in his grave, and all things in England having a pleasant look for men like Chauncy, he resolved to go back thither ; but on his way to the ship in Boston harbor, he was overtaken by an offer of the presidency of Harvard College in place of the noble-minded Henry Dunster, who had been driven from the office on account of his frank avowal of the Baptist heresy. Chauncy, who also had some taint of the same heresy, promised not to avow it, and was inducted into the great office. It proved to be the right place for him, and he filled it with illus-

trious success, not without sorrows, until his death in 1672, at the age of eighty. He was a great educating force in those years and long afterwards. Neither labor nor age could quell his energy. He rose at four o'clock winter and summer ; he outdid all his students in devotion to books ; ' wittily he moderated their disputations and other exercises ' ; at College prayers he caused a chapter of the Hebrew Bible to be read in the morning, and of the Greek Testament in the evening, and upon these he always gave an extemporaneous comment in Latin ; to all the students he was father, inspirer, guide ; and he greatly helped to fill the land with scholars, gentlemen, and Christians. His old age was of the glorious, gritty kind. His friends begged him not to work so hard ; but he gave the proud answer, *Oportet imperatorem stantem mori*. One day, in winter, the fellows of the College were leading him towards the chapel where he was to preach ; and hoping to dissuade him from the labor, they said, ' Sir, you will certainly die in the pulpit.' But this, so far from intimidating the grand old man, gave him a new delight ; and pressing on more eagerly through the snow-drifts, he exclaimed, ' How glad I should be if what you say might prove true.' " Professor Tyler goes on to speak of Mr. Chauncy as a writer of great brilliancy and force and gives an amusing account of the fate of his unpublished works. " The works of President Chauncy that were published formed but a small portion of those that he wrote. His manuscripts

descended to his eldest son, thence to his grandson, who, dying, left them in possession of his widow. This lady subsequently married again ; and her new husband, a godly man, to wit, a deacon and pie-maker of Northampton, straightway proceeded to utilize the learned labors of the deceased President of Harvard, by putting those manuscripts at the bottom of his pies in the oven ; and thus the eloquent and valuable writings of Charles Chauncy were gradually used up, their numerous Hebrew and Greek quotations, and their peppery Calvinism, doubtless adding an unwonted relish and indigestibility to the pies under which they were laid."

Besides his daughter, Sarah, our ancestress, who married Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, Mr. Chauncy had by his wife, Catharine Eyre, a son, Rev. Nathaniel, born in Plymouth, 1639 ; graduated at Harvard, 1661, and in 1673 married to Abigail Strong. They had a son Nathaniel (who spelled his name Chauncey, adding an e) of Durham, Conn. He married Sarah Judson of Milford, October 12, 1708, and had a son Elihu, born March 24, 1710. He was a colonel of a regiment in the French war and afterwards was Chief-Justice of the County Court. He married Mary Griswold of Killingworth, and had a son, Judge Charles Chauncey, LL.D. of New Haven, who married Abigail Darling. He was King's Attorney and Judge of the Superior Court.

25.

JOHN PRESCOTT, the second son of Ralph and Ellen Prescott of Shevington, in the Parish of Standish, Lancashire, was baptized in the Parish Church of Standish, and January 21, 1629, married MARY PLATTS of Wygan, Lancashire. Having sold his lands in Shevington and removed to Yorkshire, he resided for some time in Sowerby in the Parish of Halifax, where several of his children were born. In 1638, having left England to avoid persecution on account of his religious convictions, he went to Barbadoes and purchased land there. In 1640 he removed to New England and settled at Watertown, where large grants of land were made him. The year following his arrival he was associated with Thomas King and others in the purchase of a tract of eighty square miles for a township, and permission was asked of the General Court to name it Prescott. This the Court thought savored too much of man-worship and objected, but finally consented that the town should be named Lancaster in honor of Mr. Prescott and the County where he was born. He built a saw and grist-mill for the new town, bringing the mill-stone from England. In 1652 he took the oath of allegiance and in 1669 was admitted as freeman. When he came from England he brought over with him a complete suit of armor which he had worn while serving in Cromwell's army.* The Indians were numerous about the little settlement and occasionally became very troublesome. At such times Prescott would don

* Oh! He left Eng. in 1638 before Cromwell took
up arms.

his portable fortifications and boldly sally forth among them, a most astonishing figure in their eyes and so grim and fierce withal as he peered at them through his closed visor, that he had little difficulty in putting them to flight. What was most incomprehensible to the savages was that their tomahawks made no impression on his helmet. One more curious than the rest, desiring to experiment, persuaded Prescott to allow him to try it on, when by a powerful blow he drove it over the Indian's eyes very much to his discomfiture, the helmet being so small for his head that it carried with it in its descent a large portion of his scalp. Mr. Prescott is spoken of as a man "of strict integrity and of great energy and perseverance, who at an early day became a leading spirit and a prominent and influential man, as very many of his descendants have been in every subsequent generation." Among the descendants of John and Mary (Platts) Prescott are, Col. William Prescott of Bunker Hill fame ; William Hinckley Prescott, the Historian ; William M. Evarts ; Judge Ebenezer and Senator George F. Hoar of Concord ; Roger Sherman Baldwin of New Haven, and James Prescott Hall of New York.

26.

JOHN HOARE, son of Charles, some time Sheriff of Gloucester, and brother of Leonard Hoare, the third President of Harvard College, was born in England and after the death of his father, about 1650, came to this country with his brothers Daniel

and Leonard and his sisters, Margaret and Joanna, and settled in Scituate and afterwards, 1660, in Concord. He was very active in rescuing Mrs. Rowlandson from captivity in 1676, and at the same time protested vigorously against the evil treatment of the Indians. He was a lawyer and sometimes more outspoken and perhaps "cranky" than the sentiment of this Puritan community was disposed to tolerate. Too broad and too generous in his impulses for the time, he got continually into trouble with his more narrow-minded neighbors and with the Great and General Court of the Colony. His wife was ALICE, whose last name is now forgotten. They were the parents of that Elizabeth whom Captain Jonathan Prescott married, and of Daniel, who was the father of a second Daniel, born in 1680. The son of the second Daniel, John, born in 1707, had a son, Samuel, who was the father of the Hon. Samuel Hoar who married a daughter of Roger Sherman of Connecticut, and was sent by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to South Carolina to look after the imprisonment of colored citizens of Massachusetts, and was driven away by threats of lynching. He was the father of Hon. George F. Hoar, the present Senator in Congress from Massachusetts.

27.

JOHN KIRBY of Middletown, Conn., was born in England, and owned an estate at Rowington near Kenilworth in Warwickshire. He was probably for

a time in Boston after he came to this country. In 1643 he was at Plymouth, and in 1645-6 and perhaps later, at Hartford and Wethersfield. He finally settled in Middletown where he died in April, 1677. His will was dated the 7th and probated the 27th of that month. His wife, ELIZABETH, survived him. His children were, Elizabeth, named from her mother, born September 8, 1646, who married David Sage of Middletown, and died in 1670; John, who was killed by the Indians between Middletown and Wethersfield in 1676, during King Phillip's war; Hannah and Eunice, all of whom were born in Wethersfield.

28.

THOMAS COULTMAN of Newton-Harcoate, Weston, in Leicestershire, was born in England. His son John emigrated to America, married Mary of Wethersfield, and was the father of the Mary Coultman who married the second David Sage of Middletown.

29.

JOHN BELDEN, the second son of Richard Belden who settled in Wethersfield about 1641, was an enlisted trooper under Major John Mason. In March, 1657, he was approved by the General Court and made a freeman of Connecticut. April 24th of the same year, he exchanged his freedom for LYDIA, her family name unknown. The result was, John Jr., our lineal ancestor, born June 12, 1658; Jonathan, June 21, 1661; Joseph, April 23, 1663;

Samuel, January 3, 1666; Daniel, October 12, 1670; Ebenezer, January 8, 1673, and two daughters, Lydia, 1675, and Margaret, 1677. He died in 1677 at the early age of 46 years. He was active as a citizen and was much of his time employed in public affairs. His estate inventoried nine hundred and eleven pounds.

30.

JOSIAH WILLARD of Wethersfield, was the eldest son of Major Simon Willard of Concord, and brother of Rev. Samuel Willard, Vice-President of Harvard College, and acting President after the retirement of Increase Mather in 1701. He was born at Cambridge or Concord, and married March 20, 1657, at Concord, HANNAH HOSMER, daughter of Thomas Hosmer of Hartford. His children born at Hartford were, Samuel, born September 19, 1658, and Josiah, March 13, 1660. He taught school at Hartford and was afterwards employed at Wethersfield where we find the following entry in the town records respecting him :

“ December 8, 1665. At a town meeting of Wethersfield, it was voted and agreed that Josiah Willard should teach school for the ensuing yeare, and that for his encouragement therein, the town do engage to allow him six pounds besides what will come in, in particular by the scholars, and he to begin the work the 18th of this instant.”

In 1674, shepherds were chosen by the town, and we find that Mr. Willard and Sergeant John Kilborne held the office that year. At Wethersfield

were probably born his other children, Dorothy, our ancestress, who married John Belden, Jr., eldest son of John and grandson of Richard, the first settler ; and Simon, Stephen, Thomas, John, and Hannah. In 1665, he was admitted freeman. From school teaching he in time became a trader, but his studious habits and fine education did not contribute to his success, and he died in 1674, leaving his estate insolvent.

31.

THOMAS WRIGHT, born probably in England, is said to have been descended from John Wright Bishop of Bristol, Winchester and Litchfield. He first appears in this country at Swampscott, Mass., in company with Col. John Wheelwright in 1629, and was one of the grantees associated with him in a deed of land given by the Sagamores. He was one of the Assistants in the General Court of Massachusetts before the Colonial Government was removed to Boston. Later on he seems to have removed to Wethersfield where he is found living in 1639. Savage says, "he may have been earlier at Watertown or other Massachusetts settlements ; he brought from England a wife and children, several perhaps, and had more this side the water." By his first wife whose name is not recorded, he had Samuel, James, Thomas, Joseph, Lydia, and Mary. Both Samuel and Joseph are lineal ancestors. Samuel married Mary Butler, daughter of deacon Richard Butler, one of the original proprietors of Hartford. Joseph was the father of the

Elizabeth Wright who married John Curtis, Jr. of Wethersfield. For his second wife by whom he had no children, he took Margaret, widow of John Elson. She died in 1671, and he in April of the previous year. Mr. Wright was made freeman in 1640, and juror in the Particular Court in Hartford in 1643. He seems to have been very active in church affairs and was deacon for some time before his death. In 1658 he was very busily engaged in the controversy with Rev. John Russell.

32.

Deacon RICHARD BUTLER was in Cambridge as early as 1632, and one of the company of first settlers there. He was freeman in 1634 and one of the church. He probably came from Braintree, Essex county, England, where others at Cambridge were from, and he and his brother, William Butler, must have come to Hartford in company with Mr. Hooker, as they are soon after found in Hartford with many others from Cambridge. His ability, integrity, and high Christian character soon won him the confidence of his townsmen, and many positions of trust were bestowed upon him by the church, town, and colony. He was a juror in 1643-4-7-8, and townsman in 1644; a grand-juror in 1660-2; one of the deacons of the church, and from 1656 to 1660 a representative in the General Court of the colony. By his first wife he had Samuel and Nathaniel; and by his second wife, ELIZABETH BIGELOW whom he married before he came to Hartford, Joseph; David; Mary, our ancestress

who married Sergeant Samuel Wright ; Elizabeth, who married Mr. Olmsted, and Hannah, who married Mr. Green. Thomas and John must have been born before he came to Hartford, for they were made freemen there—Thomas in 1656, and John in 1657. His wife survived him, dying September 11, 1691. He died August 6, 1684. His will was made in 1677, and his estate inventoried five hundred and sixty-four pounds. By his will, Thomas had the upper lot in long meadow ; Samuel, all his meadow land in Wethersfield meadow ; Nathaniel, his meadow lot near long meadow gate ; Joseph, his lands in south meadow ; Daniel, his house, buildings, and land about them ; Mary Wright, Elizabeth Olmstead and Hannah Green, each twenty shillings.

33.

THOMAS WELLES, Governor of the Connecticut Colony, was an original proprietor of Hartford, and also of Wethersfield. If the tradition is to be trusted that he was the private secretary of Viscount Saye and Sele before coming to this country, his English home was probably in Oxfordshire. It is known that he brought with him to this country three sons, John, Thomas, and Samuel ; and three daughters, Mary, Ann, and Sarah, of whom Mary seems to have been the eldest and Samuel the youngest, but the name of his wife, the mother of his children, is uncertain. She probably died before his removal, as no mention of her is made in the Connecticut records. The time of his leaving Eng-

land, and the place of his residence in Massachusetts before settling in Hartford is also uncertain. He had interests in the Swampscott and Dover patents, which he held until 1648. He could not have come over before 1636, else a man of his education and estate would have left some traces of himself in Boston or Cambridge. He appears first in the records of the Connecticut Colony as the second on the list of magistrates at the General Court held at Hartford, May 1, 1637, when war was declared against the Pequots. His fellow magistrates were, Roger Ludlow, Esq., Mr. William Swain, Mr. John Steele, Mr. William Phelps and Mr. Andrew Ward. In January, 1639, the free planters of Connecticut assembled at Hartford, and formed themselves into a separate commonwealth and adopted a constitution. In April, the government was organized by the election of John Haynes, Esq. (formerly Governor of Massachusetts), Roger Ludlow, George Wyllys, Edward Hopkins, Thomas Welles, John Webster and William Phelps, as magistrates. Mr. Ludlow, the first of the six magistrates, was made Deputy Governor, Mr. Hopkins, Secretary, and Mr. Welles, Treasurer. In August of the same year, Mr. Welles, with Deputy Governor Ludlow and Rev. Thomas Hooker, were appointed by the General Court to go to Saybrook to consult Mr. Fenwick, the agent of Lords Saye and Brooke, relative to a general confederation of the colonies for mutual offense and defense. But it was not until May 19, 1643, that

this confederation was accomplished. In 1649, Mr. Welles was appointed one of the commissioners. In 1643, Mr. Welles was made Secretary of the Colony, and Henry Wolcott of Windsor, another ancestor, and the ancestor of the long line of Governors of the name, first appears as a magistrate. Upon the death of Governor Haynes, in March, 1654, Deputy Governor Hopkins being absent in England, the freemen assembled at Hartford and elected Mr. Welles as Moderator of the General Court until a Governor should be chosen. At the election, May 18, 1654, Mr. Hopkins, though still in England, was chosen Governor, and Mr. Welles, Deputy Governor. Mr. Hopkins not returning to Connecticut, the duties of the office fell upon Mr. Welles who discharged them so satisfactorily, that, in 1655, he was chosen Governor, and Mr. John Webster, Deputy. The Constitution having provided "that no person be chosen Governor for above once in two years," in 1656, Mr. Webster was made Governor, and Mr. Welles Deputy Governor. Mr. Welles was continued as Deputy the next year, when Winthrop was elected Governor. In 1658, Mr. Welles was chosen Governor, and Mr. Winthrop, Deputy. In 1659, the two changed places, Welles becoming the Deputy Governor.

Mr. Welles died the 14th of January following (1660) and was buried in Hartford, where also lie Governors Haynes, Webster and Leete, without so much as a stone to mark their graves. For about twenty years Mr. Welles had been annually

chosen into the magistracy. In 1654, he was Deputy and acting Governor; Deputy Governor in 1656, 1657, and 1659, and Governor in 1655 and 1658. In 1645 he married for his second wife, Elizabeth, widow of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield and sister of John Deming of Hartford, who died July 28, 1683. His eldest daughter, Mary, in 1639, married John Robbins, Esq. of Wethersfield, a wealthy citizen of that place and Deputy for several years. It is this marriage which connects the Welles with the Bulkeleys and Halls. His second daughter, Ann, married, April 14, 1646, Thomas Thompson of Farmington, for her first husband, and for her second, Anthony Hawkins. His youngest daughter, Sarah, in February, 1654, married Capt. John Chester of Wethersfield, and died Dec. 16, 1698.

Trumbull in his *History of Connecticut*, enumerates Welles, Haynes, Ludlow, Hooker, Warham, Hopkins, Wyllys, Whiting, Wolcott, Phelps, Webster and Capt. Mason, as among "the principal characters who undertook the great work of settling Connecticut," and accounts them "the civil and religious fathers of the Colony, men of the first class of settlers, all of whom, excepting the ministers, were chosen as magistrates or Governors of the Colony."

34.

CHRISTOPHER BOREMAN, son of Thomas, "the younger," and his wife Dorothy Gregory, son of Thomas of Claydon and his wife, Isabel, son of

William of Banbury, and father of the Samuel who immigrated to New England, was baptized at Claydon, Dec. 1, 1581. He married, Nov. 19, 1604, JULIAN CARTER, baptized Dec. 20, 1583, daughter of Felix and Margaret Carter of Claydon, and sister of the Elizabeth Carter who was the mother of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich. Christopher, evidently disinclined to follow the probably not very remunerative husbandry of his ancestors, removed some time after his marriage to Banbury, the principal town of his neighborhood, where he remained about fifteen years, following, we may suppose, some trade of which he was master. Upon the death of his father-in-law Felix Carter, in 1619, he returned to Claydon to live with and care for his widowed mother, Margaret. Here he lived for ten years, when dying, he was buried there April 1, 1640. Five of his children were born in Banbury, and two after his return to Claydon. His wife, Julian, was made the residuary legatee of her mother's estate and specially remembered in the will of her youngest brother, Richard Carter. A letter from her to her son Samuel in New England, where he had immigrated in 1638, dated Feb. 5, 1641, is still in existence, and a photograph copy appears in the Boardman Genealogy. The last we hear of her is in a letter to her son Samuel in Wethersfield, written in 1661 by her daughter Elizabeth, who had married M. J. Middleton, and was then living in London, which speaks of her as in good health at the age of seventy-eight. This letter has also been reproduced in the Boardman Genealogy.

35.

JOHN and MARY BETTS of Claydon in Oxfordshire, are supposed to have been the parents of the Mary Betts who married Samuel Boardman of Wethersfield. In the Parish Register at Claydon, the following entry is found: "John Bet, the sonne of John Bet and Mary his wyffe, was baptised the 5th day of May, 1627." As the mother of Mary Betts was named Mary and her brother John, this record from the English home of the Boremans refers with scarcely a doubt to the baptism of Mary's brother John. No later entries appearing upon the Register, the inference is that no birth or death occurred in the family or that it removed to some other town. The next we hear of the family is at Hartford, Conn., the husband and father dead and the "Widdoe Betts" providing for her children by teaching school. Having had among the first settlers a grant of four acres in Hartford, and having bought her home lot before February, 1639-40, it is possible that she made the march with Hooker's company through the wilderness in 1636. At that time John, whose baptism is recorded in Claydon, was nine years old, his sister Martha about eleven, and Mary, the eldest, not far from thirteen. Later on, 1666, Mrs. Betts was allotted twelve acres in the division of lands on the east side of the river. Her home lot was near the bank of Little River. In 1647, as we learn from a letter written by Rev. Samuel Stone to Rev. Thomas Shepard, the successor of Thomas Hooker in Cambridge, "Goody

Bets, the school dame died." Her daughter Mary had now for five or six years been settled in Wethersfield as the wife of Samuel Boreman. Martha, the second daughter, was not married to Nathaniel Graves of Wethersfield until 1655. John, the only son, married Abigail Elderkin. In 1657 he was confirmed by the General Court as Sergeant. He had been constable, and for nine years was juror in the Court of Magistrates. About 1680, having sold his possessions in Wethersfield, he removed to Huntington, Long Island, where he died about 1690.

36.

THOMAS CURTIS, born in England, 1598, probably in county Kent, was the first of the name in Wethersfield (and one of the first in the colony), where he settled and became a man of reputation and accumulated a considerable estate. He had several lots of land in Wethersfield in 1650, and purchased a home lot of Richard Montague, February 20, 1659. He was freed from "training, watching and warding" by the General Court of Connecticut May 21, 1657. He removed to Wallingford, where he died November 13, 1681, aged eighty-three years, leaving an estate of seven hundred and seventeen pounds, a large estate for the time. Administration was granted on his estate at Hartford in 1681-82 to his sons, John, Joseph, James and Isaac. His children agreed upon a division of the estate, and the court appointed distributors to set it out to the heirs. His son Samuel

had received his portion by deed before his father's death. Joseph received more than the other children on account of services rendered. His daughter Ruth became the wife of Hon. Eleazer Kimberly, Secretary of the Colony. The name of Thomas Curtis's wife was ELIZABETH. Their children were all born in Wethersfield ; John, our lineal ancestor, January 1, 1639 ; James, September 15, 1641 ; Joseph, March 31, 1644 ; Samuel, April, 1645 ; Isaac, 1647 ; and two daughters, Elizabeth and Ruth, all of whom were living at the time of their father's death. The name of Curtis has been one of high standing in England. An ancient family of the name resided in Appledore, county Kent. The name is variously spelled in the Connecticut records, but generally "Curtice." The arms of the family are : argent a chevron sable betwixt three bulls' heads, caboused gules. Crest : a unicorn passant, or. before four trees proper.

37.

RICHARD CHURCH, born probably in England, was the progenitor of those of the name in Hartford, Conn., where he was an original settler and proprietor, living there in 1637. His previous residence is not known. In 1639-40, in the division of lands that year, he received a home lot on the east side of the road leading to the "Cow Pasture," North Main Street. He lived on the east side of what is now known as Burr Street. In March, 1655, he was freed from "watching and warding" ; was a chimney viewer in 1648, and a

surveyor of highways in 1665. He removed to Hadley with the "Withdrawers," as they were called, in 1659, and died there December 16, 1667. His widow, ANNE, died March 10, 1684, aged eighty-three. Their children were Edward, born 1628, and John, our lineal ancestor, born 1636. The connection of the family with the Bulkeley families is through the Standish, Williams and Robbins families.

38.

RICHARD BECKLEY, who was living in New Haven in 1639, removed to Wethersfield before 1668. He was the first English settler upon the rich alluvial tract lying north of Mount Lamentation in Meriden, part of the hunting-grounds of the Mattabesett Indians, and now and for many years known as "Beckley's quarter." His title appears from the following entry in the Wethersfield records :

"25, Feb., 1680. Lands belonging to Sergeant Richard Beckley and to his heirs and assigns forever, lying in Wethersfield, upon Connecticut River, which he purchased of Terra-moogus (Indian) with the consent of the Court and the town of Wethersfield."

Richard had probably two wives, the second of whom was a daughter of John Deming of Wethersfield. His daughter Sarah, born probably in England, married October 27, 1657, John Church of Hartford, son of Richard Church, an original proprietor. The connection with the Halls is through the Standish, Williams, Robbins and Bulkeley families. The Beckleys in a later gener-

ation became directly connected with the Halls through the marriage of Ralph Beckley with Abigail, daughter of Collins, brother of Brenton Hall of Meriden.

EIGHTEENTH GENERATION.

1. Samuel Hall, of Wallingford, m. Hannah Walker.
2. John Lyman, of Hartford, m. Dorcas Plumbe.
3. Hon. Jonathan Law, of Milford, m. Sarah Clarke.
4. Rev. Joseph Eliot, of Guilford, m. Sarah Brenton.
5. John Collins, Jr., of Branford, m. Mary Trowbridge.
6. Deacon Benjamin Parsons, of Springfield, m. Sarah Vere.
7. Samuel Marshfield, of Springfield, m. Katharine Chapin.
8. Matthew Griswold, of Lyme, m. Phebe Hyde.
9. Lieut. Thomas Lee, of Lyme, m. Mary DeWolfe.
10. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, m. Catharine Wise.
11. Thomas Champion, of Saybrook, m. Hannah Brockway.
12. William Ely, of Lyme, m. — Smith.
13. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, of Wethersfield, m. Sarah Chauncy.
14. Capt. Jonathan Prescott, of Concord, m. Elizabeth Hoare.
15. David Sage, of Middletown, m. Elizabeth Kirby.
16. John Coultman, of Wethersfield, m. Mary —.
17. Michael Griswold, of Wethersfield, m. Anne Adams.
18. John Belden, of Wethersfield, m. Dorothy Willard.
19. Sergt. Samuel Wright, of Hartford, m. Mary Butler.
20. John Robbins, of Wethersfield, m. Mary Welles.
21. Samuel Boreman, of Wethersfield, m. Mary Betts.
22. Sergt. John Curtis, of Wethersfield, m. Lydia —.
23. Joseph Wright, of Wethersfield, m. Mary —.
24. Thomas Williams, of Wethersfield, m. Rebecca —.
25. Josiah Gilbert, of Wethersfield, m. Elizabeth —.
26. Thomas Standish, of Wethersfield, m. Susanna —.
27. John Church, of Hartford, m. Sarah Beckley, of New Haven.

I.

SAMUEL HALL, son of John and Jeanne (Wollen) Hall, was born in New Haven, Conn., May 21, 1648. In May, 1668, when twenty years old, he married HANNAH WALKER of New Haven, born,

probably, Sept. 26, 1646. She was the daughter by his wife Grace, of the John Walker who was admitted as freeman at Boston in 1634, at the same time with John Hall, father of Samuel. Mr. Hall died March 5, 1725, at the age of seventy-seven years. His wife died three years later, December 20, 1728, and both were buried in Wallingford. After John Walker's death, his widow, Grace, married Edward Watson, and their daughter, also named Grace, married Samuel's younger brother, Thomas. The wedding of Grace and Thomas was the first that took place in Wallingford. Thomas was the ancestor of Judge Nathan Kelsey Hall of Buffalo, who was Postmaster-General during President Fillmore's administration, in whose family are for the first time again two Graces, mother and daughter. In 1669, Samuel, with his two brothers, John and Thomas, signed the covenant of the first planters of Wallingford, and removed there with their father in 1670. Wallingford originally belonged to New Haven and before it was incorporated was called New Haven village. It is beautifully situated on rising ground about twelve miles north of the city. The purchase of the town was made by Governor Eaton, Mr. Davenport and other planters of New Haven in 1669. A committee was appointed by the town of New Haven with power to manage all the affairs of the settlement. This committee held the land in trust and acted in all the affairs of the town as trustees until May, 1672, when they resigned their trust to the town. The new towns were

usually settled under an agreement defining the rights of those accepted as settlers. The terms of the agreement under which Waterbury, for instance, was settled, were, that each person accepted as a settler should have a home lot of eight acres ; that the meadow land should be apportioned according to the estate of each, but that no one should have an allotment worth over one hundred pounds ; and that every person taking an allotment must personally dwell in the town and continue a dweller for four years, during which time he must build "a good and fashionable dwelling-house eighteen by sixteen and nine feet between joints, with a good chimney," all rights to be forfeited in case the settler failed to fulfil his agreements.

Upon the settlement of Wallingford, certain wood and meadow lands were assigned to each of the thirty-six families of planters, including those of Samuel and his brothers. In 1689 the plain in the upper part of the town was laid out for a village eighty rods long, and building lots were staked out. Of these lots each planter drew one, and among those drawing appear the names of Samuel and his brothers. From this small beginning Samuel had grown to be a large landholder at the time of his death in 1725. He owned much land in the vicinity of Meriden, several hundred acres over in Cheshire, and considerable tracts near New Haven. He had bought Thomas Judd's "propriety" in Waterbury. He had erected a mill in Wallingford where he sawed lumber and manufactured the

wooden dishes which in those days adorned the settler's tables. All his life he appears to have been actively engaged in business and prominent in the affairs of his town. He evidently had a mind of his own, too, for when in 1696 Royce and Yale fall to disputing about a watering-place and the question comes up as to whether the town shall be put to the expense of settling their quarrel, he votes "no," although his brothers John, David and Thomas vote "yes." This is the first record we find of David in Wallingford.

The period between the breaking out of King Phillip's war in 1675, and the termination of Indian disturbances in 1713, was a trying time for the Connecticut settlements. The struggle between the Whites and Indians was one of life and death, and the outcome was regarded with the gravest apprehensions. In Wallingford, early in 1675, the houses of Mr. Street, the minister, and of Lieutenant Merriman, and in the fall the house of Sergeant Doolittle, were fortified by enclosing them with a fence of heavy palisades. In 1690, the same rude fortifications were built about the meeting-house, an imposing structure for that day, 28 × 24 with ten-foot posts. In 1702 the inhabitants went armed to church and, to prevent surprises, sentinels were posted on the hills and frequent scouting parties sent out. In 1707 and 1710, Waterbury built stockades about many of the larger houses, and none too soon, for several of the inhabitants were killed or captured by the Indians. The whole town

used to turn out to work upon the fortifications which were intended as places of refuge in case of attack. The semi-military life which these perpetual alarms forced our fathers to lead, made of them a martial people. The drum with them became an important instrument. "It sounded the alarm in time of danger; it summoned the people to the fortified houses and roused them from slumber in the morning; it gave the signal for firing the woods to increase the food for the cattle and called the inhabitants to their devotions on the Sabbath." In 1690 the inhabitants of Wallingford were four hundred in number, and in 1710, seven hundred, so that nearly every able-bodied man must have belonged to the "trainband," as the military companies were then styled. In a period of such distress and danger, we should expect to find at the front the men in whose courage, discretion, wisdom and ability the people had the greatest confidence. In 1698-1700-1-2-3-5, we find Samuel Hall Deputy to the General Court. That he was returned again and again is evidence of the esteem in which he was held by his townsmen. In King Phillip's war he was of the garrison at Punkapauge. In 1696 he was lieutenant of the "trainband." In 1704, the year of the Deerfield massacre, he was promoted to the captaincy; no empty honors, either of them, when the security of the inhabitants from Indian raids depended so much on the intelligence, courage and vigilance of the military commander. Military titles were held in high respect by our

fathers, and in Samuel Hall's case, the town, considering that the new dignity conferred upon him demanded a seat of higher honor in the meeting-house, voted to give him leave to build for himself a pew nearer the front. In 1716 the town did him the further honor of voting that "Capt. Hall, Sr., shall sit in the deacon's seat, and Capt. Hall, Jr., in the first 'pue.'" This Captain Hall, Jr. must have been Samuel's eldest son, John. The records speak of Samuel Hall again as one of the committee to call Rev. Samuel Whittelsey (Yale, 1705) to the pastorate of the Wallingford church; and again, in 1718, when being selectman, he votes against granting the petition of West Farms (Cheshire), asking liberty to be incorporated as a village.

Samuel Hall left six children, the eldest of whom, known as Hon. John Hall, was for eight years one of the Governor's Assistants, and ex-officio Judge and member of the Governor's Council. He was ancestor of Gov. Lyman Hall of Georgia, and of Hon. Samuel H. P. Hall of Binghamton, N. Y. Another son, Samuel, was ancestor of Rev. Theophilus Hall (Yale, 1727), who was the first minister of Meriden.

The careers of Samuel Hall and his son and grandson are remarkable as an instance of political preferment in a sort of geometrical progression through three successive generations. Samuel Hall was held in high repute in his town, and often represented it in the Colonial Legislature; John Hall, as Governor's Assistant, Councillor and

Judge, was known throughout the State; the fame of Lyman Hall as member of the Continental Congress, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Governor of the State of Georgia, was as wide as the Confederacy.

2.

Lieut. JOHN LYMAN, son of Richard Lyman, one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and his wife, Sarah Osborne, was born in High Ongar, England, September, 1623, and died at Northampton, Mass., August 20, 1690, aged 67 years. He came to this country with his father in 1631 in the same ship with Rev. John Eliot, and in 1636 made the march with Hooker's company to Hartford. A boy of thirteen at this time, he doubtless was given frequent opportunities to distinguish himself in rounding up the cattle, and the strategy thus learned stood him in good stead, perhaps, when as a lieutenant he commanded the Northampton men in the famous fight at Turner's Falls in 1676. He married, January 12, 1655, DORCAS PLUMBE, youngest daughter of John Plumbe, one of the original settlers and proprietors of Wethersfield. John Plumbe had removed in 1644 to Branford, where Dorcas appears to have been living at the time of her marriage, and where she seems to have remained with her husband a year or more after, for their first child, Elizabeth, was born at Branford in November, 1655; but between that time and 1658, they removed to Northampton, where nine other children were born to them. Their daughter

Mary, born at Northampton, January 2, 1667-8, became in 1691 the wife of Hon. John Hall of Wallingford, and the ancestress of our line. Wallingford seems to have had very strong attractions for the Lyman girls, for no less than four of them married there. Mary's sister Dorothy (b. Mar. 4, 1665) married, November 2, 1691, Jabez Brockett, a member of one of the leading families of that town. A little later, her two cousins, daughters of her uncle, Robert Lyman of Northampton, also found husbands in Wallingford; Thankful (b. October 10, 1672) marrying Daniel Hall, an own cousin of Hon. John, March 15, 1693, and Experience (b. 1679) marrying Henry Cook, son of the first Henry Cook who settled in Wallingford about 1674. January 18, 1719, as appears from the Northampton marriage register, a Mary Lyman, apparently of the next generation, married Samuel Dwight, but this can hardly refer to our Mary Lyman as at that date she was fifty-two years old.

3.

Hon. JONATHAN LAW, son of Richard and Margaret (Kilbourne) Law, was born in Wethersfield in 1636, and died January 9, 1712. On coming of age he removed from Stamford, where he had gone with his father, to Milford, where, June 1, 1664, he married SARAH CLARK, daughter of George Clark and his wife, Sarah, of that town. Mr. Clark was an ancestor of Abraham Clark, a signer of the Declaration of Independence from New Jersey. Mr. Law was an attorney of con-

siderable reputation and a prominent citizen and representative from his town. His only son by his wife, Sarah Clark, was Jonathan Law, Colonial Governor of Connecticut, whose daughter, Ann Law, married Rev. Samuel Hall.

4.

Rev. JOSEPH ELIOT, son of the "Apostle" John Eliot, and his wife, Anne Mountford, was born December 20, 1638, and graduated at Harvard in 1658. After having preached two years at Northampton, Mass., he was ordained December 23, 1663, and settled at Guilford, Conn., where he died May 24, 1694. He married SARAH BRENTON, daughter of Governor William Brenton of Rhode Island, for his first wife. His second wife was Mary Wyllys, daughter of Hon. Samuel Wyllys of Hartford, who died October 11, 1789, at the age of 73 years. His daughter, Ann, by his first wife, Sarah Brenton, married Governor Jonathan Law of Connecticut. His will, which is on record in the Probate Office at New Haven, among other bequests, gives to the children by his first wife one third of his "movable estate" besides lands which are described as "my farm at Conanicut with the house and land at the town of Newport, R. I., viz : my third part of it, and my seventh part of the land or purchase in the Narragansett country, and my sixteenth part of the purchase or township upon Merrimac River, all given to my first wife and her heirs by her father, Brenton, and valued at twelve hundred pounds."

His children by his first wife were, Mehitable (b.

October 4, 1676), who married William Wilson and died without issue; Ann, our ancestress (b. December 12, 1677), who married Governor Law and died November 16, 1703; Jemima, who married Rev. John Woodbridge; and Barshua, who married Augustus Lucas, a French refugee, and had a son, Augustus, whose daughter, Mary, married Hon. James A. Hillhouse of New Haven. Mary Hillhouse inherited from her great-grandmother, Sarah Brenton, various tracts of land in Narragansett.

The college estimate of Mr. Eliot's social rank is indicated by the fact that his name appears at the head of his class in the college catalogue. A successor in the ministry at Guilford speaks of him as "a conspicuous minister whose great abilities as a divine, a politician and a physician, were justly admired, not only among his own people, but throughout the Colony, where his praises are in all the churches." A memorial scholarship for his descendants has lately been founded in his honor at Yale University.

5.

JOHN COLLINS, Jr., son of John and Susanna Collins, was born in Boston in 1644 and married MARY TROWBRIDGE. In 1663 he removed with his wife to Middletown, Conn., and soon after to Saybrook, where he is recorded as having bought land there of William Lord in 1665. In 1668 he went to Branford, where his wife died the same year. The same year he united with the church in Branford,

or with what was left of it, for the greater part of the members had removed with their pastor to Newark, N. J., displeased at the union under Winthrop's charter in 1665 of the New Haven Colony with the Connecticut Colony, which permitted other than church members to become freemen. In October, 1669, he was propounded as freeman at Guilford, and February 20, 1671, was admitted as planter, and removed there the same year. Hinman says that he was elected deputy in 1672. By his first wife he had two sons, John, born in 1665, who, July 23, 1691, married Anna Leete, daughter of John and granddaughter of Gov. William Leete, born at Guilford, August 5, 1671, and died November 2, 1724; and Robert, the ancestor of our line, born 1667, who married Lois Burnet of the numerous and important family of the name in Southampton, L. I. For his second wife he married, June 2, 1669, Mary, daughter of John Stevens and widow of Henry Kingsworth, one of the first twenty-five settlers of Guilford. By her he had a daughter, Mary, who, June 29, 1681, married Dr. Nathaniel Chapman of Saybrook, ancestor of Hon. Charles Chapman of Hartford. For his third wife he married, March 6, 1700, Dorcas, widow of John Taintor of Branford, and daughter of Samuel Swain. He died at Branford in 1704. Guilford and Branford are both agricultural towns and adjoin each other, lying just east of New Haven on the shores of the Sound.

° 6.

The first of the Parsons name we find in New England is Joseph, commonly known as Cornet Joseph, who first appears as a witness to a deed of land in Springfield and vicinity from the Indians to William Pynchon and others, July 15, 1636. Some time after, there arrived in Springfield two others of the name, Hugh and Benjamin Parsons. Tradition has it that Benjamin was a brother of Joseph, and that both came to New England with their father and other children about 1636, probably with Mr. Pynchon. The recent investigations of Colonel Chester, the eminent English genealogist, make it clear, however, that the two were not brothers as supposed, nor even related, but that Hugh and Benjamin were brothers and sons of Hugh Parsons who married Elisabeth Bagshawe, and grandsons of Thomas Parsons who married Katharine Hester, country gentlemen, both of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, neither of whom came to America. Colonel Chester says that Thomas and Hugh were of an heraldic family, and that the descendants of Benjamin are entitled to use the arms borne by their ancestors, a description of which is given in the sketch of Thomas Parsons.

Deacon BENJAMIN PARSONS, son of Hugh, son of Thomas, the first of our branch of the family in America, was born in England and baptized in the church at Sanford, March 17, 1627-8. The exact date of his arrival in Springfield is not known, but it appears by the public records of the town that in

1651 he was one of a committee to organize a new settlement at Long Meadows, then within the limits of Springfield. His brother Hugh appears on the Springfield records as early as October 27, 1645, but we find no authentic record of Benjamin being in New England before 1651, although it would seem that he must have been a resident of Springfield some time before to have been appointed one of a committee for so important a purpose, especially as he was then only twenty-four years of age. Colonel Chester says that in 1653 Benjamin proved his brother Robert's will in London, and the records of Springfield show that he was married November 6, 1653, so that he must have gone back to England, and after settling his brother's estate returned to Springfield, bringing with him perhaps the means which enabled him to marry in November. His wife was SARAH VERE, daughter of Richard Vere of Windsor, who was a member of Rev. John Warham's church in Dorchester, and accompanied Warham and Henry Wolcott to Windsor in 1635. She died at Springfield, January 1, 1676. For his second wife he married, February 21, 1677, Sarah Heald, relict of John Leonard, whose father settled in Springfield in 1639. She survived him, dying November 23, 1711. Deacon Parsons died in Springfield, August 24, 1689. By his first wife he had nine children, of whom the sixth child, Ebenezer, is our ancestor. Benjamin Parsons was a prominent and influential man in Springfield, a deacon of the church there, and a chief instru-

ment in its formation, as appears from his correspondence with Rev. Dr. Increase Mather. He was a man of great worth, exemplary moral character, and always active in civil affairs. No one held more offices in the town than he or administered them with greater ability. Colonel Chester infers from his investigations of the family that the intellectual and social status of Hugh and Benjamin was superior to that of a majority of the settlers of Springfield.

7.

SAMUEL MARSHFIELD of Springfield, Mass., was born probably in Exeter, England, and came when a young child to this country with his father and Rev. John Warham, and settled at Windsor, Conn. After the death of his father in 1642, he removed with his mother to Springfield, where he spent his life, dying there May 8, 1692. He married for his first wife, February 18, 1652, Esther, daughter of Samuel Wright; and for his second wife, December 28, 1664, KATHARINE CHAPIN, twice a widow, first of Nathaniel Bliss, and second of Thomas Gilbert, and daughter of Deacon Samuel and Cicely Chapin, early settlers of Springfield. Katharine's French vivaciousness and little French ways, seem to have been very taking with some of the staid Puritan settlers of Springfield, and the death of them too, perhaps. By her he had Josiah, Esther, and our ancestress, Margaret, born December 3, 1670, who married Ebenezer Parsons of Springfield, the

grandfather of Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons. Mr. Marshfield was a proprietor of Westfield in 1666, but never lived there. In 1663 he was upon the committee with Benjamin Parsons, father of Ebenezer, to perform the delicate and difficult task of "seating the church." In the allotment, the third pew was assigned to Marshfield and the fourth to Parsons, indicating the social rank conceded them among the people of the congregation. Marshfield's negro servant, Dinah, was also a member of this church. What seat was given her the record does not state, but doubtless, as was customary, one of the highest seats in the synagogue, somewhere up in the "swallow's nest," or second gallery. Marshfield was associated with Parsons again in 1674, upon a committee to apportion lands about Fresh-Water Brook. He was Sheriff of the county, and represented his town in the General Court in 1680-3-4. The *History of Springfield* represents him to have been a man of much importance in the town, and much trusted in public matters.

8.

MATTHEW GRISWOLD, eldest son of the Matthew Griswold who came from England and settled at Windsor, and afterwards removed to Saybrook and Lyme to become Governor Fenwick's agent, was born at Lyme in 1653, and married PHEBE HYDE, May 21, 1683, when he was about thirty years old. She was the daughter of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde, and granddaughter of the first William

Hyde of Norwich, Conn. A love-letter of his, which is printed in the Salisbury genealogy of the Griswold family, reveals a loyal and honest nature, rather matter-of-fact, quite inclined to take everything seriously, particularly Phebe's little coquetries, indulged in by her perhaps all the more because of Matthew's evident disquietude. He seems at this period to have lapsed somewhat into poetical ways, but in his condition of mind he could not perhaps be considered responsible. Some of his lines which have survived him show how he felt at the time. From a letter written by him to Cotton Mather eight years after "Deare Heart," as he affectionately addressed his future wife in the letter referred to, had gone to her long rest, we learn more of his character. His fourth son, Matthew, five years before had run away and gone to sea, as many another shore boy did, and in this letter he narrates his son's hairbreadth escapes by sea and land; how, falling from the yard-arm of the vessel in a storm, he was providentially saved by a rope; how he was impressed and compelled to serve on a man-of-war; did battle on a privateer on which he had shipped; was cast away and captured by the Spaniards, and finally released and sent to Spain; how he lived through the smallpox and a dangerous fever, and how, finally, a repentant prodigal, he returned with a changed and sorrowing heart to his father's house, and in eight short weeks was laid in his grave. He closes his narrative with, "If this account may quicken parents in well teaching

and establishing their children in the fundamental truths of religion, and may admonish children to take heed of running undutifully from their parents and irreligiously from the means of grace, and may encourage those who do so, yet humbly, in their distress, to cry unto God, adhere to the truth, and hope in his mercy, I have my end."

The original Griswolds were very tall men, large-boned, muscular and powerful. Matthew, in particular, was noted for his athletic form and great strength. In 1671, so says Dr. Dwight in his book of travels, he and William Ely, another ancestor, were chosen by the town of Lyme as champions to settle by personal combat with two champions to be chosen by New London, a controversy which had arisen between the two towns as to which was entitled to a strip of land lying west of the Niantic River, it having been found impossible to decide the contention in a peaceable manner. On the day appointed the opposing counsel met and discussed with their fists the questions at issue; Lyme was declared victorious and ever afterwards held the disputed tract.

May 30, 1705, Matthew Griswold married for his second wife, Mary (DeWolf) Lee, widow of Lieut. Thomas Lee of Lyme, and died January 13, 1715, at the age of sixty-three years. His wife died in 1724, at the age of sixty-eight, and was buried beside him in the old cemetery at Lyme below the hill.

Matthew Griswold was Deputy to the General

Court in 1704-7-8-10, and one of the Governor's Assistants. He was one of the largest landholders in Lyme. It was a large domain, that of the early Griswolds, beginning at Blackhall and extending eastward for several miles, and including Giant's Neck, while the large tract next above on the north was owned by Thomas Lee, whose widow he had married. Matthew had eleven children, all by his first wife Phebe Hyde. John, his fifth child, known as Judge John, is the ancestor of our line. His sixth child, George, graduated at Yale in 1717 two years after his father's death, was the salutatorian of his class. The original manuscript of his Latin oration is still preserved at Yale and is the oldest known document of the kind in existence. The social standing of the family is shown by the fact that his name heads the list of his class on the college catalogue. He is the ancestor of what is known as the Giant's Neck branch of the Griswolds, so called from the ancestral estate on the Sound east of Blackhall. Jonathan Parsons, his nephew by marriage, was his near neighbor and ministerial associate for fourteen years, and the two were in close theological sympathy with each other. The published obituary of George Griswold is supposed to have been written by him.

9.

Lieut. THOMAS LEE, the first of the name in Lyme, was born in England and came to this country in 1641 when a mere child. His father died of smallpox on the passage and was buried at

sea, leaving him with his mother and two sisters, Phebe and Jane, in charge of his grandfather, a Mr. Brown. The mother and children settled in Saybrook, and Mr. Brown went to his home in Providence. It is not positively known who this Mr. Brown was, but the Salisburys, in their genealogy of the Lees, state facts which together make it almost certain that he was the Mr. Chad Brown who settled in Providence and was the founder of the distinguished Rhode Island family which gave its name to Brown University. If this was true, why his daughter and her children did not accompany him to Providence is not clear, unless we suppose, as the Salisburys suggest was the fact, that the original intention of the family was to locate at Saybrook, which at that time attracted many English settlers because of the general expectation that in time it would become a large city, and that they had friends residing there who induced them to remain notwithstanding the death of Mr. Lee. These friends, if they had such, must have been the Griswolds, for the two families seem to have been very intimate from the first, both socially and in business, and to have several times intermarried.

Little is known certainly of the English ancestry of the Lees, but they are supposed to have belonged to a younger branch of the noble family of Lees of Lyme in Cheshire. All the facts of Thomas Lee's life and the inferences from them, tend to show that he descended from a family of wealth and position, which in those days could hardly have been

other than one belonging to the English gentry. His will shows an aristocratic partiality to the English law of entail. His prominence in town affairs makes it probable that he had a controlling influence in naming the new town, and the fact that it was called Lyme suggests that the Cheshire Lyme was his English home. The title, "Mr.," affixed to his name indicates his rank as that of "gentleman." He must have inherited a large property, else he could not have become the owner, as is said to have been the case, of one-eighth of the whole town. He was, next to Matthew Griswold, the largest landholder and the most prominent man in the town. This prominence was more likely a concession to his rank and wealth than a tribute to his personal merits. He must have been a mere infant when he came to this country, for his mother had two husbands after the death of Mr. Lee, by both of whom she had children, so that his education, with the meagre facilities of the new settlement, must have been of the most limited character, yet it is certain that nevertheless he had a high social standing and he and his descendants in all the generations, have intermarried with many of the principal families.

Thomas Lee probably continued to live in Saybrook until he grew up and was married, for his first wife, Sarah Kirtland, was a Saybrook girl. She died May 21, 1676. The following July he married for his second wife, MARY DEWOLF, daughter of Balthasar DeWolf, whom tradition reports to have been a very attractive woman. This must

have been a popular move, as he was elected Representative the same year. In 1701 he became ensign of the "trainband," and afterwards he was promoted to be lieutenant, by which title he has since been known. He died January 5th, and his will was proved February 19, 1704-5. His sister, Phebe, married a Mr. Large of Long Island. His younger sister, Jane, married Samuel Hyde of Norwich, and their daughter, Phebe, became the wife of the second Matthew Griswold. After the death of Thomas Lee, his widow, Mary DeWolf, married the second Matthew Griswold, May 30, 1705, as his second wife. Her daughter Hannah, she took with her to Matthew Griswold's house, who in due time married Matthew's son, Judge John Griswold, and became the mother of Governor Matthew Griswold, and of Phebe Griswold, who married Rev. Jonathan Parsons, and the ancestress of all the Blackhall line of the Griswold family.

Professor and Mrs. Salisbury, commenting in their genealogy on the characteristics of the early Lees and their descendants, sum up as follows: "The Lee type of mind, as we understand it, is not that of the strong sturdy yeoman class—it has finer lines. It has a certain finesse. Like electricity, it is one of those delicate potencies which you can feel but cannot describe. Introduced into other races, it has been 'the little leaven leavening the whole lump.' As far back as we can trace it, it has brought beauty and ambition. In modern times the blood has sometimes brought with it a certain

caprice, a restless ambition, a love of rich adornments in jewels and clothing, of elegance in living, which may or may not have been inherited from a remoter Lee ancestry. Looking over them we have a general impression of a spirited, active race, with a good general average of respectability, of character and position, while in some instances its members have risen to the first rank. As far back as the memory of living man can recall, there has been more than usual beauty in the Lee family, and tradition brings the same reports from remoter periods. As far as is known, their general characteristics have been rather narrow faces, high features, fine complexions, and very brilliant black eyes."

10.

RICHARD MATHER, the first of Lyme, second son of Timothy of Dorchester, named from his grandfather, Rev. Richard Mather, was born in Dorchester, November 22, 1635, and died at Lyme, August 17, 1688. He married, July 1, 1680, CATHARINE WISE, born April 26, 1657, daughter of Joseph Wise of Roxbury. He was a farmer, and remained at Dorchester until a few years after his marriage, when he removed to Lyme, Conn. In 1687, he bought a farm of Hezekiah Usher of Boston, but as he died the next year, could not have accomplished much in his new enterprise. Although he died at the early age of thirty-five (his brothers, Samuel and Atherton, dying at seventy-seven and seventy-one), his descendants are far more numer-

ous than either the Windsor or Suffield branches, and many of them have attained considerable distinction. Being the first of the Lyme branch of the family, he is usually spoken of as "Richard of Lyme." He left three sons, Captain Timothy, Samuel, the ancestor of our line, and Joseph.

His eldest brother, Samuel, was born in Dorchester in 1650, graduated at Harvard in 1671, married Hannah, daughter of Governor Treat of Connecticut, and died in 1727 at the age of seventy-seven years. In 1682, when thirty-two years old, he settled in Windsor, Conn., where he remained as the pastor of its church until his death. He was a clergyman of considerable celebrity, able and faithful; and when Yale College was founded in 1700, he was one of the principal ministers chosen to be founders by the general consent of the Connecticut clergy. He is the head of the Windsor branch of the Mather family.

Richard's younger brother, Atherton, named from his grandfather, Gen. Humphrey Atherton, was born in Dorchester in 1663; married for his first wife, Rebecca, granddaughter of Hon. William Stoughton, in 1694; and for his second wife, Mary Lamb of Roxbury, in 1705. He settled in Windsor when a young man, and in 1712 removed to Suffield. He was prominent and public spirited, and represented the town four years in the General Court. He was the head of the Suffield branch of the Mather family. Among his descendants are Gov. John Cotton Smith of Con-

necticut, and Hon. Elias Leavenworth of Syracuse, N. Y.

Richard's first cousin, Eunice, daughter of his uncle Rev. Eleazer Mather, married Rev. John Williams of Deerfield. In the attack on Deerfield by the French and Indians in 1704, she, with all her family except her eldest son, Eleazer, who was absent, were taken prisoners; two of her youngest children were killed, and the rest of the family was carried captive by the Indians into Canada. Her strength failing on the route, she bade good bye to her husband and quietly submitted to her fate. Her body was found not long after and buried. Mr. Williams was well treated by the French, and after two years of captivity was ransomed and returned to Massachusetts. Hence his being so often spoken of as the "Redeemed Captive." His daughter, Eunice, never returned, but married an Indian and by him had a son, Eleazer Williams, who was ordained as a deacon, and was for many years a missionary to the Indians in the northern part of New York and in Canada, and subsequently at Green Bay.

The story of the bell in the church at Deerfield gives to this expedition a tinge of romance, notwithstanding its bloody and savage character. This bell had been bought in France the year previous for the church of Sault Ste. Louis, at Caughnawaga, near Montreal, but it so happened that the vessel in which it was brought from Havre was captured by a New England privateer and the

bell purchased for the Deerfield meeting-house. Such desecration of their thrice blessed bell was too much for the devotees of the Sault Ste. Louis, and its rescue from the hands of the infidel became the grand object of the expedition. Father Nicolas of the church at Caughnawaga accompanied these fierce crusaders, and the bell was carried in triumph to its original destination, where it still remains.

Eunice Williams's sons, Eleazer and Stephen, graduated at Harvard. Among her descendants are numbered many distinguished men. Rev. Samuel Williams, LL.D., Professor at Harvard, was her grandson. Rev. Charles Kilbourne Williams, LL.D., Chief Justice and Governor of Vermont, and Richard Salter Storrs of Long Meadow, Mass., were her great-grandsons. Rev. R. S. Storrs, Jr., LL.D. of Braintree, and Rev. Dr. R. S. Storrs, LL.D. of Brooklyn, N. Y., are respectively her great-great and great-great-great-grandsons.

Richard Mather's first cousin, Rev. Samuel Mather, son of his uncle Increase, was born in Boston in 1674, graduated at Harvard in 1690, and became a "faithful and useful minister of the gospel" at Witney, Oxfordshire, England, where he died.

Richard's first cousin, Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, F.R.S., son of his uncle Increase, and grandson of Rev. John Cotton, was born in Boston in 1662, graduated at Harvard 1678, and died 1727. He married, first, Abigail, daughter of Col. John

Phillips of Charlestown ; second, Elizabeth Clark, and third, Lydia, daughter of Rev. Samuel Lee. He was undoubtedly the ablest of the Mather dynasty, and the most learned and famous clergyman of his day in New England. His industry and capacity for work were phenomenal. He was an omnivorous reader and able almost at a glance to take in and retain the contents of a book. He was a most voluminous writer, his publications being not less than 383 in number. Abroad he had almost a greater reputation than at home. In 1713 he was elected Fellow of the Royal Society, being the first American who received this distinction. Professor Tyler, in his *History of American Literature*, has a very comprehensive and condensed sketch of Mather's life and writings, to which we refer the reader.

II.

THOMAS CHAMPION, born April, 1656, was the son of Henry and Sarah Champion of Saybrook. He married, August 23, 1682, HANNAH BROCKWAY, born in Lyme September 14, 1664, daughter of Wolstone and Hannah (Briggs) Brockway. She afterwards married John Wade of Lyme, and died March 2, 1750. Their children were: Hannah, born February 13, 1683; Sarah, March 8, 1687-8; Thomas, January 21, 1690-91; Mary, July, 1693; Henry, May 2, 1696; Deborah, April 26, 1697; and Elizabeth, July 1, 1699. Deborah, our ancestress, married Samuel Mather of Lyme. Mr. Champion was a farmer and spent his life upon his

lands on the banks of Stony Brook. Upon his death, April 5, 1705, his estate passed by will to his sons, Thomas and Henry.

12.

WILLIAM ELY of Lyme, son of the Richard Ely who settled in Boston and afterwards removed to Lyme, was born in Plymouth, England, about 1649. While yet a boy he went to the West Indies, probably to St. Michaels in the Island of Barbadoes, where in a list of the inhabitants in 1680 is found the name of James Ely, who may have been his uncle. Here he remained until two years after his father arrived in Boston, when he joined him there. He was present—then a boy of fifteen—at his father's marriage to the widow Cullick in 1664, and removed with the family to Lyme. Soon after his settlement there, he, with his brother Richard, bought of the town 1300 acres of land for 300 pounds. The care of this large tract was probably the principal occupation of both for the rest of their lives. As to the personal appearance of the brothers we have no knowledge, but that William was something of an athlete appears from the fact that he and Matthew Griswold, also an ancestor of ours, were chosen as champions on the part of Lyme to settle by combat with Picket and Latimer, two champions selected by New London, the long-pending controversy as to the boundary line between the two towns. In the argument Ely and Griswold came off victorious, and the

Niantic River, the line for which they contended, has ever since been recognized as the settled boundary. Whether Ely's advancement to the office of Justice of the Peace in 1705 was a recognition of the judicial ability displayed by him on this occasion, the records do not state.

William appears to have been married twice, although the Lyme records only state that he was married to one Elizabeth (surname not given), May 24, 1681, and that she died Nov. 12, 1683; and that by her he had Ann, born March 12, 1681-2, and Elizabeth, born March 28, 1683. But he is known to have had other children. An Ely manuscript in the writer's possession states that he married a SMITH (Christian name not given), and had Joanna, Deborah, William (our ancestor), Daniel, Mary, Eliza, Richard and Joseph, but unfortunately no dates are given, and there is nothing to show which marriage was first. It is probable, however, that Elizabeth was his first wife, for, being but thirty-two years old at the time of his marriage to her, it is not to be supposed that he had already eight children by a previous marriage; and as he was but thirty-four years old at the time of her death and did not die until 1717, it is not likely that he remained single all this time. This conclusion is strengthened by the fact that Richard when he married, must have been about the same age as William at the time he married Elizabeth. Richard married Mary Marvin, probably in 1685, as their first child was born in 1686, at which time

he would have been just thirty-two, supposing him to have been not more than four years younger than William, which was doubtless the case. Richard was the ancestor of Chief Justice Morrison R. Waite. William's son, William, married Hannah Thompson, and by her had Deborah Ely, who married Richard Mather, through whose daughter, Mehetable, who married Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, the Elys are connected with the Halls.

The families of Dr. Elihu Ely and Col. Oliver Ely, late of Binghamton, sons of Elihu and Anne Ely, are descended from both William and Richard. William, by his second wife (Smith), had a son, Joseph, who married Rebecca Selden, and had a daughter, Anne (b. 1744). Richard, by his wife, Mary Marvin, had a son, Richard, who, by his second wife, Phebe Hubbard, had a son, Elihu (b. 1737). Elihu and Anne, second cousins, married, and had, among other children, Dr. Elihu and Col. Oliver Ely. Dr. Ely studied medicine with the writer's grandfather, Dr. Wm. Brenton Hall. He left two sons, Elihu, who died unmarried, and Richard, whose family now lives in Binghamton. Col. Oliver married Lois Griswold Mather and left William, Joseph, Louisa, and Nancy, all of whom except the latter are deceased. S. Mills Ely is descended through a line of six Richards: Richard, the first settler; Richard (2), who married Mary Marvin; Deacon Richard (3), whose second wife was Phebe Hubbard; Rev. Richard (4), who mar-

ried Jerusha Sheldon ; Dr. Richard Ely (5), who married Eunice Bliss (their youngest daughter, Catharine, was Mrs. Charles McKinney) ; Richard Ely (6), who married Mary Caroline Buck, Sept. 12, 1829, and had Samuel Mills Ely, who married Mary H. Hawley. Mr. Ely's brother, the 7th Richard, died 1873, and his only child, the 8th Richard, died 1869.

13.

Rev. GERSHOM BULKELEY, born December 6, 1636, was the eldest son of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, founder of Concord and pastor of its first church, by his second wife, Lady Grace Chetwode. He is the child whom tradition reports to have been born after his mother, supposed to be dead, had been taken ashore for burial from the ship on which she had come over from England, and that he was called Gershom to commemorate their exile from their English home. He graduated at Harvard in 1655 before completing his nineteenth year. The college estimate of his social rank is shown by his name being placed first in the catalogue of his class. He married SARAH CHAUNCY, daughter of Rev. Charles Chauncy, second President of Harvard College, October 26, 1659. She was born in Ware, England, June 13, 1631, and died June 9, 1699. In 1661, Mr. Bulkeley was settled in New London as the second minister of the church in that place. After his father's death, his mother, Grace Chetwode Bulkeley, removed to New Lon-

don, where she died. The terms of his settlement illustrate New England thrift and care in bargaining. It was agreed that he should have a yearly salary of \$400 for three years, and afterwards more "if the people found themselves able to give more, or as much more as God shall move their hearts to give and they do find it needful to be paid." The salary was to be reckoned in provisions or English goods, and he was to have for the first three years "all the silver contributed weekly by strangers to help towards the buying of books." The town was to "move" him, provide him with a dwelling-house, orchard, garden and pasture, and with upland and meadow for a small farm; to supply his family with firewood and to "do their endeavors to suit him with a servant-man or youth, and a maid, he paying for their time." Finally, "if he should die during his ministry, his wife and children were to receive from the town the full and just sum of sixty pounds sterling."

About 1667, Mr. Bulkeley removed to Wethersfield, Conn., where he was pastor of the church for ten years. The spire which at the present time adorns this church is said to have been built with the proceeds of the sale of Wethersfield's speciality, onions, it having some resemblance to the tapering bunches of this esculent as formerly prepared for market by stringing them in assorted sizes along a wisp of straw. After resigning his pastorate, he devoted himself to medicine and surgery. In the spring of 1676, he was appointed surgeon of a

standing army of three hundred and fifty men raised by the General Court in that year to act with the friendly Indians against King Phillip. Major John Talcott was given the command, and it was ordained by the Court that the Surgeon and the Chaplain, Rev. John Fitch of Norwich, should be members of the council of war. In a skirmish with the Indians Bulkeley was himself wounded. His house fronted on Broad Street in Wethersfield, where he continued living until his death, December 2, 1713, at the age of seventy-eight years. His monument, a large sand-stone table, which stands on the northern slope of the graveyard, has inscribed upon it the following testimonial: "He was honorable in his descent; of rare abilities, extraordinary industry, excellent learning, master of many languages, exquisite in his skill in divinity, physic and law, and of a most exemplary Christian life." He was a fair sample of a clergyman of his time, theologian, doctor, lawyer and general counsellor combined; besides all this, he was a good chemist, a famous surveyor and a highly respected magistrate.

In 1689 he wrote an elaborate work with the curious title, "*Will and Doom, or the Miseries of Connecticut by and under an usurped and arbitrary power, being a narrative of the first erection and administration of Government in their Majesties Colony of New England, in America, 1689.*" This work was not printed at that time, but the manuscript was sent to England by the Governor of

New York some twelve years after, as the most trustworthy account of New England to be found. A transcript of the original manuscript has been obtained by the State Library of Connecticut and was being published by Mr. Hoadley, the State Librarian, when the whole edition, except two copies, one of which Mr. Hoadley has, was destroyed by fire. Governor Bulkeley of Connecticut, in his late contest for the possession of his office, attempted to confer by stipulation a jurisdiction upon the Court not given by law. Mr. Hoadley called my attention to the fact that in this book his ancestor, Gershom, denounces the very thing which the Governor had attempted to do. Gershom's will, made in 1713, is a curious document, and is printed in full in Chapman's *Genealogy of the Bulkeley family*.

Gershom's half-brother, Rev. Edward Bulkeley, eldest son of Rev. Peter Bulkeley by his first wife, Jane Allen, came to America with his father, was educated as a clergyman, and upon his father's death succeeded him as minister of the church in Concord. Few records have been preserved concerning his ministry or himself. Tradition represents him to have been lame and of a feeble constitution, but he was, nevertheless, held in high repute for his talents, varied acquirements, irreproachable character and piety.

Edward's eldest son, Gershom's nephew, known as Hon. Col. Peter Bulkeley, was born in 1641, and graduated at Harvard in 1660. He settled at

Concord, and in 1673 and the four succeeding years represented the town in the General Court of Massachusetts. In February, 1676, he was chosen speaker of the House of Deputies, and in the same year was appointed with the Hon. William Stoughton, afterwards Lieut. Governor of the Province, agent to England, and was reappointed in 1682. This eminent man was the son of Col. Israel Stoughton, the commander of the colonial forces in the Pequot war, under whom John Hall, the first of New Haven, is supposed to have served. In 1667 Bulkeley was chosen one of the judges or members of the Court of Assistants, and re-elected each year for eight years. He was one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies. In 1685 he was appointed by King James II. one of the Council which constituted the Government of the Colony after the charter was forfeited. In 1680 he was made colonel of one of the two regiments of the Colony. This was an office of great distinction in those days. He was one of the twenty who made the "million" purchase in New Hampshire, and several grants of land were made to him in recognition of public services. He married Rebecca Wheeler, only daughter of Lieut. Joseph Wheeler, April 16, 1667. He died May 24, 1688, aged forty-seven years, and "was buried," says Judge Sewall, "the 27th, because he could not be kept, word of which was sent to Boston the same day to prevent any going in vain to his funeral." His widow married Capt. Jonathan Prescott of Concord, as

his third wife. His daughter, Rebecca, married Dr. and Major Jonathan Prescott, son of Capt. Jonathan.

Rev. Edward's daughter ELIZABETH, married Rev. Joseph Emerson in 1665, and became the ancestress of Ralph Waldo Emerson of Concord.

14.

Captain JONATHAN PRESCOTT, born probably at Watertown, Mass. about 1643, though there is no record of the fact, was the second son of John Prescott, who came to Massachusetts in 1640, with his wife, Mary Platts. He was a farmer, a man of great energy and influence, highly respected, always prominent in town affairs, a captain of militia, and for nine years a representative of his town in the General Court. Mr. Prescott settled in Lancaster and married there, August 3, 1670, one Dorothy, whose last name is not given on the record. She died in 1674, and he removed to Concord, where he married for his second wife ELIZABETH HOARE, daughter of John Hoare, a lawyer of Concord, December 23, 1675. She died September 25, 1687, and he married, December 16, 1689, for his third wife, Rebecca, daughter of Lieut. Joseph Wheeler and widow of Hon. Col. Peter Bulkeley, son of Rev. Edward and grandson of Rev. Peter of Concord by his first wife, Jane Allen. Her death is not recorded, but he certainly took a fourth wife, Ruth Brown, August 18, 1718. Ruth's maiden name was Wheeler; her first husband was

Ephraim Jones, her second Thomas Brown, and her third Jonathan Prescott. The combined marital experience of Ruth and Jonathan must have been something wonderful, and if written out would go far towards solving the vexed question, "Is marriage a success?" He died December 5, 1721, after three years of Ruth, and she continued on until February 9, 1740. By his second wife, Elizabeth Hoare, Jonathan Prescott had a daughter named Dorothy, who was about nine years old when Mrs. Rebecca Wheeler Bulkeley became her step-mother. Mrs. Bulkeley also had a daughter, Rebecca Bulkeley, only daughter of her first husband, of about the same age as Dorothy Prescott, and the two girls were brought up and educated together. Dorothy Prescott had also a brother, Jonathan, Jr., the first child of Jonathan and Elizabeth, who was about thirteen years old when his father married the widow Bulkeley and brought her little daughter Rebecca into his family. This brother became a noted physician and a major in the militia, and, July 9, 1701, married the little Rebecca, as says his gravestone in the Concord cemetery, "the amiable and only daughter of Hon. Col. Peter Bulkeley, Esq., by whom he had ten children." He died October 28, 1729, but his wife probably survived him. Dorothy Prescott married, July 14, 1702, Edward Bulkeley, son of Rev. Gershom and grandson of Rev. Peter of Concord, by his second wife, Lady Grace Chetwode.

15.

DAVID SAGE of Middletown, Conn., was admitted as an inhabitant of that town, February 23, 1662, and made freeman in 1667. He married ELIZABETH KIRBY, daughter of John Kirby of Middletown. She died in 1670. Their children were : David, our ancestor, born February 1, 1665, and John, March 5, 1668. By his second wife, named Mercy or Mary, who died December 7, 1711, he had Mary, born November 15, 1672, and Jonathan and Timothy, August 14, 1678. He died March 31, 1703, leaving a good estate to his widow and children, who are all named as executors in his will made shortly before his death. The arms of the Sage family are : per pale erminois et vert, a saltire counterchanged ; Crest : a sage's head capped sable affronté ; Motto : *Non Sibi*.

16.

JOHN COULTMAN, or COLTMAN, was in Wethersfield in 1645, and had six tracts of land recorded there as early as 1647, and four acres in the land division there in 1670. He had been for a time in the employ of Leonard Chester, or his wife Mary Chester, who, in her will of November 20, 1688, being then the widow of Hon. Richard Russell, remembered him as one who had been in her service "near fifty years before." In 1677 he was elected schoolmaster, Josiah Willard having held the place in 1665, and Samuel Butler, son of Richard of Hartford, having been elected in 1678. Coultman

is said to have been a miller, and doubtless his ability to grind proved very useful to him in the discharge of his duties as schoolmaster. He married MARY of Wethersfield (last name unknown), September 16, 1667, and had Mary, born November 29, 1672, who married, May 1, 1684, John Nash of Norwalk, and died in 1698; Elizabeth, born January 14, 1677, and Anna, March 11, 1681. He was among those made freemen in 1669, and died about 1688. The inventory of his estate was proved in court at Hartford by his widow, Mrs. Mary Sherman, she having again married. She was sole administratrix, and in 1697 asked the court for a distribution of the estate to herself and three daughters, he having left no sons. This family was entitled to a coat-of-arms. Mary Coultman married David Sage, Jr. of Middletown, and their daughter, Mary, married Charles Bulkeley, first, of Wethersfield.

17.

MICHAEL GRISWOLD came from England about 1644, and settled in Wethersfield. He married ANNE ADAMS, possibly the daughter of Jeremy Adams, a taverner, of Hartford. The records of the town show children born to them: Thomas, 1646; Esther, 1648; Mary, 1650; Jacob, our ancestor, 1660. The Griswold family of Wethersfield does not appear to have been connected with the Griswolds of Lyme, though there may be a distant relationship. The connection with the Halls is

through the marriage of Michael's great-granddaughter, Mary Griswold, with Captain Charles Bulkeley, second, of Wethersfield.

18.

JOHN BELDEN, Jr., eldest son of John, the enlisted trooper, who married Lydia, and grandson of Richard, the first settler, was born in Wethersfield, June 12, 1658, being one of a family of five brothers and two sisters. June 15, 1682, he married DOROTHY WILLARD, daughter of Josiah and Hannah (Hosmer) Willard, and had Josiah, named from his grandfather, born February 14, 1683; John, December 3, 1685; Benjamin, 1687; Stephen, May 21, 1697; Ezra, November 27, 1699, and three daughters, Lydia, Hannah, and Dorothy. He was the grandfather of the Mabel Belden who married Josiah Griswold, grandfather of Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley.

19.

Sergeant SAMUEL WRIGHT, the eldest son of Thomas Wright of Wethersfield, and brother of Joseph Wright, was born in England about 1634, and came to Wethersfield with his father, and was made freeman in 1657. September 29, 1659, he married MARY BUTLER, daughter of Deacon Richard Butler, one of the original proprietors of Hartford. His children were Samuel, Mary, Hannah, Sarah, Mabel, and David the youngest, who was born January 12, 1678. He died February, 1690, said to be fifty-six years of age, leaving a good

estate. In his will, made a month before his death, he omits to mention his daughters, Sarah and Mabel, who may have both been dead at this time. Mabel married Josiah Belden, and their daughter, also named Mabel, married Josiah Griswold, whose daughter, Mary, married Captain Charles Bulkeley of Wethersfield.

20.

JOHN ROBBINS was the first of his family in Wethersfield and one of the first settlers in that town, the records showing a conveyance of land to him as early as 1638, and his election as Deputy to the General Court in 1643, and again in 1656, 1657, and 1659. Nothing is positively known as to either his parentage or the part of England from which he came. Some have thought that he was a son of John Robbins of Thedingworth, but there is nothing to show that John of Thedingworth had a son John ; besides, the inscription on the gravestone of John of Thedingworth in the churchyard of the Parish of All Saints in that town, shows that he was born in 1607, and consequently could have been only thirteen years old at the time John of Wethersfield was born, assuming the latter to have been twenty-one when his daughter Mary was born, January 20, 1641. The marriage of the second John Robbins of Wethersfield with Mary Boreman suggests the possibility of his father having come from the neighborhood of Banbury, in Oxfordshire, where many of the name were living at the time he came to this country.

Mr. Robbins, in 1639, married MARY WELLES, eldest daughter of Thomas Welles, Governor of the Colony. This marriage does not appear upon the records, which is not strange, occurring as it did so soon after the settlement of the town; but it is otherwise abundantly proven. Their son, John, Jr., in his will made in 1689, appoints as one of the guardians of his children the grandson of the Governor, the son of John and Sarah (Welles) Chester, whom he describes as "his loving cousin, Mr. John Chester, Jr."; and one Blaynch Hunt, who died about 1644, in her will leaves bequests to "cossen Mary Robbins," and gives the disposal of her estate to "my uncle Welles," the inevitable conclusion from which is that Mary Robbins was the daughter of Thomas Welles, and that her son, John Robbins, Jr., as well as John Chester, Jr., was his grandson, and that the two were cousins.

The children of John and Mary (Welles) Robbins were: Mary, born January 20, 1641-2, who, about 1662, married Hon. Eleazer Kimberly; Hannah, born April 10, 1643, who married Deacon William Warner; Comfort, born October 12, 1646, who married Theophilus Sherman; John, our ancestor, born April 20, 1649, who married Mary Boreman; Samuel, who died in November, 1659; and Captain Joshua, who married Elizabeth ———, and died 1738-9. Mrs. Mary Robbins died about the middle of September, 1659, a few months before her father; and her husband, June 27, 1660, leaving an estate valued at about five hundred and eighty pounds,

which he distributed among his children. The record of the distribution of his estate says : " It is granted to Mr. Kimberly that is to match with Mary Robbins, that he shall keep the three younger children till they come of age, and educate them in writing and reading, and instruct them in Christian principles." Mr. Robbins was the great-grandfather of Eunice Robbins, who married Captain Charles Bulkeley, Jr., of Rocky Hill.

The Robbins family in all their generations have shown marked ability, great force of character, and an unusual capacity for money-making, and its representatives living to-day in and about Wethersfield have lost none of these characteristics. The name originally was Robin, a Norman name, and indicating the Norman extraction of the family. The Robbins arms are : three robins gules. The Crest : a robin gules on a wreath. The Motto : *Vivit post funera virtus.*

21.

SAMUEL BOREMAN of Wethersfield, Conn., son of Christopher and Julian (Carter) Boreman, of Claydon, England, was born in Banbury in 1615 and baptized there August 20th of that year, as we learn from an entry in the Parish Register. When about four years old, he removed with his parents to Claydon, then a secluded hamlet seven miles north of Banbury, in the extreme point of the northernmost angle of Oxfordshire, where he seems to have lived until about 1638, when he embarked

for New England, it is supposed, on the ship *Nicholas*, of London. A young man of twenty-three, susceptible to the influences which surrounded him, it is not strange that he should have allowed himself to have been carried away by the tide of emigration which had been setting so strongly towards America since 1630. His home was almost in the very centre of the great Puritan movement. The political and religious leader in his part of the country, Lord Saye and Sele, who, in connection with Lord Brooke, had just planted a colony at the mouth of the Connecticut, was the landlord of his family. His cousin, Thomas Boreman, had already established himself in Ipswich, and many of his neighbors, among them the family of his future wife, had already made for themselves new homes in the wilderness, of which they doubtless sent back to England glowing accounts.

Samuel's first appearance as a settler in New England was at Ipswich, Mass., where, in an undated list of inhabitants, he is described as a cooper. August 23, 1639, land is found recorded to him there. In the spring of 1641, he found it to his advantage to remove to Wethersfield, which is said to have been the largest producer of pipe-staves in the colony, and afforded him far greater opportunities than Ipswich for the exercise of his trade. These staves were shipped in bundles to the West Indies to be made into hogsheads and used in the sugar trade. A letter from his mother addressed to Samuel at Ipswich, speaks of his wife, to

whom she sends love. This reference is not easily explained unless he had a wife who died before he left Ipswich, for MARY BETTS, the daughter of his old Claydon neighbors, John and Mary Betts, and the mother of his children, was scarcely fifteen at the time he left England. His marriage with her undoubtedly occurred some time during the year after his arrival in Wethersfield, he then being twenty-six and she eighteen or nineteen, for their first child was born February 3, 1642-3.

Mr. Boreman, both in Ipswich and Wethersfield, was largely interested in real estate. During his short stay in Ipswich he owned three home lots. His first purchase in Wethersfield was a house lot of three acres with a barn and cellar, recorded April 9, 1645. He afterwards bought more than sixty pieces of land, and at the time of his death in 1673 was the owner of some 350 acres and one of the best home lots in the town, the house on which, repaired and enlarged from time to time, was the home of the family for five generations. Mr. Boreman was for eight years elected townsman, was a juror from 1646 to 1662 and a grand juror in 1660 and 1662. He first represented Wethersfield in the General Court, October 1, 1657, and was elected in all eighteen terms, and was present at thirty-four sessions. He was appointed by the General Court on committees to settle church differences and differences with the Indians ; to lay out the new town of Haddam, and define the boundaries of Middletown. The impression which the brief record of his life creates, is that

of a painstaking man with plenty of tact and good sense and somewhat of the judicial temperament. The frequency of his employment in town affairs and the delicacy of the matters entrusted to him, show the estimation in which he was held by his fellow townsmen. He last appears on the town records, March 26, 1673, where he is the first named of five townsmen who were to procure a house for the use of Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, an ancestor of the writer, who had lately resigned his pastorate in New London to take charge of the church in Wethersfield.

Mr. Boreman died April, 1673, leaving no will. His estate, the inventory of which was taken May 2, 1673, amounted to about seven hundred and forty-three pounds, and was divided between his wife and ten children. His widow survived him more than eleven years and died August 3, 1684, at the age of about sixty-one years. The inventory of her property amounted to 277 pounds. At the foot of the inventory, the appraisers of the estate, Samuel Talcott and Jeame Treat, have given the names of the eight surviving children of Mrs. Boreman entitled to share in the distribution, and among them is the name "Mrs. Mary Robbins," the only one of the daughters married at that time.

The children of Samuel and Mary (Betts) Boreman were: Isaac, born February 3, 1642-3, who married Abiah Kimberly; Mary, our ancestress, born February 14, 1644-5, who married John Robbins,

April 24, 1675 ; Samuel, born October 28, 1648, who married Sarah Steele ; Joseph and John, who died unmarried ; Sarah, born March 4, 1655, who married Thomas Fitch ; Daniel, born August 4, 1658, who married Hannah Wright, and was the ancestress of Rev. Dr. George Nye Boardman who married Anne Ambrose Walker ; Jonathan, born February 4, 1660, who married Mercy Hubbard and was the ancestor of Judge Douglas Boardman of Ithaca ; Nathaniel, born April 12, 1663, who married Elizabeth Strong ; and Martha, born August 12, 1666, who married, first, Benjamin Crane, and second, Samuel Terry, and was the ancestor of Maj. Gen. Alfred H. Terry of Fort Fisher fame.

22.

Sergeant JOHN CURTIS, eldest son of Thomas and Elizabeth Curtis, was born in Wethersfield, January 1, 1639. He married LYDIA, whose last name is unknown, November 20, 1666, and continued to live in Wethersfield where he had born to him, John, Jr., our lineal ancestor, December 10, 1667 ; Thomas, 1670 ; Lidiah, 1673 ; Dorothy, 1674 ; William, 1676 ; Elizabeth, 1681 ; and Jonathan, 1682. He was made freeman in 1658, and drew sixteen acres of land in the land division in 1670. His son, John Curtis, Jr., married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Wright of Wethersfield. Their daughter Martha married Richard Robbins, grandfather of Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley.

23.

JOSEPH WRIGHT of Wethersfield, son of Thomas and brother of Sergeant Samuel, was born probably in England, and was made freeman in 1667. By his first wife, MARY, married December 10, 1663, and died August 23, 1683, aged thirty-eight, he had Mary, born April 15, 1665; Elizabeth, our ancestress, November 18, 1667; Joseph, 1670; Sarah, 1674; Thomas, 1677; John, 1679; and Jonathan, 1681. * His next wife, Mercy, married March 10, 1685, brought him Benjamin and Nathaniel. He is said to have died early in 1715, but to have made his will three years before. His daughter Elizabeth married John Curtis, Jr., whose daughter, Martha, married Richard Robbins.

24.

THOMAS WILLIAMS is believed to have been one of the very earliest settlers at Rocky Hill, having removed there from Wethersfield in 1670. He bought land of Mathias Treat on the east side of Broad Street in Wethersfield in February, 1661, and the same year received a grant of twelve acres bounded east by the Connecticut River, near the landing at Rocky Hill. His son John had a house on the east side of the road which led to Bulkeley's mill at Dividend in 1684. His wife's name was REBECCA, last name unknown, but whether she was his only wife is uncertain. He made his will December 16, 1689, and died some time after February, 1693, leaving a widow, four sons, and several

daughters. The names of his children are: Thomas, born March 9, 1657; Samuel, June 11, 1659; John, April 15, 1662; Jacob, our lineal ancestor, March 7, 1664; Sarah, 1667; Rebecca, 1669; Mary, 1671; Abraham, Hannah, and Ruth. Thomas and Rebecca Williams were the great-grandparents of Martha Williams, who in 1736 married Esquire John Robbins, the father of Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley.

25.

JOSIAH GILBERT of Wethersfield, born in England, was the brother of John Gilbert of Hartford. Both were possibly sons of William of Windsor, who was made freeman there in 1640, but of whom there is no further record. Josiah is first heard of in Wethersfield in 1651, where he died September, 1688. By his wife ELIZABETH, who died October 17, 1682, he had Benjamin, born 1652; Elizabeth, 1654; Lydia, 1656; Josiah, 1659; Sarah, the ancestress, December 1, 1661; Ebenezer, 1663; Moses, 1666; Caleb, 1668; Mary, 1670, and Amy, 1672. His second wife was Mary Ward. His daughter Sarah married Jacob Williams, the grandfather of Martha Williams, who in 1736 married Esquire John Robbins, the father of Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley.

26.

THOMAS STANDISH was one of the first settlers in Wethersfield, coming there in 1635, probably from Watertown, Mass., whence most of the early settlers

came. He was born in 1612, probably in England, and died December 5, 1692, at the age of eighty years. He was a soldier in the Pequot war in 1636 and had a grant of land on that account. He is on the list of those made freemen in 1669. His wife's name was SUSANNA, born in 1624, probably in England. She died November 30, 1692, aged 68 years. The name of his father and the part of England from which he came are unknown. He may be of the family of Standish Hall in Lancashire, from which the Prescotts are descended, but the fact has not been ascertained. His children are, Thomas, the lineal ancestor; Eunice, who married Nathaniel Stoddard, December 7, 1693; and Sarah, who married John Wyard. His granddaughter Eunice married Captain Jacob Williams, whose daughter, Martha, was the grandmother of Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley. He gave most of his property to his only son, Thomas, by deed in 1688.

27.

JOHN CHURCH, son of Richard, an original settler and proprietor of Hartford, Connecticut, was born in 1636, probably in Hartford, to which his father had removed about that time. October 27, 1657, he married SARAH, born probably in England, daughter of Richard Beckley of New Haven. He was made freeman in 1658 and died in 1691. His father-in-law, Richard Beckley, had removed to Wethersfield before 1668. Among other children he had a daughter, Mary, who married Thomas Standish of Wethersfield, a lineal ancestor.

NINETEENTH GENERATION.

1. Hon. John Hall, of Wallingford, m. Mary Lyman.
2. Gov. Jonathan Law, of Milford, m. Ann Eliot.
3. Robert Collins, of Meriden, m. Lois Burnet.
4. Deacon Ebenezer Parsons, m. Margaret Marshfield.
5. Judge John Griswold, of Lyme, m. Hannah Lee.
6. Samuel Mather, of Lyme, m. Deborah Champion.
7. William Ely, 2d, of Lyme, m. Hannah Thompson.
8. Capt. Edward Bulkeley, m. Dorothy Prescott.
9. David Sage, of Middletown, m. Mary Coultman.
10. Jacob Griswold, of Wethersfield, m. Mary —.
11. Josiah Belden, of Wethersfield, m. Mabel Wright.
12. Capt. John Robbins, m. Mary Boreman.
13. John Curtis, Jr., of Wethersfield, m. Elizabeth Wright.
14. Jacob Williams, of Wethersfield, m. Sarah Gilbert.
15. Thomas Standish, of Wethersfield, m. Mary Church.

I.

Hon. JOHN HALL, born at Wallingford, December 23, 1670, was the son of Capt. Samuel Hall of Wallingford, and grandson of the first John Hall of New Haven. He was prominent in public affairs, often represented his town in the General Court, and was one of the Assistants from 1722 to 1730 while Saltonstall and Talcott were Governors. This was an office of great trust and importance, an Assistant being *ex-officio* a legislator, a member of the Governor's Council, and of the Supreme Court of the Colony. He also served with distinction in a military capacity, in which he had abundant opportunities, for during the first forty years of his life occurred King Philip's, King William's, and Queen Anne's wars, during which the colonies were in a state of constant excitement and alarm. A spontoon carried by John Hall in the Indian wars has been placed by a descendant

in the rooms of the New Haven Historical Society.

In 1691 he married MARY LYMAN, born in Northampton, January 2, 1667, daughter of Lieut. John Lyman and granddaughter of Richard Lyman, one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and by her had eleven children. His eldest son, John, was a man of great influence in the colony, and was the father of Lyman Hall, Governor of Georgia, and one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. His third son, Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire, was the great-grandfather of Hon. Samuel Holden Parsons Hall of Binghamton, New York. His youngest son, Elihu, was King's Attorney, a man of large wealth and a loyalist. His daughter Eunice married Gov. Jonathan Law of Connecticut and afterwards Col. Joseph Pitkin of Hartford. Her tombstone near the north wall of the Grove Street cemetery in New Haven describes her as "a lady of an excellent character for prudence, industry and economy, for virtue and piety, for kindness, benevolence and sociability, and for a certain nobleness of spirit and dignity of manner. She lived an honor and ornament to the families with which she was connected."

John Hall died April 29, 1730, at the age of sixty years, and his wife, Mary Lyman, in 1740. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Samuel Whittelsey, the second minister of Wallingford, from this text, "And they buried him in the city of David among the kings because he had done good

in Israel." From this sermon we learn the estimate in which John Hall was held by his fellow townsmen. "I am well aware," says Mr. Whittelsey, "that Funeral Sermons are too often stuffed with Flatteries, but there is not such Danger of this when the Person lamented was eminent and eminently serviceable, which is the present case, as you yourselves know. To pass over such a Man in silence would be great Injustice. Wherefore, Men and Brethren, let me freely speak unto you of this Honorable Counsellor and just Judge who is now 'both dead and buried and his Grave is with us.'

"If we look to his Descent, he was born of creditable and worthy Parents who approved themselves well in their Day, and having served God and their Generation in a various capacity, by his will are fallen asleep. If we consider him in his natural Abilities, the Father of Light from whom cometh down every good and perfect Gift had well furnished him, of which there needs no other evidence than his rising to be so considerable under so small Advantages. He had a large understanding, a singular Discretion and a good Temper, but yet where Prudence justified him in it, could discover he had Spirit, though he held the same under good Regimen and Command. And as the Most High who gives Gifts to every Man as he pleaseth, had accomplished him for Service and given him a right Spirit therefor, so in the ordering of his Providence he called him forth thereunto, and in Every Employment of his life, he discharged himself well

and worthily, and to the general Satisfaction of those concerned with him, and to his own honor. While he was pleased to continue in a Military capacity, how well accepted, how much esteemed! And in a Civil capacity, he was one of the best Men and did govern in the integrity of his Heart, and the Skilfulness of his Hands. In Matters of Controversy between Plea and Plea, it may be said that he 'made Judgment to run down as Waters and Righteousness as a mighty stream,' and in causes of Delinquency he was in a great degree a Terror unto Evil Doers and was so feared as well as loved that he scattered the Wicked with his Eagle eye. In the Executive Court, a skilful and righteous Judge, and in the Legislative, a wise and able Counsellor. He had an extended Foresight, a clear discerning and an uncommon dexterity in the management of Affairs, and was truly fitted for Government and Public Service, therefore he was not long in the General Court before his excellent Talents were observed and the wisdom of that Honorable Assembly hath often improved him in Controversies and Difficulties between Towns and Societies which he (with other worthy gentlemen) hath done good Service in composing and bringing to a peaceable and satisfactory Issue.

"His Riches and Exaltation did not render him offensively assuming, but gave him the Opportunity of recommending himself so much the more by his Affability and Condescensions. He was as free from Sourness and Moroseness as almost any

Man living ; naturally disposed to an innocent and moderate Pleasantness and yet had a particular skill in commanding Reverence from all that conversed with him.

“ In Religion he was sound in the faith, careful and conscientious in the practice, as well as in the profession of it ; he was not a talkative, but a real Christian ; never admired the noise, but always the thing. His conversation was pure and blameless and unstained from his youth up ; and I am persuaded that he acted under the governing influence of the fear of God, and a sincere aim to honor and please him in the conduct of himself, both in a public and a private capacity ; and as he visibly lived the Christian, so he had the advantage thereof in his last hours, patient, resigned and supported by a comfortable hope.”

John Hall's will is dated the 26th of March, 1730, from which he appears to have been the owner of at least one thousand acres of land, besides a large amount of personal property. He divided his real estate among his sons, John, Samuel, Caleb, Benjamin, Eliakim and Elihu, and gave the bulk of his personal property to his wife and his daughter Eunice.

2.

Governor JONATHAN LAW, Colonial Governor of Connecticut, was born at Milford, Conn., Aug. 6, 1674, graduated at Harvard, then the only college in New England, in 1695 in a class of twenty-two members. He died while Governor of the Colony,

November 6, 1750, after a short and painful sickness at the age of seventy-six years. He was grandson of the Richard Law, King's Attorney, who came to America about 1635. His mother was Sarah Clark, daughter of Deacon George Clark, who was the ancestor of Abraham Clark, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence from New Jersey. He studied law and began practice in his native town in 1698. He soon became distinguished as a lawyer and advocate, and after a few years was made Chief Judge of the New Haven County Court. This office he held for five years, and in May, 1715, was transferred to the bench of the Superior Court as one of the Associate Judges. In 1717 he was chosen one of the Governor's Assistants, but resigned in 1725 on being elected Lieutenant-Governor. The same year he was appointed Chief Justice of the Superior Court and held both offices until 1742, when he was elected Governor, in which office he continued until his death. A Latin eulogy delivered by President Stiles of Yale College on the occasion of his death, in which he speaks of him as "a most illustrious man and the great patron of the college," is still extant. On his extensive estate near Cheshire, Governor Law planted mulberry trees and was among the first in this country to introduce the raising of silk-worms.

Governor Law was married five times; first, December 20, 1698, to ANN ELIOT, granddaughter of the Apostle Eliot, and daughter of Rev. Joseph and Sarah (Brenton) Eliot, who was the daughter

of Governor William Brenton of Rhode Island. Ann Eliot was born December 12, 1677, and died November 16, 1703, at the early age of twenty-six years. By her he had one child, Ann, born August 1, 1702, who married Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire, great-grandson of the John Hall who settled in New Haven. Ann Hall's daughter, Abigail, was the ancestress of Governor Samuel A. Foote and Admiral Andrew H. Foote. Through Governor Law's marriage with Ann Eliot, the family received considerable land and other property. Governor Law's second wife, married February 14, 1704, was Abigail Arnold of the well-known Rhode Island family of that period. She died December 14th of the same year, leaving a son, Jonathan. His third wife was Abigail Andrew, daughter of Rev. Samuel Andrew, Rector of Yale College. She died September 25, 1724. His fourth wife was Sarah Burr of Fairfield, married 1726. His fifth wife, married 1729, was Eunice Hall, sister of his son-in-law, Rev. Samuel Hall. Eunice Hall was born in 1700 and died in 1774. She was the aunt of Governor Lyman Hall and widow of Samuel Andrew, son of the Rector of Yale. She was married in 1729 "by Capt. John Hall, Justice of the Peace." Mrs. Eunice Law survived her husband and married Col. Joseph Pitkin of East Hartford, a member of another of Connecticut's most illustrious families. Her gravestone stands in the old cemetery at New Haven leaning against the north wall near the northwest corner.

A writer in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* thus speaks of Governor Law : " Governor Law was unquestionably a man of high talents and accomplishments both natural and acquired. He was well acquainted with civil and ecclesiastical subjects, and gradually rose by the force of his own exertions to the highest honors of the State. He was of a mild and placid temper, amiable in all the relations of domestic life, and seems to have well discharged the duties imposed upon him."

3.

ROBERT COLLINS, second son of John Collins, Jr., who married Mary Trowbridge, and grandson of the John Collins who with his brother Edward came to this country in 1630, was born in 1668 at Branford, Conn., and died August 20, 1745. He married LOIS BURNET of Southampton, Long Island, Dec. 1, 1689, and settled at Meriden. Their fourth child, Capt. Jonathan Collins, born April 28, 1698, our ancestor, married Agnes Linn of Wallingford, and their daughter, Lament, married Brenton Hall. The Burnets appear to have been a numerous family in Southampton. The Burnet arms are : argent three holly leaves in chief vert, and a hunting horn in base sable garnished gules. Crest ; a hand with a knife pruning a vine, proper. Motto : *Virescit vulnere virtus.*

4.

Deacon EBENEZER PARSONS, son of Deacon Benjamin who settled in Springfield in 1636, grandson

of Hugh and great-grandson of Thomas Parsons of Great Milton, England, was born at Springfield, Nov. 17, 1668, and died there Sept. 23, 1752 at the age of eighty-four years. In 1691 he married at Springfield, MARGARET MARSHFIELD, born Dec. 3, 1670, and died June 12, 1758, at the age of eighty-seven years, as is to be seen on her tombstone in the cemetery at West Springfield. She was the daughter of Samuel and Katharine (Chapin) Marshfield, and granddaughter of Thomas Marshfield who came from Exeter, England, with Rev. John Warham and settled in Windsor, Connecticut. Their son, Jonathan Parsons, was one of the noted clergymen of New England in his day and was the father of Major-General Samuel Holden Parsons, of the Continental Army. General Parsons's daughter, Mehetable, married Dr. William Brenton Hall. Deacon Parsons was a man very highly respected in his native town, and for fifty-two years and until his death was deacon of the church in West Springfield.

5.

Judge JOHN GRISWOLD, born at Lyme, Dec. 22, 1690, was the fifth child and second son of Matthew Griswold and Phebe Hyde, and the ancestor of the Blackhall branch of the Griswold family. June 23, 1713, he married his step-sister, HANNAH LEE, daughter of Lieut. Thomas Lee, the first of Lyme, and his wife, Mary DeWolf, whom John's father had married as his second wife. The inscription on his gravestone in the Duck River Burying

Ground at Lyme, reads as follows : " Sacred to the memory of John Griswold, who, after having sustained the offices of Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum for many years, departed this life Sept. 22, 1764, in the 74th year of his age." In a note to a funeral sermon preached on the occasion of his daughter Phebe's death, it is said that he " was not only a gentleman of great wealth, but was much beloved and esteemed by his townsmen and acquaintance for his superior wisdom and integrity." He is known in the family as Judge John. As the eldest surviving son of his father, he had, by the law as it then was, a double portion of the paternal estate. His eldest daughter, Phebe, married Rev. Jonathan Parsons and is the ancestress of our line. His daughter Sarah married William Hillhouse, father of the Hon. James Hillhouse, who was United States Senator from Connecticut for sixteen years. His daughter Deborah married her second cousin, Capt. Nathan Jewett, whose elder brother, Capt. Joseph Jewett (killed at the battle of Long Island), was the ancestor of the Jewetts of Buffalo. Lucy married Elijah Backus of Norwich, and was the great-grandmother of Major-General John Pope. His eldest son, Matthew, married Ursula, daughter of Gov. Roger Wolcott. By this marriage two of the leading families of New England were again united, the first union, four generations earlier, being that of the first Matthew Griswold and Anna, daughter of Henry Wolcott of Windsor. The Salisbury in their *Genealogy*, thus describe the charac-

teristics of these two families as they have learned them from tradition and personal acquaintance with their descendants : " The original Griswolds were blue-eyed, very tall, large-boned, muscular, athletic, and powerful. Their physical traits have in a very marked manner descended with the family even to the latest generation after two hundred and fifty years. The Wolcotts were also a tall race, but with fuller forms, black eyes, rich brunette complexions, and much beauty of the type which is still marked in the Wolcott family of to-day."

Ursula Wolcott was a woman of great energy, tact, and good sense, tall and commanding in appearance, and possessed undoubtedly of her full share of the Wolcott beauty. There is probably no woman in America who numbers among the members of her immediate family and among her descendants and marriage connections so many men of distinguished talents and so many occupying the highest military and civil positions of the time. Her father, her brother, her husband, her son, her nephew, and four of her cousins were Governors of Connecticut. Her father was the Major-General commanding the Connecticut troops in the expedition against Cape Breton. Her brothers, Erastus and Oliver, were Generals in the Revolutionary Army. Her nephew, Samuel Holden Parsons, was Major-General in the Continentals and commanded the right wing of the Northern Army, and after the war was Chief Judge of the Territory of the Northwest. Her

brother Oliver was one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Her nephew was Washington's Secretary of the Treasury. Her son was offered by Adams the post of Secretary of War. Oliver Ellsworth, who married her cousin, was Chief Justice of the United States. Stephen Titus Hosmer, who married her grand-niece, Lucia Parsons, was Chief Justice of Connecticut. Chief Justice Waite of the United States Supreme Court was like herself descended from Henry Wolcott and the first Matthew Griswold. Generals John Pope and John Sedgwick and President Cleveland are of the same Hyde and Lee blood as her husband. The circle of her descendants and connections, the names of all of whom are given by the Salisburys in their *Genealogy*, comprises sixteen Governors of States and forty-three distinguished Judges and many other men of eminence. The great-great-granddaughter of Governor Matthew and Ursula Griswold, Eleanora Lorillard, daughter of Lorillard Spencer of New York, is the wife of Virginio Cenci, Prince of Vicovaro, and Grand Chamberlain to the reigning King of Italy. The Princess Cenci is one of the Ladies of Honor to the Queen. The Prince is a lineal descendant of the family of Beatrice Cenci and resides in the ancient Cenci Palace.

It will be interesting to note in this place the connection of some of the persons above named with our family. Matthew Griswold and Ursula Wolcott were my Father's great-uncle and aunt.

Phebe Griswold, who married Jonathan Parsons, was his great-grandmother. General Parsons was his grandfather. Chief Justice Hosmer was his uncle. General Pope was his third cousin. General Sedgwick, Chief Justice Waite, and President Cleveland are his fifth cousins. The Princess Cenci is my fourth cousin.

6.

SAMUEL MATHER, the second son of Richard who removed from Dorchester to Lyme, was born Jan. 3, 1684, and was but little over four years old when his father died. He was a namesake of his uncle, the Rev. Samuel Mather of Windsor, Conn. His father had bought a farm the year preceding his death, and Samuel as he grew up assisted in its cultivation. As he was not married until he was forty-one, we may assume that he was either very bashful or not very successful in his business or his love-making. He finally on New Year's Day, 1712, found a Saybrook bride in the person of DEBORAH CHAMPION, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Brockway) Champion, the first settler of the name in Saybrook. They were blessed with four daughters and one son, our lineal ancestor, who was called Richard after his grandfather, the first of the family in Lyme. He married Deborah Ely. Samuel Mather died in Lyme, July 17, 1725, having been married but thirteen years.

The conspicuous members of the Boston branch of the family belonging to Samuel's generation

were his two second cousins, Rev. Dr. Samuel Mather, son of Dr. Cotton Mather, and Rev. Dr. Mather Byles, the little grandson to whom Increase Mather bequeathed his rusty suits of black. Dr. Byles graduated at Harvard in 1725, the year that Samuel died. Dr. Samuel Mather had graduated in 1723, two years before his cousin's death. Both settled in Boston and became distinguished clergymen there. Dr. Byles was father of the Rev. Mather Byles (Harvard 1751) who was settled over a church in New London, Conn.

Dr. Samuel Mather was the last of the "Mather Dynasty," as it was called, and the least, though nevertheless a very able man. This "Dynasty" was no fiction. Founded by the first Richard Mather, it was perpetuated and strengthened by his distinguished son and successor, the Rev. Dr. Increase Mather, and by his more distinguished grandson, the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, and came to an end in 1785 with the death of Rev. Dr. Samuel Mather, having existed and made its power and influence felt in all matters ecclesiastical, political, educational, and social, throughout the length and breadth of New England for a period of one hundred and fifty years. These giants of the Mather family were emphatically men of affairs and their formative hand was everywhere seen. The early churches owed very much to Richard Mather. It was Dr. Increase who, as agent for the Colony, procured of William and Mary the New Charter for Massachusetts, and it was to him that the King en-

trusted the nomination of the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, and the principal officers of State. As President of Harvard he accomplished much for the educational interests of the Colony. Cotton Mather knew about and wrote upon almost every conceivable subject, and his wonderful scholarship was attested by his election, the first in America, as Fellow of the Royal Society. To quote from Alice Earle's *Old New England*: "The Mather blood and the Mather traits of character were felt in the most remote parishes of New England. The Mather expressions of religious thought were long heard from the pulpit, and long taught in ministerial homes; and to that Mather blood and the upright Mather character and Godfearing Mather faith and teaching, we of New England owe more gratitude than can ever find expression."

Strange as it may seem, the very eminent men of the Mather name are among the first one hundred and seventy-three of the first six generations. Among the remaining forty-two hundred Mathers whose names their genealogist, Horace E. Mather, has gotten together with such infinite painstaking and labor, there are none who, in either of the three great professions, or in those departments of business in which so many modern reputations have been made, or as soldiers or statesmen, occupy such pre-eminent positions as Richard and Increase and Cotton and the Samuel Mathers. The female lines make the better showing. Character, respectability, intelligence, and usefulness abound, but no

reputations which tower above the general plane. Among them all our own Prof. Richard Henry Mather seems most worthy to wear the mantle of his distinguished ancestors.

The forty-two hundred are all descended from the "Mather farmer," Timothy, and not one from his college-bred brethren ; and the descendants of the farmer, Richard of Lyme, are far more numerous than those of his brothers, the minister, Samuel, or the Representative, Atherton. Is it to be inferred that the farmer element is more prolific in numbers but less capable of transmitting those rare qualities which make the great men of the world ? Among the professional men of the later generations, physicians predominate in as great degree as did the clergy in the earlier.

7.

WILLIAM ELY 2d of Lyme, son of William the Athlete, son of Richard d'Outremer, and the father of the Deborah Ely who married Samuel Mather's only son, Richard, married HANNAH THOMPSON. She was born in 1690 and died in 1733. It is not certainly known who her parents were. The only Lyme family of the name was that of William Thompson, who, July 19, 1678, married Philadelphia Tileston, but Hannah does not appear among the daughters, which may be the fault of the record. This William was the son of William of Stonington, a blacksmith who married one Bridget and died in 1705. In his youth he appears by the records of the General Court to have been fined

for proposing marriage without leave of her friends to Sarah Coggan at Stonington in 1653. William Ely was doubtless a farmer and must have inherited some portion of the 4000 acres which the family acquired upon their settlement in Lyme. With a good farm, a thrifty and healthy wife, plenty of game in the woods, the best of sea food in the neighboring waters, and the first pick of the shad running up the Connecticut, he should have lived a life as happy as it was long, though few of its incidents are known to us. He died in 1760, and was buried in Lyme.

8.

Captain EDWARD BULKELEY, the fifth child of Rev. Gershom and Sarah (Chauncy) Bulkeley, was born in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1673, his father having removed there from New London in the early part of 1667. For some reason he did not go to college, although his younger brother, John, graduated at Harvard in 1699. He married, July 14, 1702, DOROTHY PRESCOTT of Concord, the town which his grandfather, the Rev. Peter Bulkeley, had assisted in founding. She was the daughter of Captain Jonathan Prescott by his second wife, Elizabeth Hoare, daughter of John Hoare, and granddaughter of Charles Hoare, Sheriff of Gloucester, England, both ancestors of Hon. George F. Hoar, the present United States Senator from Massachusetts. She was born at Concord, March 31, 1681. Her brother Jonathan (Doctor and Major) married Rebecca Bulkeley,

only daughter of her father's next and third wife, Rebecca (Wheeler) Bulkeley, widow of Hon. Col. Peter Bulkeley. Captain Edward died at Rocky Hill, Conn., then the south parish of Wethersfield, Aug. 27, 1748, aged seventy-five years. His monument in the Rocky Hill cemetery, a free-stone shaft surmounted by his coat-of-arms, describes him as "Hon. Capt. Edward Bulkeley, Esq." His wife must have been a favorite with her father-in-law, the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, as we find in his will, "Item, to my son Edward's present wife, Dorothy, I give a golden guinea (a twenty-shilling piece) if I happen to have one"; while the previous item is, "to my good daughters-in-law, Hannah Avery and Rachel Wolcott, I give each a golden ducat (or ten-shilling piece) if I happen to have a couple,"—a prudent reservation. From the next item in the Rev. Gershom's will we infer that Edward was something of a lawyer, and that not finding it very profitable he had neglected it somewhat to engage in the lumber business. The big family clock with its tall case he seems to have early taken a fancy to and persuaded his father to allow him to set it up in his own house. "Item, to my son Edward, I give and bequeath the clock now standing in its case in his house, as also my seal ring, the great gilt spoon, the least of my two silver porringers, and all the books and manuscripts that I have touching matters of law, except the notes which I had at sometime written out of Coke's first, second, third and fourth Institutes,

which notes I formerly gave to my son, and which though now in my hands, my will is that he shall have again, if they may be of use to him. I give my son, Edward, also, my whip saw, tension saw and timber chain, being of use for his mill."

Edward had a sister, Dorothy, who married Robert Treat, and their son, Richard, was quite inclined to the study of medicine. So to this grandson went "All my books and manuscripts which in any way concern medicine and chymestry, and my Dutch grammar for the Dutch language, together with my manuscript Dutch dictionary, which may help him to read and understand Hehwart's *Degerend, i. e. The Day Spring*, a new resurrection of the art of medicine, which book is in the Dutch language, together with all my vessels and instruments useful thereabouts, of glass, brass or copper, iron, stone or earth." It does not appear whether all this Dutch discouraged the boy from "holding and pursuing his inclination to that study." The Rev. Gershom, as we have seen, was lawyer, doctor, and minister combined, and for those days well equipped in all. Had his son Charles, who was a practising physician in New London, been living, the medical legacy would not have gone to grandson Richard. His theological works and all the old sermons and manuscripts which he inherited from his father Peter, and his grandfather Edward of Odell, go to Edward's younger brother, John, who, after leaving college in 1699, studied divinity, married Patience Prentice,

1701, and in 1703 settled in Colchester as pastor of the church there, where he soon came to be known as the famous Rev. John Bulkeley of Colchester. President Chauncy said of him in 1698, while in college, that he was among the three most eminent for strength of genius and powers of mind which New England had produced. The other two were Dummer and Walter of the same class with John. He also spoke of his grandfather, the Rev. Peter Bulkeley of Concord, as "esteemed in his day as one of the greatest men in this part of the world." John Bulkeley was one of the largest landholders in Colchester, and an instrument by which his heirs divided his property after his death gives to his wife "all ye Negro Man Cæsar."

The following well authenticated anecdote in regard to him gives a glimpse of the man and his life. "A church in the neighborhood had fallen into unhappy divisions and contentions which they were unable to adjust among themselves. They deputed one of their number to ask the venerable Bulkeley his advice, with the request that he would send it to them in writing. It so happened that Mr. Bulkeley had a farm in the extreme end of the town, upon which he had placed a tenant. In addressing the two letters, the one for the church was, by mistake, directed to the tenant, and the one for the tenant, to the church. The church was convened in order to hear the advice which was to settle all their disputes. The moderator read as follows: 'You will see to the repair of the fences

that they be built high and strong, and you will take special care of the old black bull.' This mystical advice puzzled the church very much at first, but an interpreter among the more discerning ones was soon found who said: 'Brethren, this is the very advice we most need; the direction to repair the fences is to admonish us to take good heed in the admission and government of our members; we must guard the church by our Master's laws, and keep out strange cattle from the fold. And we must in a particular manner set a watchful guard over the devil, the old black bull, who has done so much harm of late.' All perceived the wisdom and fitness of Mr. Bulkeley's advice, and resolved to be governed by it. The consequence was that all the animosities subsided and harmony was restored to the afflicted church. What the subject matter of the letter received by the tenant was we are not informed, and what good effect it had on him the story does not tell."

John Bulkeley was the ancestor of Governor Morgan G. Bulkeley, of Connecticut.

9.

DAVID SAGE of Middletown, married, May 3, 1693, MARY COULTMAN, daughter of John Coultman of Wethersfield. She died August 3, 1744. Their children were: Mary, born May 8, 1694, who married Charles, son of Captain Edward Bulkeley; and Elizabeth, born October 26, 1695. The Sages were a wealthy family of Middletown.

10.

JACOB GRISWOLD, born April 15, 1660, was the son of Michael and Anne Griswold, and the grandfather of the Mary Griswold who married Captain Charles Bulkeley, grandson of Captain Edward Bulkeley. The name of his wife was MARY (last name unknown), whom he married December 10, 1685. He died July 22, 1737, and his wife, April 25, 1735.

11.

JOSIAH BELDEN, eldest son of John Belden, Jr., who married Dorothy Willard, grandson of John, the enlisted trooper who married Lydia, and great-grandson of Richard, the first settler, was born in Wethersfield, February 14, 1683, and married May 1, 1707, MABEL WRIGHT, daughter of Sergeant Samuel Wright and his wife, Mary Butler, and granddaughter of Deacon Richard Butler, one of the first settlers of Hartford. Their children were: Josiah, born June 11, 1713; Ozias, November 18, 1714; Return, January 28, 1721; Solomon, May 22, 1722; and six daughters, Mabel Wright, Dorothy, Rebecca, Abigail, Lydia, and Hannah. He died September 5, 1746.

12.

Captain JOHN ROBBINS, Esquire, son of John and Mary (Welles) Robbins, was born in Wethersfield, April 20, 1649. In 1675, April 24th, when twenty-six years old, he married MARY BOREMAN, eldest daughter of Samuel and Mary (Betts) Boreman,

born February 14, 1644. The children of this marriage were: John, born March 5, 1676, died September 29, 1684; Joshua, born March 1, 1677-8, married Abigail, daughter of Lieutenant William Warner, and died about 1733, leaving a large estate,—his great-grandson, Asher Robbins, was United States Senator from Rhode Island; Samuel, born June 7, 1680, married Lucy Wolcott, granddaughter of the "Worshipfull Samuel Appleton" of Ipswich, and died about 1752; John, born October 2, 1684, and died October 6, 1712, unmarried,—his estate went to his brothers, Joshua, Samuel, and Richard; Richard, our ancestor, born June 8, 1687, married, January 11, 1711-12, Martha, daughter of Sergeant John Curtis, and died February 7, 1738.

"Mr. John Robbins" was Deputy to the General Court from Wethersfield, May, 1687. His death is thus recorded in the Wethersfield Records: "Mr. John Robbins, aged about 40 years, Dyed the 10th Day of July in ye year of our Lord, 1689." His will, admitted to probate March 7, 1698-9, when the eldest child had just come of age, gives his wife the use of one end of his new house and names his loving brother-in-law, Samuel Boreman, and loving cousin, Mr. John Chester, Jr., as guardians of his children, if his wife should die before they are of age. His widow, Mary Boreman, married for her second husband Mr. Denison, at some time previous to the probate of Mr. Robbins's will, March 7, 1698-9, at which date "Mrs. Mary Robbins, alias Denison," appeared in court and made oath re-

garding the estate of her deceased husband. Mr. Denison appears to have died before 1709, for at that date his wife is spoken of in the Records as the widow Denison. On page 18 of the Wethersfield Records, under the record of John Robbins's death, appears the following entry : "Widow Mary Denison Deceased on May 19, Anno Dom. 1721." She was then seventy-two years old. Administration on her estate, the inventory of which amounted to 376 pounds, was granted to her son Joshua Robbins, the other heirs being his two brothers, Samuel and Richard. A double share in the estate having been set off according to the custom of the time to the eldest son, Joshua, his right to it, as appears from the Hartford Probate Records, was contested by his brother Samuel. The inventory of Mrs. Robbins's estate is interesting as showing the personal belongings of a Wethersfield lady of her day. We find in the list of her possessions seven hoods, mostly of silk, and one with silver clasps, which we may suppose to have been her very best ; stuff and flowered gowns and petticoats galore and gowns of damask and crape ; silk scarfs for the neck, one particularly stylish of "allamode silk" ; handkerchiefs of silk and of lace, as well as others for common use ; several fans, including doubtless the inevitable palm leaf for church exercise ; eighteen lace caps ; gloves of various kinds ; pieces of damask, crape, serge, laces, ribbon, and other materials not made up ; amber beads ; a Bible, two pairs of spectacles, three sermons, and sundry books.

The home of John and Mary Robbins was on the east side of Broad Street in Wethersfield, near its lower end, between the houses of Mrs. Robbins's uncle, John Betts, and of her aunt, Mrs. Martha (Betts) Graves.

13.

JOHN CURTIS, Jr., eldest son of Sergt. John and Lydia Curtis, was born in Wethersfield, December 10, 1667, and died November 8, 1712, aged forty-five years. He married ELIZABETH WRIGHT, daughter of Joseph Wright, April 3, 1690. She was born November 18, 1667. Their children were: Martha, born January 17, 1691, and Lydia, Mary, Rachel, John, Josiah, Elizabeth, and Hannah, born from 1691 to 1711. Martha married our ancestor, Richard Robbins, son of John and Mary (Boreman) Robbins. Mr. Curtis at his death gave his negro, Jacob, to his wife, Elizabeth.

14.

JACOB WILLIAMS of Wethersfield, son of Thomas, the first settler, was born March 7, 1663-4, and died September 26, 1712. He married, December 10, 1685, SARAH GILBERT, daughter of Josiah Gilbert, who came to Wethersfield about 1651. Sarah was born December 1, 1661, but the date of her death does not appear. Jacob Williams was the father of Captain Jacob Williams of Rocky Hill, who married Eunice Standish, whose daughter married John Robbins.

15.

THOMAS STANDISH, son of Thomas and Susannah Standish, was born at Wethersfield about 1660, and died there in 1735. He married for his first wife MARY CHURCH, granddaughter of Richard Church, an original proprietor of Hartford, March 30, 1689. The children of this marriage were : Thomas, born March 10, 1690, who died unmarried, leaving to his sisters valuable real estate inherited from his father and grandfather ; John, born May 11, 1693 ; Eunice, the ancestress of our line, born May 31, 1698 ; and Josiah, born April 8, 1701. Thomas and Josiah received by deed in 1735 the bulk of his property. For his second wife he married Rebecca Hunne, October 26, 1706. The children by this marriage were Rebecca, who married Hezekiah Butler, and Jeremiah, who removed from Wethersfield. The Standishes of Wethersfield are descended from Josiah, who married Hannah Butler, March 29, 1733. The children of Josiah and Hannah were : John, born March 2, 1735, who married Eunice, daughter of Abijah and Eunice (Frances) Tryon ; Hannah, born May 22, 1739, who married Lemuel Deming ; and James, born January 22, 1742, and died unmarried. Huldah, a granddaughter of Lemuel and Hannah Deming, married Samuel Bowles, formerly editor of the *Springfield Republican*.

TWENTIETH GENERATION.

1. Rev. Samuel Hall, of Cheshire, m. Ann Law.
2. Capt. Jonathan Collins, of Wallingford, m. Agnes Linn.
3. Rev. Jonathan Parsons, of Newburyport, m. Phebe Griswold.
4. Richard Mather, of Lyme, m. Deborah Ely.
5. Charles Bulkeley, of Rocky Hill, m. Mary Sage.
6. Josiah Griswold, of Wethersfield, m. Mabel Belden.
7. Richard Robbins, of Wethersfield, m. Martha Curtis.
8. Capt. Jacob Williams, of Rocky Hill, m. Eunice Standish.

I.

REV. SAMUEL HALL, first minister in Cheshire, Connecticut, was born at Wallingford, October 4, 1695, and died at Cheshire, February 26, 1776, at the age of eighty-one years. He was the second son and third child of Hon. John Hall of Wallingford, and great-grandson of John Hall, the first of the family to come to America and a settler of New Haven. His mother, Mary Lyman, was a daughter of John Lyman, a founder of Hartford, and his wife, Dorcas, whose father, John Plumb, was a founder of Wethersfield. Hon. John Hall, the father of Rev. Samuel, was, as we have seen, one of the most respected and influential of Connecticut's prominent men during the colonial epoch, and being a man of large wealth for the times, his children were able to enjoy every social and educational advantage which the colony then afforded.

Samuel's eldest brother, John (born 1692, died 1778, aged eighty-six years), married in 1716 Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Anne (Miles) Street. Rev. Samuel Street was a graduate of Harvard in

1664, a founder of Wallingford and its pastor for forty-five years. John Hall attained a position scarcely less conspicuous than that of his father, and frequently represented his town in the Colonial Assembly. Among the most distinguished of his children were Lyman Hall, Governor of Georgia and a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Col. Street Hall, a Revolutionary officer and a representative from Wallingford from 1777 to 1787.

Caleb Hall, Samuel's next younger brother, was born in 1697, married Damaris Atwater, held a number of political offices, and left many highly respected descendants.

Benjamin, his second younger brother, married Abigail Chauncy, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy of Durham, and great-granddaughter of President Chauncy of Harvard College (a lineal ancestor on my mother's side), and settled on the Law farm in Cheshire. He was a delegate to the Connecticut Colonial Assembly, and held several judicial offices from Justice of the Peace to Judge of the Superior Court of the Colony. He was a lieutenant in and subsequently colonel of the 10th Connecticut Regiment. He was also appointed one of the Assistants under Governor Fitch, whose wife was Benjamin's cousin, Hannah Hall, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Miles) Hall.

Eliakim, a still younger brother, was a Revolutionary officer of distinction and a representative from Wallingford from 1776 to 1791. He died in 1794 at the age of eighty-three years, leaving a

widow, five children, forty grandchildren, and fifteen great-grandchildren. His funeral sermon preached by his son-in-law, Rev. Nathan Williams of Tolland, is still in print.

His youngest brother, Elihu, married Lois, daughter of Rev. Samuel Whittelsey (Yale 1705), and granddaughter of President Chauncy of Harvard College. Elihu Hall graduated at Yale in 1731, settled in Wallingford, and was a leading lawyer and for many years King's attorney for the County. He represented Wallingford many times in the Colonial Assembly from 1743 onward. He was also prominent in military matters, early held the rank of captain, and in the summer of 1746 raised a company to take part in the proposed expedition against Canada. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was Attorney-General and a colonel in his Majesty's colonial forces. Compelled by his position to adhere to the royal cause, but unwilling to take active part against friends and kindred, he abandoned his large estates, among which was a whole township in Vermont, and left the country, residing in London until his death, which occurred early in 1784 at the age of seventy years. Mr. Hoadley, the librarian of the Connecticut State Library, says that Elihu Hall was the first notary public in Connecticut, having been appointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, who claimed and exercised the right of appointment to the office in this country as well as in England.

The only sister of Samuel Hall who reached

maturity was Eunice, who married Mr. Samuel Andrew, a graduate of Yale in 1711, and son of Rev. Rector Andrew, President of the College. By him she had two daughters, one of whom married Rev. William Russell (Yale 1745), and the other Jonathan Law, Jr., son of the Governor. For her second husband, she married Jonathan Law, then Governor of the Colony, thus making the Rev. Samuel Hall both brother-in-law and son-in-law of the Governor. Of her children by this marriage, Richard Law of New London was a member of the Continental Congress and Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Connecticut. For her third husband, Eunice married, in 1751, Joseph Pitkin of Hartford, colonel of the 1st Connecticut Regiment and an honored member of one of Connecticut's historical families. The epitaph on her tombstone, which is now standing against the north wall of the Grove Street Cemetery in New Haven reads as follows :

"In memory of Madam Eunice Pitkin, relict of Col. Jos. Pitkin, of East Hartford. She was the only daughter of the Hon'ble John Hall, of Wallingford, and became, first, the consort of Mr. Samuel Andrew, son of the Rev. Rector Andrew, and afterwards comfort of Gov'r Law. She was a lady of an excellent character for prudence, industry and economy, for virtue and piety, for kindness, benevolence and sociability, and for a certain nobleness of spirit and dignity of manners. She lived an honor and ornament to the families with which she was connected, and died in this city June 3rd, 1774, æt. 76."

Of the early life of Samuel Hall but little is

known. Carefully reared by pious and loving parents, prepared for Yale by Rev. Samuel Whittelsey of Wallingford, a graduate of 1705, he entered college at the age of seventeen, and was graduated in 1716. The college was then located at Saybrook, but within a month after his graduation was removed to New Haven. Mr. Hall was appointed tutor and sent to Wethersfield to take charge of a body of students who had withdrawn from the college during the controversy as to its permanent location. After occupying this position for three years he commenced the study of theology with Rev. Samuel Stoddard of Northampton.

In 1723 the parish of New Cheshire, consisting then of about thirty-five families, was set off from Wallingford. Cheshire is about seven miles west of Meriden and fourteen north of New Haven. In October of the same year permission was given to settle a minister. The church at its formation numbered only fifteen males and about the same number of females. Mr. Hall, who had been preaching at intervals to the people in and about Cheshire, was called to the pastorate in December, 1723, and, the first meeting-house having in the meanwhile been erected, was ordained December 9, 1724, the Rev. Samuel Whittelsey preaching the ordination sermon. A private note-book in which the pastor kept the church records still exists. From its pages we extract the following :

“Account of ye Church : In 1724 ye church of New Cheshire was gathered on ye Fast day previous to my ordination

by ye Rev. Mr. Chauncy and ye Rev. Mr. Whittelsey, and declared to be according to ye establishment of ye Gov't 1676. Signed, 'Sam'l Hall, Pastor.' "

"9th Dec., 1724 : Samuel Hall was ordained pastor of ye Church of New Cheshire ye 9th day of Dec'br. 1724. Being then 28 years of age. Test. 'Samuel Hall, Pastor.' "

"July 1, 1736 : At a church meeting in New Cheshire, voted yt ye Holy Scriptures should be publickly read on ye Sabbath, in God's House, as part of ye public worship. But 5 dissenting votes. Test. Sam'l Hall, Pastor 1st Church."

"Feb. 5th, 1756 : Then ye Church voted to sing Wat's translation of ye Psalms."

"From 1724 to 1767, I have baptized 1966 souls ; admitted to Communion 670 ; buried in New Cheshire 626. Signed, Sam'l Hall, Pastor."

"May 1760 : Admitted to Communion my son Beach and daughter Mary ; my grandchild Mary Ann, b. 1760."

The first meeting-house in Cheshire, built in 1724, in which Mr. Hall officiated for fourteen years, was forty feet long, thirty feet wide, and eighteen feet between joints, and without a steeple. The second, built in 1738, in which Mr. Hall preached for twenty-nine years and Mr. Foote for forty-six years, was more than twice the size of the first edifice, being sixty-four feet long, forty-five feet wide, and twenty-four feet between joints.

That Samuel Hall was willing to forego the worldly honors and emoluments which, with his education, talents, wealth, and influential social and political connections, were easily within his reach, and to spend his life as pastor of a pioneer church in this secluded valley, shows a self-sacrificing spirit and a devotion to the cause which he had

espoused which does him honor. The salary which the struggling church could afford to pay was very small, the stipulated amount being sixty-five pounds for the first year, to be added to as the society increased until it reached eighty-five pounds ; but fortunately he had received considerable property from his father's estate. His will gave him "all that land of mine laid out with his own land near New Haven, Mill River, also that land of mine laid out with his own at Black Pond, also one third of my interest in ye farm at Mill River." From his wife he is said to have received a life interest in a large property. A clause in his own will states : "I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Ann, the income of all our estate in Rhode Island Government during life, and my negro Charles to wait upon her, etc."

Rev. Samuel Hall married, January 12, 1725, ANN LAW, eldest daughter of Governor Jonathan Law (Harvard, 1695) and Ann (Eliot) Law. Ann Eliot was the daughter of Rev. Joseph Eliot of Guilford, and granddaughter of Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians, and also of Governor William Brenton of Rhode Island. This marriage connection, as well as those of his brothers and sisters, shows the social standing of the family at this time. It is also shown by the place the Yale graduates of the family occupy on the college catalogue. Samuel Hall, who graduated in 1716, and his son Samuel, who graduated in 1754, both are named first. Elihu, the youngest brother of

Samuel, who graduated in 1731, is named second, Peter Van Brugh Livingston of New York being first.

Ann Law's brother Richard of New London (Yale, 1751), was a lawyer highly distinguished in his profession and received the degree of LL.D. from Yale College. He was Chief Judge of the County Court of New London, Chief Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut, and was appointed by Washington United States District Judge for the District of Connecticut. He was also a member of the Governor's council, a member of Congress, and for twenty-two years Mayor of New London.

For many years the faith of Samuel and Ann Hall in the mercy and goodness of God was severely tried, for it seemed as if children were born to them only to be snatched away by death. On the Wallingford records the following appears in the father's own handwriting: "Son of Samuel Hall of New Cheshire, in Wallingford, Clark, born ye 23rd of July, 1727, of his wife Ann, daughter of Mr. Law of Milford, by his wife Ann, daughter of Mr. Eliot of Guilford, by his wife, Sarah, daughter of Mr. William Brenton of Rhode Island." A month later, August 23d, is recorded the announcement of the death of their first-born.

The second birth is Jonathan (gift of God), born July 11, 1728; died July 12, 1728. The third is Benoni (son of trouble), born November 4, 1729; died November 19, 1729. The following

year, September 11, 1730, was born the fourth child, Lucy, that is "light," and such she proved to a desolate household. She lived to maturity and married Charles, a son of Wallingford's minister, the Rev. Samuel Whittelsey.

Their fifth child, called Samuel, came to them January 11, 1732, but died in May following from the dread scourge of smallpox, which mysteriously appeared in the parish and infected one third of the parishioners, including the pastor himself. Notwithstanding his own misfortunes, the pastor bravely devoted himself to the care of his flock, and through his personal exertions many lives were saved. The sympathies of the Colony were so aroused by the accounts of the dire pestilence, that the General Assembly appropriated fifty pounds for the benefit of the needy sufferers at Cheshire. It was soon after these occurrences that the pastor preached his celebrated sermon, entitled *Bitter Afflictions Remembered and Improved*, which was published in New London and of which a few copies are still extant.

On May 10, 1733, was born their sixth child, to whom was given the mother's name Ann. She lived to grow up and was married to Rev. Warham Williams (Yale 1745), Fellow and Secretary of Yale College, who preached at North Branford. One of her children, also named Ann, married first, Rev. Jason Atwater; second, Rev. Lynde Huntington; and third, Rev. Joseph Barker.

Mr. Hall alludes in one of his sermons to his

desire to have a son who should perpetuate his name. On May 31, 1734 a son was born to him, and the father's name was given for the third time (Samuel, "asked for of God"). Great pains were taken with this boy's education. He was carefully prepared for Yale, where he graduated in 1754, his name like his father's standing at the head of his class. But over-application undermined his health, and the year after graduation, at the age of 21, the pride and hope of his parents was cut down by death.

Mary, the eighth child, lived to justify her parents' hopes. She married Deacon Samuel Beach of Cheshire, by whom she had three children, Mary Ann, Luce, and Samuel Ufford Beach. The grandfather's will leaves to these children articles of silver plate and jewelry, besides "a great interest in lands." In the attainments of his son-in-law Mr. Hall took great pride. Mr. Beach was of Yale 1757, became an attorney of great prominence, was a delegate to the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States, and filled many other offices of public trust.

April 2, 1738, was born the ninth child, who was named "Brenton" after the mother's lineal ancestor, Governor William Brenton of Rhode Island, from whom considerable property descended to the family. This son lived to the advanced age of eighty-two years, became the executor of his father's estate, a founder of Meriden and its first representative. His eldest child, Dr. William

Brenton Hall of Middletown (Yale 1786), was my father's father.

The tenth child of Rev. Samuel and Ann (Law) Hall was Elisha, born March 10, 1740, and graduated at Yale 1764. He married Lois, widow of Jesse Street and daughter of Col. Thaddeus Cook.

The eleventh child, Sarah, born August 8, 1742, married Mr. Hills, who with his wife died previous to 1776, leaving an only child "Catee Hills," to whom the grandfather left by will all his household effects.

The twelfth child, Jonathan, born July 19, 1745, married and settled on the old homestead at Cheshire.

The thirteenth child, born December 17, 1748, "the child of his old age, last and best beloved," was called Abigail (the father's joy). Intimate in the family and for some years under the pastor's instruction, had been a bright and ambitious young man named John Foote, born in 1742, son of John and Abigail (Frisbie) Foote of North Branford. Mr. Foote prepared for Yale, where he graduated in 1765, and later studied theology under Rev. Samuel Hall. The acquaintance thus formed between John Foote and Abigail Hall soon ripened into love, and they were married November 19, 1767. The children by this marriage were unusually talented. The eldest daughter, Lucinda, passed the examination for Yale when twelve years old. John was admitted as freshman at nine years of age. Samuel A. graduated at Yale, received the degree of Doctor

of Laws, was twice elected to Congress, and then made Governor of Connecticut. Samuel A.'s son, the grandson of Abigail, was Admiral John A. Foote, U.S.N., so distinguished for his services in the late civil war. The Admiral's daughter, Josephine, widow of George S. Reese of Baltimore, Md., married, in 1879 Admiral Donald MacNeil Fairfax, U.S.N., from whom my grandson, Fairfax Hall, was named.

Rev. Samuel Hall officiated as pastor until the year 1767, when his son-in-law, the Rev. John Foote, was ordained and succeeded him in the ministry. The church, which at first contained but thirty-five families, soon grew to be one of the largest in New England, having at the time of Mr. Hall's death between four and five hundred communicants. The pastorate of Mr. Hall extended over a period of forty-three years, but was exceeded by that of his successor, who preached for the church in Cheshire forty-six years. Counting the time the first pastor had preached previous to his settlement, father and son-in-law occupied the same pulpit for nearly a century.

After the installation of Mr. Foote, Mr. Hall continued to preach about half the time for nine years, closing his ministry in 1776 with a discourse from the words found in 2d Samuel xix., 35, "I am this day fourscore years old," etc. Many of his sermons attracted wide attention. Of those that are still in print, the "Election Sermon" of May 8, 1745, entitled, *The Legislature's Right, Charge,*

and Duty in Respect to Religion, is more than usually eloquent. Another, preached at New Cheshire and published in New London in 1747, entitled, *What are not, and what are, the Evidences of any one being in the Favor of God*, was highly commended.

Mr. Hall was a vigorous "Old Light" in theology, and chief promoter of what was known as the "Wallingford controversy," being the leader of the opposition to the settlement in that parish of the Rev. James Dana, whose views at the time were deemed decidedly unorthodox. Mr. Hall and Mr. Dana became reconciled in 1771. The two were connected by marriage, Mr. Dana having married Katharine Whittelsey, sister of the wife of Mr. Hall's brother Elisha.

Among Samuel Hall's last sermons was one full of patriotism and devotion to country. It was preached in October, 1775, at a time which "tried men's souls." Lexington, Concord, and Bunker Hill had been fought. Great Britain, exasperated by the resistance of the colonists, was making great preparations by an overwhelming blow to put an end to the rebellion. The patriotic pastors everywhere were arousing the enthusiasm of their flocks and inciting them to take up arms for the preservation of their liberties. Cheshire's veteran pastor walked up and down the aisles of his church earnestly urging the young men of his congregation to march to Boston as "minute-men" to drive back the invading foe. Nobly they responded, and many

of them attested with their blood their devotion to their country's cause. But this was not enough to satisfy his ardent soul. The venerable minister, now in his eighty-first year, himself followed the troops to the scene of hostilities, inspiring them by his presence and his self-sacrificing love of country. Thus was it that in these old churches our liberties were cradled under the guidance and example of the noble teachers and preachers of that day.

On February 26, 1776, too soon to have realized his wish to see these colonies free and independent, after a long and most useful life, the Rev. Samuel Hall passed from earth. He had lived to bury all those who originally assisted in forming his church. His faithful wife had died the year before. The country was in a state of profound excitement, and the result of the gathering storm could hardly be anticipated. Many of his flock had enlisted for the war, and the uncertain fate of friends, kindred, and country that he loved would have clouded his last moments had it not been for the confidence and trust in God that always characterized him.

Some of his descendants still linger around the old home. On the site of the ancient parsonage stands the house of Hon. Edward A. Cornwall, his great-grandchild. Here under one roof reside four generations of his descendants, while in the neighborhood are scores of other prominent families, not bearing the name of Hall or Foote, but in some way connected through marriage ties with the first pastors of the church.

Two tablets have been erected in the Cheshire church, one to the memory of Rev. Samuel Hall, by his great-grandson, Theodore P. Hall, Esq. of Detroit, to whom I am indebted principally for the materials of this sketch, and the other to the memory of Rev. John Foote, by his descendants, Edward A. Cornwall, Hon. John A. Foote, Mr. John L. Foote, and his sisters, Mary, Abigail and Eliza.

In the Cheshire cemetery Samuel Hall and his wife lie side by side. On the double tombstone which stands at the head of their graves are their busts, sculptured in bas-relief, and with such regard to details as to show the buttons upon his coat and the gold beads about her neck. The inscription reads as follows :

“In memory of ye Rev. Samuel Hall Pastor of ye ch’h in Cheshire who died Feb. 26th A.D. 1776, *Æ.* 81, and ye 42d of his ministry. Also of Mrs. Ann Hall Consort of the Rev. Sam’l Hall who died Aug. 22d A.D. 1775 *Æ.* 74.”

“A friend to God, a guide in Christ,
Doe here repose their peaceful dust,
To rest in darkness in ye tomb,
Till Gabriel’s trumpet wakes the just.”

We give here the last will of the Rev. Samuel Hall, as it throws much light on matters of family interest.

“At a Court of Probate held in Wallingford District in the County of New Haven on the 7th day of October Anno Domini 1776. At said Court the last will and testament of the Rev. Samuel Hall late of Wallingford deceased was presented to

said Court and approved and established. And his three sons, viz. : Brenton Hall, Elisha Hall and Jonathan Hall, all of said Wallingford were approved to be executors of said will."

The will is as follows, viz. :

"In the name of God Amen, this 23rd day of March 1774, I Samuel Hall of Wallingford in the County of New Haven and Colony of Connecticut in New England, CLERK, being of sound mind and memory thanks be given to God for the same, Do make this my last will and testament. First I give my soul to God through Christ and my body to Christian burial hoping to receive it again at the Resurrection of the Just. And after funeral charges and just debts are paid my Estate I dispose of as follows :

"1st. My will is and I give to my beloved wife Ann the Income of all our Estate in Rhode Island Government during life and the use of one half of my dwelling house, the North end of it, and the use of my chair and chair Horse and the use of two cows during life also the use of all my household goods And my negro, Charles, to wait upon her, and then my negro to choose which of my sons he will live with, and if he is not able to get his living, some of my money to be allowed for his support.

"2nd. My will is and I give to my three sons Brenton, Elisha and Jonathan all my movable Estate, except the Household Goods Equally (after Jonathan has taken my cart, Five Plougs and chains and my clock) to my said sons. My Screw-tore to Jonathan, my great Bible to Elisha and my other Bible that is ould, to Jonathan. And my money due upon notes to be for procuring a handsome Tombstone for me and Grave-stones for my wife, and the remainder of my money to be in the hands of my said sons whom I appoint Executors of this my last will ; and what remains after all charges, my said Sons to have for their trouble and for their pasturing my wife's cows and getting of her, with the help of my negro, wood ; and the deeds of gifts of Land to my said sons which are in my hands are to be put upon record at my decease and to be to them

and theirs as a good Estate in fee simple ; also my chair and chair Horse, to my sons, and my two Cows to Elisha and Jonathan and their increase for pasturing of them. And all my cloths equally among my sons, my shoe buckles to Brenton, and my cane.

“3rd. My will is and I give to my two daughters, Ann the wife of Mr. Williams and Abigail the wife of Mr. Foote, my two silver Porringers and all my silver spoons and two brass Candlesticks. This with the lands given is all I shall give them ; only my teaspoons and Pepper Box to Ann, and to Abigail the Silver cup.

“4th. My will is and I give to my Grand Children, Luce Beech and Samuel Ufford Beech ; to Luce the Silver Server which Mary Ann Beech was to have if she had lived and to Samuel Ufford my silver knee buckles. And having given them a great interest in lands this is all I shall give them ; (instead of the knee buckles I have given him Gold, a pair of Gold Buttons.)

“5th. My will is and I give to my Grand Child Catee Hills, the only child my daughter Sarah deceased Left, all my household goods, my silver tankard, Brass Keetles, Puters, Iron Case of Drawers, Dressing Table, chairs, Beding, Looking Glasses, Tables, &c., except one bed which I give to my wife to dispose of as she Pleases. And all to be delivered to her if she lives to be married. And in case she dies before marriage then all I have given her to be divided equally among all my Grand Children, Sons and daughters Children.

“In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and date above.

“SAMUEL HALL, (L.S.)

“Signed and Sealed and delivered by the Testator to be his last will and Testament in presence of us as Witnesses, all signing in presence of the Testator.

“SAMUEL ABANATHA

“SAMUEL PARKER

“MARY ROBINSON

“October 12th, 1775.

"In the above will I have given one bed (to my wife Ann who is now dead) which is now at my daughter Williams at Paug that bed I give to my said daughter Williams absolutely as witness my hand the date above.

"SAMUEL HALL."

The Rhode Island estate, the income of which Samuel Hall left to his wife, had been in her family for four generations.

2.

Capt. JONATHAN COLLINS, son of Robert and Lois (Burnet) Collins, was born at Wallingford, Conn., April 28, 1698, and was twice married: first, May 4, 1725, to Mary Whitmore, probably daughter of Samuel and Mary (Blandy) Whitmore of Middletown; and, second, to AGNES LINN of Wallingford, August 26, 1744. Mr. Collins resided at Middletown and Guilford. By Mary he had four children all of whom died young. By his wife Agnes, he had eleven children. The eldest, Lament, born July 4, 1745, died November 30, 1782, married Brenton Hall, Esq. of Meriden, son of Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire. The ninth child, Martha, married Brenton's cousin, Dr. Jonathan Hall of Meriden, great-grandson of the first John Hall and ancestor of Judge Nathan Kelsey Hall of Buffalo. The eighth child, Jonathan, Jr., married Sarah Couch and removed to Turin, Lewis county, New York, where he and his descendants became very prominent. He was First Judge of Lewis county from 1809 to 1815, and a presidential elector in 1820. A portrait of him will

be found in Hough's *History of Lewis County*. If Lament, who was known to her friends as "Minta Collins," was as handsome as this picture shows her brother to have been, Brenton might well have been proud of his wife. The tenth child, Gen'l Oliver Collins, removed from Meriden to Oneida county, New York in 1788, and purchased a fine farm near New Hartford, upon which he resided until his death, August 14, 1838. He served seven years in the Revolutionary War as an officer of the Massachusetts troops. At the beginning of the War of 1812 he held a commission as Brigadier-General, and commanded during the war the militia of Oneida, Jefferson, and Lewis counties. He succeeded Gen. Jacob Brown in the command of Sackett's Harbor, which he retained until nearly the close of the war. His daughter, Sarah, married Governor James D. Doty of Wisconsin. His grandson, Isaca C. Collins (Yale 1846, d. 1879), who became Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Cincinnati, was a college friend of the writer.

Capt. Jonathan Collins is the common ancestor of Samuel H. P. Hall of Binghamton, and Nathan K. Hall of Buffalo, his daughter Lament having married Brenton Hall, the grandfather of S. H. P. Hall, and his daughter Martha, Jonathan Hal, the grandfather of Judge N. K. Hall, thus making the two second cousins.

3.

Rev. JONATHAN PARSONS, son of Deacon Ebenezer Parsons, son of Deacon Benjamin Parsons of Spring-

field, son of Hugh Parsons of Great Torrington, England, was born in West Springfield, Mass., November 30, 1705. It was originally intended that he should devote himself to some mechanical employment, but having a great desire for a college education, in which he was much encouraged by the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, then a tutor at Yale, he began his preparation alone, studying his books at the same time he worked with his hands. At the age of twenty he entered Yale College and graduated in 1729, his name standing in the catalogue about the middle of his class. At the time of entering college he does not appear to have been religiously disposed, but being taken sick with a fever after he had been there about two years, he determined to enter the ministry. Before leaving college, he studied theology with the President, Rev. Elisha Williams, and afterwards for a short time with Rev. Jonathan Edwards, a lineal ancestor of Mrs. Richard and Mrs. Henry Mather of Binghamton. In less than a year after he left college, he was invited to take charge of the First Congregational Church at Lyme, Conn., and was ordained there March 17, 1731, when but little more than twenty-five years old.

"Black Hall," on the Sound, just east of the mouth of the Connecticut, the family seat of the Griswolds, "has always," says Martha Lamb in an article on Lyme in *Harper's Magazine*, "been famous for the beauty and spirit of its women. Gov. Matthew Griswold had eight dashing sisters

who were known as the 'Black Hall boys,' from being given to all manner of out-door sports ; they could ride, leap, run, and swim, and they had withal the gifts and graces which won them distinguished husbands." Phebe was the eldest, not yet quite sixteen, bright, witty, and vivacious. It was not many Sabbaths before the eyes of the new minister were turning with interest in the direction of the pew, well to the front, in which sat his fair parishioner beside her father, Judge John Griswold, and her mother, Hannah Lee ; and not many months before the interest became so absorbing that out of it came a wedding at Black Hall, the fourteenth of the next December, at which PHEBE became the minister's wife. The ceremony was performed by her uncle, the Rev. George Griswold, who was to be Parsons's ministerial associate for the next fourteen years, and who, though considerably older than Parsons, was his intimate friend and in close theological sympathy with him. Mrs. Lamb, in the same article, describes the youthful pair : " Mr. Parsons was a protégé of Rev. Jonathan Edwards and a man of excellent parts. A fair, frank, manly, good-humored face looks down from his portrait. He had a passion for fine clothes, for gold and silver lace, and ruffled shirt fronts, which distressed some of the good Puritans in his church," who perhaps had a prejudice against clean linen and neat clothing, and abhorred them as a device of the devil. Of the young and fun-loving Phebe she says : " His wife was given to practical jokes. One

evening as he was about to leave the house for the weekly prayer-meeting, she playfully threw her arms about his neck, passed her hands over his face, and kissed him. As he entered the church, he was nettled by a ripple of smiles which ran through the congregation, and he noticed that some of the brethren were eying him suspiciously. Presently it was whispered in his ear that his face was blackened. On another occasion she wickedly clipped a leaf from his sermon, and sat in the little square pew before him quietly fanning herself and enjoying his embarrassment when he reached the chasm. She was remarkably clever with her pen, and, it is said, often wrote sermons herself."

During the early years of Mr. Parsons's ministry he was greatly exercised in his mind over his spiritual condition, doubting as to the reality of his conversion. He was probably something of an Arminian in his belief when he was settled, and for several years he had taught his people rather to rest on their own righteousness for salvation, than to depend alone on that of Christ; but after a severe and prolonged mental struggle, the clouds seemed to clear away, and the doctrine of salvation by faith burst as a "new light" on his mind. Thenceforward his preaching was marked by a greater earnestness, and he became in truth "a burning and shining light." In his early ministry he had paid much attention to his manner of writing, and was distinguished for a correct, clear, nervous, and somewhat elegant style; but after this

great change in his views, and now that the salvation of souls had become the one great and controlling object of his life, his sermons became less ornate but much more full of energy and pathos.

One who listened to his preaching at Lyme during this period, thus describes it: "With what astonishing terrors have I heard him represent the torments of hell, and the imminent, amazing danger of the impenitent sinner. With what glowing colors and sweetly surprising language would he paint the glories of Heaven, and describe the holy and elevated joys of immortality. In what melting strains would he represent the sufferings of Christ and his dying love to sinners. So lively were his descriptions of the great Redeemer's excruciating sufferings, that the solemn scene of Gethsemane and Calvary would seem to open afresh to the view, and revive anew to the imagination of his auditory, so that Christ might be said to be set forth crucified before their eyes, in his animated descriptions. With what alluring persuasion would he pray and entreat sinners, in Christ's stead, to be reconciled to God. Such was the apparent fervor of his spirit, and the tender emotion of his compassionate heart, that he would sometimes appear as a flame of fire, and then all dissolved in tears."

In August, 1739, George Whitefield came to this country, where he spent two years preaching in the principal towns. His sincere and enthusiastic piety, his fervid and dramatic eloquence, his homely pathos and penetrating voice, had already made him famous

as a preacher in England. His preaching, as well as that of Wesley, appealed directly to the emotions. He called upon each individual, "not to understand, or to admire, or to act, but vividly to realize the love and mercy of God." But the moral and religious atmosphere of England at this time was such, and to some extent also of America, that "enthusiasm was treated as a folly or as a crime, and earnestness of every kind was branded with the name of enthusiasm." Christian and deist alike appealed to the reason. The clergy everywhere treated Whitefield coldly and closed their churches against him, while the poor colliers of Bristol, whose emotions were betrayed by the white gutters made by the tears which flowed plentifully down their blackened cheeks, heard his gospel gladly.

Mr. Whitefield on two occasions visited Mr. Parsons at Lyme and preached from the rock on his grounds near the present meeting-house, since known as "Whitefield's rock." Mr. Parsons was warmly in sympathy with him and the new views of which he was the eloquent advocate. But the "New Light" theology, as it was called, and the ministerial methods which grew out of it, were not received here with any more unanimity than in England. As Mr. Parsons himself said, speaking of the result of the revival of religion at Lyme: "There was great opposition to the work, and several turned to be my enemies because I told them the truth, and raised many false reports of my doctrine." The opposition finally developed so much

bitterness, that a determined effort was made to dismiss him from the pastorate. The leaders in the movement were Edmund Dorr, whose wife was an aunt of Phebe Parsons, Samuel Southworth, Timothy Mather, and Josiah De Wolf, who were probably sustained by many of the neighboring clergy who did not approve of the revival measures of Mr. Whitefield.

Mrs. Salisbury relates an amusing incident of this controversy. At a church meeting where the question of removal was being warmly discussed, Mr. Dorr, who by nature was always on the off side, had taken an active part in the debate, and with much bitterness and rancor had earnestly urged Parsons's dismissal. One of the auditors, who was nodding and appeared to be asleep, suddenly sprang up, saying: "I have had a dream. I dreamed that I was in hell and Satan enquired of me as to how matters were progressing in Lyme. I told him that they were trying to oust Parsons. 'Oust Parsons!' he exclaimed, 'that must be done by all means. Get my helmet and spurs and horse and I will ride with all speed to help. But by the way,' said he, 'who is working on my side?' 'Mr. Dorr,' I answered. 'What, Dorr, my sarvant Dorr! Put up my horse and helmet and spurs; no need that I go; the matter will be well, very well attended to if my sarvant Dorr has a hand in the matter; no need that I go.'" Dorr ever afterwards went by the sobriquet of "My sarvant Dorr."

The contention became at length so sharp that

at his own request Mr. Parsons was dismissed from his pastoral charge by the advice of a council in October, 1745.

A little previous to this time a move had been made to gather a new church in Newburyport, Mass., and by the advice of Mr. Whitefield, Mr. Parsons was invited to visit that place, which he did in November, 1745. "I found," says he in his journal, "a number of serious Christians in the congregation which I came to visit, who appeared to be understanding, solid, and in some measure established in the main points of Christian doctrine. But many others appeared of an Antinomian turn, full of vain confidence, self-conceit, false affections &c., and some that were the greatest Christians in their own esteem, appeared to be worldly and covetous. Nevertheless, as I thought the doctrines of Christ were run down in this part of the land, and though I was but a poor instrument to defend them, I did, by great importunity, consent to abide with them, and took charge of the congregation in March following (1746)." The church to which Mr. Parsons was invited took on the Presbyterian form to avoid the discourtesy of organizing a new Congregational church within the limits of the old parish.

Mr. Parsons's installation was thoroughly democratic. There was no intervention of councils, conferences or synods. It was a matter between him and those who called him. The little society assembled, he suggested a vote to determine whether they still stood by the call made some months before; and

every one answered "Yes." Thereupon he advanced and said: "In the presence of God and these witnesses, I take this people to be my people." The clerk of the parish, responding for the people, replied: "In the presence of God and these witnesses, we take this man to be our minister." This pastorate continued happily for thirty years and until his death. The church, which at first consisted of but nineteen persons, gradually increased until at one time it is said to have been the largest in the country.

It was but a few years before Mr. Parsons's death, that Mr. Whitefield made his last visit to New England. In Newburyport, as at Lyme in former years, Mr. Parsons's house was his home. He had been eastward as far as York in Maine, and returning had preached in Exeter on Saturday, intending on the approaching Sabbath to preach for Mr. Parsons. But Mr. Whitefield was taken suddenly ill in the night, and at six o'clock of the morning of this Sabbath, with Mr. Parsons and his family standing around him, he "fell asleep in the Lord." Mr. Parsons preached the funeral sermon from the text, "To die is gain," an immense congregation crowding the church.

Scarcely three months had passed after Whitefield was laid in his grave before Mr. Parsons was called to mourn the loss of the beloved wife who had been his constant companion and helper for nearly forty years. She died December 26, 1770, at the age of fifty-four years. A funeral sermon preached by the Rev. John Searle is extravagant in her praise. "The God of nature," said he, "was

pleased to furnish her with mental endowments to an uncommon degree. In solidity of judgment and penetration of mind, she shone superior to most of her sex. . . . For readiness, liveliness and keenness of wit, she appeared to me unrivalled. Her ingenuous friends whom she favored with her letters, can testify with what correctness and spirit, with what instructive solidity and elegant vivacity she could write. . . . Such was her courage and firmness of resolution as you can seldom find in the delicate sex. . . . Her indefatigable industry in the affairs of her family was remarkable. . . . Her knowledge of history, especially of church history, was rare. . . . Knowledge in Divinity enters into her character. She was a person of much Christian simplicity and integrity; of an upright, sincere and conscientious turn of mind; a bitter enemy to all unchristian craftiness and sly deceit. Though she was honorably descended and lived in an honorable station, she could, without the least self-denial, condescend to the meanest of the human race. . . . She was possessed of great sensibility of heart, and was much acquainted with the tender and delicate emotions of humanity and sympathy."

Mr. Parsons, the following year, married Mrs. Lydia Clarkson, widow of Andrew Clarkson, Esq. of Portsmouth. She survived him and died April 30, 1788.

Mr. Parsons was a radical, self-reliant, and stubborn democrat. The manner of his installation

shows it. He was, besides, a firm, uncompromising advocate of civil and religious liberty. His loyalty was to the people and not to the crown. What he believed, he preached, and when the struggle against British oppression commenced, he and his people were united. There was tea burned in his congregation before the "Mohawks" did their work in Boston harbor, and he had trained the young women of his church so that of their own accord they settled the question of taxation by using herbs from the pastures instead of imported tea. When the "Boston Massacre" occurred, the day following was ushered in by the tolling of the bell of the "Old South," Parsons's church, with a funeral sermon for the dead and patriotic words on the duty of the living. As the clouds thundered and the skies darkened, the voice of Parsons grew louder and clearer, like bugle notes summoning the good men and true to battle. And when the news came of Lexington and Concord, and it became plain that the time for action had arrived, of a Sunday long to be remembered, Jonathan Parsons stood up in his pulpit to preach to the people of liberty and their rights. He was an old man then, just closing his threescore and ten years, but his eyes were not dimmed nor his form bent by age. As he closed his final appeal, his people hung breathless upon his words, and each seemed more anxious than the other to catch his every utterance. "Men of America, citizens of this great country hanging upon the precipice of war, loyalty to Eng-

land lies behind you, broken by the acts of the mother country—a cruel mother, deaf to the voice of liberty and right ; duty to freedom, duty to your country, duty to God, is before you ; your patriotism is brought to the test ; I call upon those ready to volunteer for the defence of the provinces against British tyranny to step into the ‘broad aisle.’” For a moment the silence of death prevailed ; men looked each other in the face ; women were perplexed at this invitation to their husbands and sons to the carnival of death ; and children knew not the meaning of the scene. Ezra Lunt, a well-known citizen, rises from his seat and stands in the aisle down which the aged apostle of liberty is gazing. Then there is a hurrying of men, and the house echoes with their firm tread. A full company is organized, Lunt is made captain, and they were the first volunteers to join the Continental Army and participate in the coming battle of Bunker Hill.

In a large white house, just in the rear of Parsons’s church, Lloyd Garrison was born. Who shall say that it was not a spark from the fires of liberty which Parsons this day kindled, that inspired and inflamed his soul.

It was a little more than a year after this, on the 19th of July, 1776, that Jonathan Parsons died. He had lived to hear Independence declared, to see Washington in command of the army and his son the colonel of the 6th Connecticut Regiment.

Upon the death of Mr. Whitefield in 1770, a

vault was built for him beneath Mr. Parsons's pulpit, where he had often expressed the wish that he might be laid. Mr. Parsons was laid in the same vault beside his life-long friend. Visiting Newburyport in 1891, I was shown this vault. Entering a room in the rear of the pulpit, a steep staircase leads down six or seven feet to where an iron door opens into the vault, which is built of brick with a brick arch overhead and is about six by eight feet on the floor. A great iron key unlocks the door, which swings outward. Stepping down a couple of feet, I stood upon the floor of the vault. Parsons lies on the right, Mr. Prince, a later pastor, on the left, while Whitefield's coffin, which has been moved from its place, rests across the other two, there not being room for all on the floor. The lid of Parsons's coffin was opened for me, and by the dim light I saw the remains of an ancestor who had lain there for one hundred and fifteen years. The skull was in a state of perfect preservation, but the hair was entirely gone and the forehead had been worn smooth by the touch of numerous visitors during the long years. As others had done, I placed my hand upon his head. It was a strange sensation thus to look upon and actually touch an ancestor more than a century dead. The forehead was full and round and had covered brains which did good work in their day. Whitefield's forehead, which could be plainly seen through the glass plate covering his coffin, was square, high, and very prominent at the upper corners. The remains of

these two men who lived in entire sympathy with each other—friends in life and joined in death—are venerated in all the country about as the relics of saints.

Mr. Parsons's church, which is still standing, is a large frame structure of the prevailing style of the ante-revolutionary period. In the upper part of the auditory of the church is a curious whispering gallery, the story of the discovery of which is very comical. It so happened that one Sunday a good deacon, who sat in the extreme northeast corner of the gallery of the church, was disturbed during service by a low whispering and not a little astonished, as he listened, to hear boys planning a raid on his apple orchard at the noon intermission. Looking quickly around, he saw that every one within earshot was perfectly quiet and intent on the sermon. No one except himself appeared to have noticed the whispering. The only boys who could possibly be suspected were in the extreme southwest corner of the gallery, quite too far away to be heard. The perplexity of the good deacon was beyond measure, and a feeling of awe crept over him with the thought that perchance a miracle of hearing had been wrought in his behalf. Impressed with this idea, contrary to his usual habit, so that some of the good brethren thought he must have been taken suddenly ill, he went home after service and caught the boys in the very act of stealing his apples. The more than astonished boys, curious to learn how he could have discovered

their secret plans, at last made bold to ask him; and the good deacon, as much at a loss as themselves, could only answer, "God told me." An investigation by some of the more intelligent ones who afterwards heard the story, soon disclosed the secret of the church.

In his church, the bible from which Parsons was accustomed to preach, the little mahogany sofa on which he usually sat, and the desk on which he wrote his sermons, are all reverently preserved. The parsonage on School Street, a little east of the church, is a large double frame dwelling with gambrel roof, built in the manner of the best houses of that day. I have in my possession a manuscript sermon of Mr. Parsons's, but of what date does not appear, as two or three sheets at the beginning and end are missing. The pages are three and three-quarter inches wide by six inches long, with a margin on the inside of half an inch. Except the margin, the page is completely covered by the writing, the lines being but three sixteenths of an inch apart. The writing is clear, but so microscopic and filled with abbreviations that it is very difficult to read. Writing paper appears in those days to have had more value than eyes. That any one could have preached from such an illegible manuscript is almost beyond belief.

Jonathan Greenleaf, a grandson of Mr. Parsons, describes him as "of middle stature, light complexion with blue eyes, and a somewhat prominent chin. Though not what would be called a hand-

some man, he had a commanding countenance with very strongly marked character written upon it. His manners were easy and polished. His natural temper was hasty and rather unlovely, and though education and divine grace had done much to soften and subdue it, yet it cost him a struggle to keep it under to the end of his life. He was of uncommon genius, eminent as a scholar, a ready and correct writer, rich in imagination, with a clear, commanding and persuasive voice. After the 'New Light' had dawned upon him, his style became plainer, and his eloquence, often overwhelming, was not that of the schools, but the native eloquence of a man of strong mind, discussing momentous subjects and solicitous only to be clearly understood."

Mr. Parsons, as before stated, married PHEBE GRISWOLD in 1731. By this marriage he had thirteen children, six of whom died in infancy. Those who lived to marry were :

1. Marshfield, born at Lyme in 1733, married Lois Waite, by whom he had a son John, whose descendants are very numerous, living mostly in Ohio and the western part of New York. He died at Lyme in 1813, at the age of eighty years.

2. Jonathan, born at Lyme in 1735, married Hannah Gyles of Salisbury, was a shipmaster, and lived at Newburyport. Their daughter Hannah married Abraham Jackson, whose son, Isaac Rand Jackson, was Chargé d'Affaires at Copenhagen, where he died in 1842. His wife was Louisa C.

Carroll of Philadelphia, granddaughter of Charles Carroll of Carrolton, one of the "Signers" of the Declaration of Independence.

3. Samuel Holden, born at Lyme, May 24, 1737, married Mehetable Mather and was a Major-General in the Continental Army.

4. Thomas, born in 1739, married Mary Gibson and left one son.

5. Phebe, born in 1748, married Captain Ebenezer Lane of Boston.

6. Lucia, born in 1752, married Captain Joseph Tappan of Newbury.

7. Lydia, born in 1755, married Moses, son of Hon. Jonathan Greenleaf of Newburyport. Their son Simon was the distinguished professor of law at Harvard University, author of a standard work on Evidence. Their son Jonathan was a clergyman of Brooklyn, New York, to whom I am indebted for a part of the material of this sketch. He was the father of Mrs. John D. McKenzie, who at one time lived in Binghamton.

4.

RICHARD MATHER, son of Samuel of Lyme and great-great-grandson of Rev. Richard Mather who came to Boston in 1635, was born at Lyme, Conn., December 22, 1712. In 1742 he married DEBORAH, daughter of William Ely 2d of Lyme, born in 1723. Their eldest child, Mehetable, married Major-General Samuel Holden Parsons, the writer's great-grandfather. Their daughter, De-

borah, married Captain Ezra Lee, who was selected by General Parsons during the Revolutionary War to perform the very hazardous service of blowing up with a newly invented torpedo the British men-of-war in New York harbor. Captain Sylvester, their ninth child, married Elizabeth Waite, a relative of Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite. The children of Sylvester and Elisabeth (Waite) Mather, were :

1. Nancy, born May 2, 1790, married John Hart June 25, 1811, and died June 29, 1834. They had Elizabeth, who married Wyllys Warner, Treasurer of Yale College; Louisa, who married William Whittelsey of New Britain and had a daughter, Louisa, who is the wife of Rev. Willard B. Thorp of Binghamton; and John Alexander, sometime Division Superintendent on the Erie Railway.

2. Louisa Griswold, born July 28, 1794, married Colonel Oliver Ely November 14, 1814, and died February 15, 1866. They had Louisa, who married Robert C. Trivett; William, the father of Dr. Henry O. Ely, Mrs. Charles W. Sears, and Mrs. William S. Hill; Joseph, who married a daughter of Commodore McKean; and Nancy, who married first, Charles, and second, Frederick Platt of Owego.

3. Richard, born October 31, 1798, married Caroline Whiting November 11, 1823, and died June 15, 1885. They had Elizabeth Waite, who married James DePue; Rhoda, unmarried; Nancy Louisa, who married Edwin E. Jackson; Caroline

Whiting, who married Ernest L. Smith ; and Mason Whiting, who married Anne Smith.

4. Sylvester, born June 29, 1801, married Mary Amelia Ward in 1827, and died at sea in 1831. They had Mary Elizabeth, who married Frederick B. Lathrop, a grandson of General Parsons, and John, unmarried, who died at sea.

5. Henry, born July 9, 1803, married Frances Whiting and died May 1, 1870. They had Prof. Richard Henry Mather who married Elizabeth Carmichael ; and Elizabeth Radcliffe who married George F. Lyon, a Justice of the Supreme Court of New York. Louisa Griswold Ely, Richard and Henry Mather were for many years residents of Binghamton and died there.

5.

CHARLES BULKELEY, eldest son of "Hon. Captain Edward Bulkeley, Esq.," and great-grandson of Rev. Peter Bulkeley of Concord, was born in Wethersfield March 27, 1703, and died there after 1752. He may have lived for a time in Middletown, for about 1724 he married MARY SAGE (born May 8, 1694), daughter of David Sage, a wealthy resident of that town, and his wife, Mary Coultman. Their children were : John, born 1725, who married Honor Francis ; Giles ; Benjamin, who married Susannah Kirby ; Charles, our ancestor, born 1734, who married Mary Griswold ; Edward, who married Rachel Pomeroy ; Prescott ; Mary, who married David Webb ; Catharine, who married M.

Caldwell ; Sarah, who married Cephas Smith ; and Olive, who married James Deming. Charles and Mary (Sage) Bulkeley were the great grandparents of Emeline Bulkeley, who married Samuel H. P. Hall.

6.

JOSIAH GRISWOLD of Wethersfield, son of Jacob and grandson of Michael Griswold, was born January 4, 1701 and died May 9, 1769. He married, August 17, 1727, MABEL BELDEN, born February 9, 1708. He was father of the Mary Griswold who married the second Charles Bulkeley, and grandfather of the Eunice Robbins who married the third Charles Bulkeley. Mabel Belden was the great-granddaughter of John Belden, Josiah Willard, and Thomas Wright of Wethersfield, and of Deacon Richard Butler, one of the original proprietors of Hartford.

7.

RICHARD ROBBINS, son of John and Mary (Boreman) Robbins, and the grandfather of Eunice Robbins who married the third Charles Bulkeley, my mother's father, was born June 8, 1687, and died at Wethersfield February 7, 1738-9, aged fifty-one years. January 11, 1711, he married MARTHA CURTIS, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Wright) Curtis, born in 1691. They had six daughters and one son, John, our ancestor. Richard's will was dated 1737, and the inventory shows his estate to have been worth forty-four hundred

pounds. He gave his house and home lot at Rocky Hill to his son John, besides many other large tracts of land. His Colchester farm he gave equally to his seven children. He had also a farm in Glastonbury. His wife, Martha, died August 21, 1753, leaving an estate which was appraised at about thirty-five hundred pounds. John administered upon her estate and received out of it eight hundred and seventy-five pounds. Each of the daughters received half that sum, it apparently being the prevailing opinion of the day that the needs of boys and girls were in about that proportion.

8.

Captain JACOB WILLIAMS of Rocky Hill, Conn., born Feb. 27, 1689, was the son of Jacob Williams and grandson of Thomas and Rebecca Williams, who came to this country, doubtless from England, early in 1600. He married, July 29, 1719, EUNICE STANDISH, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Church) Standish of Wethersfield, and granddaughter of Thomas and Susanna Standish, who settled in Wethersfield in 1635. She was born May 31, 1698. Their daughter, Martha Williams, married John Robbins, Esq. of Wethersfield, my mother's maternal grandfather.

These four ancestors, Bulkeley, Griswold, Robbins, and Williams, great-great-grandparents of mine, were doubtless near neighbors in the little hamlet of Rocky Hill, or Stepney, in the southern part of Wethersfield. They were all well-to-do

people. Bulkeley's grandfather, Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, was rich, and his father, Capt. Edward, must have been very well off to have afforded the fine monument erected to his memory in the Rocky Hill cemetery. His wife, Mary Sage, came from a family reputed wealthy, and must have brought him considerable property. The Esq. attached to his name indicates that he was a magistrate, an office of much dignity in those days, and he was probably familiarly known as Squire Bulkeley. The Griswolds may not have had so large means as the others, but as a family they were held in high esteem in Wethersfield. The Robbinses, if their descendants of the name reflect the qualities of their ancestors, must have been thrifty and money-making in a high degree. Many of them we know left large estates for the times. The Williams family had handsome places near the river, or the "Water-side," as it was called. Williams himself was a captain. This, if a military title, was one of high honor in those days, but so many of the Rocky Hill people were vessel owners and engaged in the river and coasting trade, that it is not unlikely that he was captain of his own ship.

Of the every-day life of these men we have very little positive knowledge; but changes are not rapid in these secluded New England communities; the churches in which they worshipped and the houses in which they lived still remain; their descendants inhabit the ancient nests, cultivate the paternal acres, and live in old-fashioned ways, so that with

a few touches of the imagination we can readily form in our minds a picture of what life must have been in the olden time.

Their houses were large and comfortable, usually of wood, two stories high with a gambrel roof, and often with a lean-to covering the family workrooms. The front door, with its great brass knocker, is in the centre of the house, and opened discloses a contracted hall and staircase, on one side of which is the large square family room, and on the other that holy of holies, the parlor, never opened except for weddings and funerals, and at the time of the general house-cleaning. The middle of the house is filled up by the great chimney with enormous fireplaces on all sides.

Every one was more or less a farmer, no matter what else he did. The soil was the principal source of subsistence. Even the minister, with his princely salary of four or five hundred dollars, cultivated the soil, and so did the carpenter and blacksmith. Labor had not become differentiated enough so that one could live on his specialty aside from farming. In the original settlement sufficient land had been parcelled out to each family for its support, and each had a wood lot set aside to supply its winter fuel. In Rocky Hill, no one was deemed fortunate who did not possess a share in the fertile meadows of the Connecticut, which, as you stand on the rocky ridge near the eastern boundaries of the town, stretch out before you far to the north and east, encircled by the broad flowing river, each

separate field wearing the color of its own particular crop, and the squares of different colors making the whole look like one vast checker-board, a view so fair as to be well worth a journey to Rocky Hill to see. The farms were cultivated by slow-moving oxen, whose speed was fully up to the times. Rarely had any one more than a single horse, which, harnessed to a light wagon or to the old-fashioned gig, carried the family to church and upon their little trips of pleasure. Each man was necessarily, to a great extent, a jack-of-all-trades, just as the minister was a jack-of-all-the-professions, and it was only by exchanging work that any one was able to give to others the benefit of his superior skill in any trade.

These people were not only well housed, but they lived bountifully. Witness the following bill of fare and directions for the preparation of an Ordination feast in Boston in 1722 :

“To be sent to Mr. Townsend : (for minister’s entertainment there) one plum cake, one cheser cheese, $\frac{1}{2}$ barrel of beer, two bread bricks, $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. Canary wine, two pounds of fresh butter, $\frac{1}{2}$ barrel of ale.

“From the cook’s shop : three small pattyes, twelve doz. tarts. To boil : 5 hams bacon, 5 leggs pork, 15 meat tongues, 2 doz. fowles. To rost : 5 pieces beefe, 5 loins of veal, 5 quarters lamb.

“All sorts of sauce, as anchovies, pickels, greens, sallets, sparrowgrass, oysters, onions, cramberries.

“40 lbs. butter, eggs, $\frac{1}{4}$ hund. reasons, $\frac{1}{4}$ do. corants, spice of all sorts, 16 pudings.

“Lickquer : 1 bl. beer, 1 bl. cyder, 1 quarter cask Madeira Wine, $\frac{1}{4}$ hundred powder sugar, 1 loaf refine do., 1 gallon vinegar, $\frac{1}{2}$ gallon lim-juice.

"40 bread bricks, pipes and tobacco, 1 doz. drinking glasses.

"To look after the dressing: Mrs. Black, Delly, Mrs. Arnold.

" $\frac{1}{2}$ cord of wood, rose water, radishes, turnups, potatoes, cabbage, mustard."

For the clergy of to-day this might be considered a rather generous diet, even for a festal occasion, and it is not to be supposed that our great-great-grandparents sat down to so bountiful a spread every day in the week, but it is plain that with them there was no lack of the good things of earth, and that they were not kept for show.

Let us imagine for a moment an assemblage of these ancestors of ours of one hundred and fifty years ago in one of their old colonial homes. Picture to yourself one of the spacious family rooms of a winter night—the walls, as I saw them in a Newburyport house, bright with a series of tableaux representing scenes in the story of Ulysses; the great fireplace, burdened with a back log so big that the old family horse must have dragged it, as he often did, into place; the quaint andirons loaded with blazing wood; the tallow dips on the mantle in the brightest of brass candlesticks trying to help the fire to light the room; a family party of the Bulkeleys and Griswolds, the Robbinses and Williamses, seated about the roaring fire in the stiffest of straight-back chairs, roasting on one side and freezing on the other, no one quite comfortable but the lucky ones who find places on the settle secure from the draughts; the Robbinses, with their clear,

ruddy complexions, round faces and full forms; the Bulkeleyes, with petite and compact figures, and the beautiful eyes, hair and aristocratic features which have characterized them for generations; the Griswolds, large and well made; the Williamses, tall and handsome; the children in the chimney-corner roasting chestnuts; the women industriously knitting, their tongues keeping pace with their fingers; the men in deep discussion of the last sermon, the crops, or the weather, until the evening wears out and the hands of the tall clock in the corner stretch out towards nine; Dell and Amy, for these people all owned slaves, bringing in great jugs of cider, and dishes heaped up with nuts, with plenty of sugar and spices to sweeten and flavor the Santa Cruz and Jamaica which wear such a smiling expression standing on the hospitable side-board; the tongues wagging faster and the stern Puritan faces assuming a more benignant look as the mulled cider, steaming hot from heated pokers, and the spiced rum put new warmth in their blood preparatory to a walk home through the deep snow in paths likely to prove all too narrow; the guests all gone, the warming pans filled with burning coals from the hearth and shoved cautiously about in the frosty beds to the imminent danger of any youngster who may have turned in at an earlier hour; the ashes drawn carefully over the expiring embers, the lingering dips snuffed out, and silence reigning throughout the house.

TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.

1. Brenton Hall, of Meriden, m. Lament Collins.
2. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, of Middletown, m. Mehetable Mather.
3. Capt. Charles Bulkeley, of Rocky Hill, m. Mary Griswold.
4. Capt. John Robbins, of Rocky Hill, m. Martha Williams.

I.

BRENTON HALL, son of Rev. Samuel and Ann (Law) Hall of Cheshire, Conn., was born at Cheshire, at that time a part of the town of Wallingford, April 2, 1738, and died at Meriden, November 25, 1820, aged eighty-two years. He was named from his ancestor, William Brenton, Colonial Governor of Rhode Island, from whose estate a considerable property came to the family. His brothers, Elisha and Samuel, next older and next younger than he, graduated at Yale, as did his father, who had been a tutor there and was always closely connected with the college, but Brenton seems to have been satisfied with the home instruction he received from his father.

In 1762, February 18th, when he was twenty-four years old, he married LAMENT COLLINS of Wallingford, daughter of Captain Jonathan and Agnes (Linn) Collins, a descendant of the John Collins who came to Boston in 1630. She was born July 4, 1745, married at seventeen, and died November 30, 1782, at the age of thirty-seven years. In Hough's *History of Lewis County*, is an engraved portrait of her brother, Judge Jonathan Collins, which warrants us in believing that she was

a lady of considerable personal beauty. For many years Brenton managed his father's estate. In 1767 when twenty-nine years old, his father gave him a deed, dated August 4th, of a farm in Meriden, and about two hundred acres of land in the town of Middletown, and much of his time was devoted to the development of this valuable property. He seems to have lived the life of a gentleman farmer or English country squire, always taking great interest in agricultural matters.

In 1788 Brenton, or as he was then styled, "Hon. Brenton Hall, Esq.," became the representative of his native town of Wallingford in the General Assembly, and was repeatedly re-elected for fourteen years up to 1802. From 1794 to 1803 the records show that he was very active and influential in having the town of Meriden set off from Wallingford. There was great opposition to the division, but in 1806 the town, named after the Warwickshire Meriden near Coventry, England, was incorporated, and he became its first representative. During the Revolution he was, like his father, an ardent patriot, and rendered the cause substantial pecuniary aid. Brenton Hall is described by those who knew him personally, as a wealthy and somewhat aristocratic farmer and large land owner, having a dignified bearing, a clear, dark complexion, bright intelligent eyes and dark brown hair. He was of a genial disposition, hospitable, generous, free-hearted and with a not unjustifiable family pride. His father was one of the leading

ministers of Connecticut. His grandfather, Jonathan Law, was one of the most distinguished Governors of the Colony. Two of his great-great-grandfathers were John Eliot, the "Apostle," and Governor William Brenton of Rhode Island. One of his brothers-in-law was Judge Jonathan Collins of Lewis county, New York, and the other, General Oliver Collins, a prominent officer in the Revolutionary War and in the War of 1812. His uncle Elihu was Attorney-General. Col. Street Hall, his first cousin, was a revolutionary officer of note, and another cousin, Lyman Hall, was a member of the Continental Congress, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence and in 1783 was elected Governor of Georgia. The Mr. and Esq. annexed to his name indicate his social standing and his office of magistrate and representative.

After the death of his first wife in 1782, he married, May 18, 1784, widow Abigail (Baldwin) Guy of Branford. He had eight children by his first wife and four by his second. On the marble monument over his grave in Meriden is the following inscription :

BRENTON HALL, ESQ.,
Died Nov. 25th, 1820,
Æ 82 years.

ABIGAIL
his wife,
Died May 5th, 1837,
Æ 88 years.

On the headstone at the grave of his first wife, Lament Collins, is this inscription :

In Memory of
Mrs. Lament, Consort,
of Mr. Brenton Hall,
who died Nov. 30th, 1782,
in the 38th year of her age.

“Ye living friends behold me cast
Where death will bring you all at last.”

Col. Street Hall, a cousin of Brenton's, son of Hon. John Hall, and nephew of Rev. Samuel Hall, was Lieut.-Colonel in Col. Chas. Webb's 7th Connecticut Regiment and also captain of the 2d company, Nathan Hale being captain of the third. He was known as the “terror of the tories.” At first a Conservative, he soon developed into a fiery patriot and a brave soldier. In 1766, he headed a revolt against the authority of Great Britain growing out of the dissensions consequent on the passage of the Stamp Act. His speech to his supporters at this time shows the temper of the man. “We have done,” said he, “everything in our power to support the authority of the British Parliament over the colonies. We have lost our property, local reputations, and all colonial offices and respect among our countrymen in defense of a King and Parliament who have not shed a tear for our sufferings, and have not failed to sacrifice their own dignities and their best friends to please a party that will never be easy until another Oliver arises and extir-

pates Kings, Lords and Bishops. By Heaven," added he, with great energy, "I will risk my life on this single question : Who would stand up in defense of a King who prefers his enemies to his friends? We have once been betrayed by the King and Parliament of Great Britain ; no dependence then ought henceforth to be placed upon either. It is plain to me that if we had extirpated the General Assembly and all the avowed enemies of the constitution of Great Britain, yet that very Parliament would have been the first of all the creation to honor us with a gallows for our reward. I therefore swear by Him who controls the wheels of time that in future I will support the laws and dignity of the Colony and never more put faith in Princes or Parliaments. The Savior of the world trusted Judas but once ; and it is my opinion that those who betray and forsake their friends ought to experience the wrath and indignation of friends turned enemies. In this case baseness is policy, ingratitude loyalty, and revenge heroic virtue." Col. Elihu Hall, the Attorney-General, was ordered to prosecute his nephew for treasonable practices because of his conduct in this affair, but he refused to do so and was dismissed, and James Hillhouse was appointed to act in his place and secured an indictment, but the sheriff did not dare to serve the warrant.

Colonel Street Hall at this time was fifty-three years old, having been born November 12, 1721. He represented his town in the General Assembly

in 1777 and 1779, and from 1782 to 1787, and died in 1809, aged eighty-eight years.

The other cousin of Brenton Hall, Lyman Hall, the next younger brother of Street Hall, was a conspicuous figure in the Revolutionary period. He was born in Wallingford, April 12, 1724, and died in Georgia, October 19, 1790, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. He was prepared for college by his uncle, the Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire (Yale, 1716), and graduated at Yale in 1747 in a class of twenty-eight members, among whom were Governor Oliver Wolcott, a brother of Ursula Wolcott, who married Gov. Matthew Griswold, uncle of Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, and Rev. Timothy Pitkin, nephew of Col. Joseph Pitkin, who married Eunice Hall, an aunt of Lyman Hall and of the same family as the Martha Pitkin who married Simon Wolcott and became the grandmother of Ursula Wolcott. After graduation, Lyman Hall studied theology with his uncle, Rev. Samuel Hall, with whom he had prepared for college, and was ordained as pastor of the church in Stratfield, now Bridgeport, September 20, 1749, but his pastorate was short, closing June 18, 1751. He then taught school at Fairfield, studied medicine, and became a physician. May 20, 1752, he married Abigail, daughter of Thaddeus Burr, who died July 8, 1753, at the age of twenty-four years. He afterwards married Mary Osborne, a descendant of the same family as the Sarah Osborne who married Richard Lyman, ancestor of his grandmother, Mary Lyman, and one

of the founders of Hartford. Mr. Hall remained in Fairfield until about 1757, when he removed to Sunbury in the State of Georgia.

As early as 1697 a body of Puritans from the neighborhood of Boston had removed to South Carolina and founded a town which they named Dorchester. Their lands becoming impoverished by long tillage, a grant of thirty thousand acres was secured in Georgia, and by 1756 nearly all the Dorchester people had located there in St. Johns Parish in the "Midway District." The colony, when fairly established, consisted of three hundred and fifty whites and about fifteen hundred negro slaves. Shortly after, the town of Sunbury, a seaport between the Midway and Newport rivers some fifteen miles south of the Ogeechee, was founded, and Lyman Hall was one of the original proprietors. This town soon became a favorite resort for health as well as for commercial purposes, and at one time was thought to be a rival of Savannah, but it declined after the Revolutionary War, and there is now scarcely a vestige left.

Jones's *Dead Towns of Georgia* contains a full description and map of Sunbury. It is from this book and his *Sketches of the Delegates from Georgia to the Continental Congress* that many of the facts in this sketch are taken.

"At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War," he says, "the Parish of St. Johns possessed nearly one third the wealth of the entire province, and its inhabitants were remarkable for their upright and

independent character. Among the prominent citizens was Dr. Lyman Hall, a native of Connecticut and a member of the Midway Congregation. Although owning and cultivating a rice plantation situated on the Savannah and Darien road a few miles beyond the Midway meeting-house in the direction of Savannah, he was the proprietor and resided on two of the most desirable lots in Sunbury, numbered 33 and 34 on the plan of that town, and fronting upon the river. He was the leading physician, not only in the place, but also of the adjoining country for many miles. It was mainly through his influence that, when the troubles with Great Britain commenced, the Parish of St. Johns acted independently and in advance of the Republican party of Georgia. So determined and independent was the rebel spirit in Sunbury, throughout the Midway district and at Darien, that it actually brought about for the time being a voluntary political separation from the other parishes of the Colony. So annoyed were the citizens of St. Johns Parish by the temporizing policy of the Savannah Convention, that in February, 1775, they applied to the convention at Charlestown requesting permission to form an alliance with them. Disappointed, the Parish of St. Johns resolved to prosecute their claim to an equality with the Confederate Colonies, and on the 21st of March, 1775, in acknowledgment of the decided stand then assumed by him, unanimously elected Lyman Hall as a delegate to represent the

Parish in the next General Congress. On the 15th of May following, upon the production of his credentials, he was unanimously admitted to a seat in Congress as a delegate for the Parish of St. Johns. On leaving Sunbury he carried with him, as a present from his constituents to the suffering Republicans in Massachusetts, 160 barrels of rice and fifty pounds sterling."

It was not until the 15th of July, 1775, that the Convention of Georgia acknowledged complete allegiance to the General Congress and appointed Lyman Hall and others delegates. By successive appointments Lyman Hall was continued a delegate, and when the Declaration of Independence was signed, of the three members from Georgia whose names were affixed to that memorable document, Lyman Hall and Button Gwinnett were from the Parish of St. Johns.

Sir James Wright was not very far from the mark when he located the head of the Rebellion in St. Johns Parish and advised the Earl of Dartmouth that the rebel measures there inaugurated were to be mainly referred to the influence of "the descendants of New England people of the Puritan or Independent sect," who, "retaining a strong tincture of Republican or Oliverian principles, have entered into an agreement among themselves to adopt both the resolutions and associations of the Continental Congress." "On the revolutionary altars erected within the Midway District were the fires of resistance to the dominion of England

earliest kindled, and of all the patriots of that uncompromising community, Lyman Hall, by his counsel, exhortation, and determined spirit, added stoutest fuel to the flames."

Incensed at the patriotic action of these people, the British army, when it invaded Georgia, desolated the country and committed outrages that were a disgrace to humanity. Most of the inhabitants were killed or compelled to flee for their lives. Dr. Hall's residence in Sunbury and his rice plantation near the Midway meeting-house were despoiled. Under these circumstances he removed his family to the North and there resided until the evacuation of Savannah in 1782. Upon his return to Georgia he selected Savannah as his home, and with shattered fortunes resumed the practice of his profession. While thus quietly employed, he was, in January, 1783, elected Governor of Georgia. His acknowledgment of the honor thus conferred was expressed in the following brief inaugural address :

"Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly :—I esteem your unsolicited appointment to the office of Chief Magistrate of the State as the greatest honor, and I am affected with sentiments of the warmest gratitude on this occasion. The early and decided part I took in the cause of America, originated from a full conviction of the justice and rectitude of the cause we engaged in, has uniformly continued as the principle of my heart and I trust will to the last moments of my life. If I can by a strict attention to the various

objects of government, and a steady and impartial exertion of the powers with which you have invested me, carry into execution the wise and salutary laws of the State, it will afford a pleasing prospect of our future welfare, brighten the dawn of Independence, and establish the genuine principles of Whigism on a firm and permanent foundation. The confident reliance, Gentlemen, I have in the wisdom of the Council you have assigned me, and the firm support of your Honorable House, offer a flattering expectation of succeeding in this difficult and important trust." Upon the conclusion of his term of service he resumed in Savannah the practice of his profession, holding no public office save that of Judge of the inferior court of Chatham County, which he resigned upon his removal to Burke County in 1790. Here he died on the 19th of October, 1790, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, leaving a widow, Mary, and a son, John, both of whom soon followed him to the tomb. He was buried in a brick vault on a bold bluff overlooking the Savannah River. There he rested until his remains were removed to Augusta, Georgia, and placed, with those of George Walton, beneath the monument erected by patriotic citizens in front of the court-house in honor of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Subsequent to the removal of his remains to Augusta, Mr. William D'Antignac, who then owned the Hall plantation, forwarded to the corporate authorities of Wallingford, Conn., the native town of the Signer, the marble slab which his wife had

caused to be placed in the front of the brick vault in which all that was mortal of her husband had so long rested.

The removal of this slab to the Wallingford cemetery, July 5, 1858, was attended with imposing ceremonies, and brought together a large concourse of people, among whom were many distinguished descendants. The day was ushered in with the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon. The oration at the church eulogized the character of Dr. Hall and extolled the invaluable services rendered his country at a time when only the most persistent effort on the part of every patriot made her independence possible. The procession received at the station the sacred marble, and men wearing the three-cornered hat of Revolutionary times bore it in the line to the ancient burying-ground, where they placed it upon the freestone pedestal which had been erected by the State of Connecticut for the purpose. The eloquent address of Governor Holley and three guns fired in honor of Lyman Hall and his associate Signers of the Declaration of Independence closed the ceremonial.

Upon the side of the freestone base is the following explanatory inscription :

“The State of Georgia having removed to Augusta the remains of Lyman Hall, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence and there erected a monument to his memory, the tablet originally covering his grave was in 1857 presented by Wm. D’Antignac to this State by whose order it is deposited in his native town.”

The white marble slab resting upon the freestone base is inscribed as follows :

“ Beneath this Stone rest the remains of

HON. LYMAN HALL

Formerly Governor of this State who departed this life on the 19th of October 1790 in the 67th year of his age. In the cause of America he was uniformly a patriot. In the incumbent duties of a husband and a father he acquitted himself with affection and tenderness.

But reader, above all, know from this inscription that he left this probationary state as a true Christian and an honest man.”

“ To those so mourned in death so loved in life
The childless parent and the widowed wife
With tears inscribes this monumental stone
That holds his ashes and expects her own.”

The following are three of the toasts at the banquet which followed the ceremonies :

“ Lyman Hall, the friend of human rights, the advocate of freedom, a Signer of the Immortal Declaration. His fame is embalmed in the hearts of the people who commemorate this occasion by placing his tombstone among the graves of his ancestors.”

“ State Courtesies : To Georgia Connecticut sends grateful thanks for honor paid the memory of a patriotic son ; his monument in his adopted State and his tombstone in his native State, are memorials of lasting friendships between sister States.”

“ The memory of the fifty-six Signers of the Declaration of Independence ; they inscribed their names with their own hands on the tablets of immortality.”

In Sanderson's *Lives of the Signers*, we are told that Dr. Lyman Hall was six feet in height and

finely proportioned; that his manners were easy and polite; that his deportment was affable and dignified; that the force of his enthusiasm was tempered by discretion; that he was firm in purpose and principles; that the ascendancy which he gained was engendered by a mild, persuasive manner coupled with a calm unruffled temper; and that possessing a strong, discriminating mind, he had the power of imparting his energy to others, and was peculiarly fitted to flourish in the perplexing and perilous scenes of the Revolution.

The reverence in which the names of the Signers are held does not diminish with the lapse of years. The Sequoia Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in the winter of 1893-4, with great pains gathered earth from the places made sacred by the birth or burial of the Signers of the Declaration, among the others, from the birth-place of Lyman Hall in Wallingford, and deposited it about the roots of a vigorous Redwood which the Chapter planted in Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, April 19, 1894, in commemoration of Lexington and Concord.

2.

Major-General SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS, grandfather of Samuel Holden Parsons Hall, was born May 14, 1737, at Lyme, Conn., while his father, Rev. Jonathan Parsons, was still pastor of the church in that place. His mother, Phebe Griswold, was a sister of Gov. Matthew Griswold, and a lineal descendant of Henry Wolcott of

Windsor, the ancestor of all of that eminent name in Connecticut. When nine years old he removed with his parents to Newburyport, Mass., where he probably prepared for college. In 1756 he graduated at Harvard at the age of nineteen, after which he returned to Lyme to study law in the office of his uncle, Gov. Matthew Griswold. In 1759, when twenty-two years of age, he was admitted to the bar of New London County, and settled at Lyme in the practice of the law. Except for the accident of his removal to Newburyport, Yale, instead of Harvard, would doubtless have been his alma mater; but twenty-five years later, in 1781, in recognition of his eminent services, Yale bestowed upon him an honorary degree at the same commencement at which she conferred a similar honor on General Washington. Among his college mates were John Hancock, Governor Trumbull and John Adams, with the latter two of whom his relations were intimate and his correspondence very large all through the Revolutionary War.

In September, 1761, at the age of twenty-four, he married MEHETABLE MATHER, daughter of Richard Mather of Lyme, a great-great-grandson of the first Richard who came from England and settled in Dorchester. She was born in Lyme, March 7, 1743, and died in Middletown, Conn., August 7, 1802, and is buried in the old cemetery in that city. The marriage of General Parsons and Mehetable Mather is described as having been a very important event in Lyme. The whole town was

invited to the ceremony, which, on account of the great number of guests, was held in an orchard adjacent to the house. At the very last moment, as tradition has it, it was discovered that a very important personage by some strange oversight had been forgotten, and the wedding was delayed until a messenger could be dispatched to bring him. The wedding cake was of immense size, an entire barrel of flour having been consumed in its making.

In 1762, at the age of twenty-five, Mr. Parsons was elected a member of the General Assembly of Connecticut, and was successively re-elected until his removal to New London in 1774, a period of twelve years, during which he received repeated proofs of public confidence in various appointments of honor and trust. In a letter to Samuel Adams written March 3, 1773, he originated the suggestion of the first Congress of the Colonies which subsequently met at Philadelphia. In May, 1773, he was made one of the Committee of Correspondence, whose duty it was to secure concert of action among the Colonies in resisting the claims of Great Britain. In April, 1775, immediately after the battles of Lexington and Concord, he set on foot the project of surprising Fort Ticonderoga, and raised the funds necessary for the purpose on the personal obligations of himself and half a dozen of his fellow members of the legislature. Thus was he instrumental in compelling the first surrender of the British flag to the coming republic.

General Parsons was appointed Major of the

14th Regiment in 1770, and on the 26th of April, 1775, was commissioned as Colonel of the 6th Connecticut, a new regiment raised "for the special defence and safety of the Colony." In June he was ordered with his regiment to Boston and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. During the siege of Boston, Colonel Parsons's regiment was encamped on Parker's or Great Hill, under the command of General Spencer. He remained at Roxbury until the evacuation of Boston in March, 1776, when his regiment was ordered to New York. In the latter part of June we find him presiding over a court-martial for the trial of one Thomas Hickey, a member of Washington's Life Guard, charged with plotting against the life of the Commander-in-Chief. Hickey was found guilty and hung on the first of July.

August 9th of that year, Colonel Parsons was appointed by Congress a Brigadier-General in the Continental or regular army. His command consisted of the regiments of Colonels Huntington, Wyllys, Deane, Durkee and Tyler of Connecticut, and Ward of Massachusetts, in all about 2500 men, all troops of the line or Continentals, as they were called, in distinction from the militia. On the 24th he was ordered to Brooklyn with his brigade. On the morning of August 27, 1776, occurred the battle of Long Island. While the main body of the British were moving by the Jamaica road to flank our left, General Grant marched by the road along the bay to make a feint of attack. The first col-

lision took place between him and our outposts, word of which was brought to General Parsons as the Field Officer of the day, who, collecting some twenty of the pickets, checked the enemy until Lord Sterling could form his brigade. Finding that the British were overlapping his left, Sterling directed Parsons to extend his line with Atlee's and Huntington's regiments into the woods. Here for the first time was an American and British line of battle opposed in the open field. As Parsons moved to the left he found the enemy marching to seize what is now known as Battle Hill in Greenwood Cemetery, and opening fire, drove them back with great loss and occupied the hill with all his force. In half an hour the British formed for another attack but were again repulsed, this time with the loss of Lieut. Col. Grant, which gave rise to the report that the division commander himself had been killed. In Parsons's front were counted not less than sixty of the enemy's dead. In the meantime the day had been lost on the left and centre, and Cornwallis, who led the flanking movement, coming up in the rear, had cut off Sterling's and Parsons's retreat. Finding themselves surrounded, Parsons's men, not over three hundred in number, broke up into small parties and tried to escape through the woods, but nearly all were taken. Atlee with twenty-three men avoided capture until late in the afternoon, while Parsons, more fortunate, concealed himself in a swamp whence with seven men he escaped to our lines the next morning. In the re-

treat, Capt. Joseph Jewett of Huntington's regiment, the lineal ancestor of the Jewetts of Buffalo, was wantonly bayoneted after having surrendered his sword, so that he died on the morning of the 29th.

Late on the 29th, a council of war, held at Phillip Livingston's house, at which General Parsons was present, decided unanimously upon a retreat, and before seven o'clock the next morning the entire force on Long Island had crossed to New York. While the army was yet in New York, the famous attempt was made to blow up the British fleet with a torpedo invented by David Bushnell, a Yale graduate of the year before. Washington requested Parsons to select some one in whom he could confide to undertake the enterprise. He chose his brother-in-law, Capt. Ezra Lee, who succeeded in getting under the *Asia*, where he remained for two hours, but there was not sufficient resistance in the boat to enable him to penetrate her copper. The magazine becoming detached floated off, and the clock-work which fired it getting started, it exploded to the great consternation of the British, but without injury to the vessel.

In the reorganization of the army which followed the battle of Long Island, Parsons's brigade of Continentals, to which Prescott's Massachusetts men had been added, was assigned to Putnam's division and stationed at Corlear's Hook. About five thousand men were left in the city, the main body of the army being concentrated around and above

Harlem. On the 12th of September it was decided to evacuate New York, all of which would have been accomplished within three days, but on Sunday morning, the 15th, Washington was surprised in the midst of the movement by an attempt to flank and cut off the troops in the lower part of the city. Five frigates anchored early that morning in Kip's bay within musket-shot of Colonel Douglas's brigade of Connecticut militia, and opened on them suddenly with seventy or eighty guns. At the same time eighty-four boats filled with redcoats and Hessians, which a soldier remembers as looking like "a large clover field in full bloom," were drawn up on the other side of the river ready to cross under cover of the fire. This was too much for Douglas's Yankees, and they fled panic-stricken from their works. Fellow's brigade, which had been sent to their assistance, also militia, were soon retreating in disorder. When the cannonading commenced, General Parsons had ordered three of his regiments to march to the support of the troops where the enemy was landing. Coming up the Bloomingdale Road, now Broadway, and turning into a crossroad, now 42d street, he was directed by Washington in person to form his brigade on the line of the post-road, now Lexington Avenue, and check the advance of the enemy. As the troops were passing, Washington, perceiving the approach of the British, called out, "Take the walls, take the cornfield," a cornfield being then on the right, adjoining east on the avenue and north

on 42d street. Immediately from front to rear of the brigade the men ran to the walls and some into the cornfield in a most confused and disorderly manner. Parsons, ably seconded by his officers, made every effort to form his regiments on that ground, but the men were so scattered that he found it impossible. When the British light infantry appeared, the brigade, although with it were Prescott's men who had fought at Bunker Hill, was seized with the prevailing panic, and broke and retreated with the rest. Riding back to the Bloomingdale Road, Parsons found a considerable part of his brigade, but in no order, and Washington, who was then forward on the road, directed him to form and march to Harlem Heights, where was the main body of the army. The brilliant affair of the next day greatly relieved the depression of the troops. Colonel Thomas Knowlton of Parsons's brigade, and, as it happens, of the same ancestry as the wife of the writer, was sent to reconnoitre the position of the enemy, and an attempt to capture a small force in his front brought on an engagement involving over 3000 men on the two sides, ending with some of Howe's best troops being driven nearly back to camp. But Knowlton fell mortally wounded. Read, the Adjutant General, who was with him, says, "Our greatest loss was a brave officer from Connecticut, whose name and spirit ought to be immortalized—one Colonel Knowlton. I assisted him off, and when gasping in the agonies of death, all his inquiry was, 'if we had driven the

enemy.'” Washington mentioned him in his orders as “a valuable and gallant officer, an honor to any country.”

After the battle of White Plains, which was merely a third attempt on the part of the British to outflank Washington, a strong camp was formed in the Highlands under the command of Heath. In January, 1777, Heath made a demonstration upon New York, Parsons with the Connecticut troops advancing along the Sound. The experiences of the first two years of the war having demonstrated the necessity for a permanent disciplined army to cope with the British Regulars, Congress by resolutions of September and October, 1776, ordered that eighty-eight regiments of the line should be raised to serve for three years, or the war. Of these, Connecticut, which was then the fourth State in importance, was to furnish eight. The business of recruiting the “Connecticut Line” and pushing on the enlistments fell mainly on General Parsons. By the first of April, 1777, the recruiting had well progressed, and on the 14th, in published orders, General Parsons directed Huntington’s and Durkee’s regiments to rendezvous at Norwich; Wyllys’s at Hartford; Douglas’s at New Haven; Swift’s at New Milford; Charles Webb’s, Bradley’s, and Chandler’s at Danbury; Samuel B. Webb’s at Wethersfield; and Lieutenant-Colonel Meigs’s at Middletown. These troops later on were permanently organized into one division of two brigades under Generals Parsons and Huntington, respectively.

In May, hearing that the enemy was collecting forage at the east end of Long Island, General Parsons sent a detachment under Colonel Meigs to destroy it, in which he was successful. On the 29th, Washington wrote him approving of his action, congratulating the troops on their success, and asking him to proceed to Peekskill as soon as he could give the necessary orders as to recruiting troops. During the summer and fall he commanded a brigade under Putnam on the Hudson. In June, 1777, we find him with his brigade in New Jersey to re-enforce Washington. After Howe sailed for the Chesapeake, Parsons was sent back to Peekskill to relieve the Massachusetts troops ordered to Albany. Burgoyne was now moving rapidly southward to effect a junction with Clinton. On the 7th of July he had recaptured Ticonderoga, and on the 30th was at Fort Edward. Perceiving the danger, Parsons on the 30th wrote to Washington, urging the importance of defending the Highlands, and the necessity of large re-enforcements. Before anything could be done, Clinton with a large force moved above the Highlands, compelling the evacuation of all the posts below. But Clinton was too late. Burgoyne had surrendered on the 17th of October (1777). On the 19th, Parsons, with two thousand men, marched down and took possession of Peekskill and the passes in the Highlands, and captured many horses and cattle collected for the enemy. In November, Parsons's and Varnum's brigades, under Putnam, marched to Kingsbridge to create a diversion in favor of Gen. Dickinson, who had

made a descent on Staten Island. In December, Parsons undertook an expedition to Long Island for the purpose of destroying lumber prepared for building barracks in New York. The forces moved in three divisions, but that only which was under the immediate command of Parsons was successful. Eight of the enemy were killed, several wounded and about twenty taken prisoners.

In November, General Tryon had burned several houses within about four miles of Parsons's guards under circumstances of great barbarity, turning women and children into the street in a most severe night. Parsons immediately wrote Tryon, remonstrating with him for his savagery, and reminding him that, if disposed to retaliate, it was in his power at all times to burn the Phillips and DeLancey mansions. Tryon brutally replied: "Could I possibly conceive myself accountable to any revolted subject of the King of Great Britain, I might answer your letter received by the flag of truce yesterday. . . . I have, however, candor enough to assure you, . . . that I should, were I more in authority, burn every committee-man's house, . . . and I am willing to give twenty silver dollars for every acting committee-man who shall be delivered to the King's troops." In January, Parsons replied, scoring Tryon without mercy. In answer to the opening sentence of Tryon's letter, he says: "A justifiable resistance against unwarrantable invasions of the natural and social right of mankind, if unsuccessful, I am sensible, according to the

fashion of the world, will be called rebellion ; but when successful, will be viewed as a noble struggle for everything important in life. Whether I am now considered as a revolted subject of the King of Great Britain, or in any other light by his subjects, is very immaterial and gives me very little concern ; future ages, I hope, will do justice to my intentions, and the present to the humanity of my conduct." This correspondence is very spicy, but too long to be given here in full, and I refer the reader to Volume 8 of the *New York Colonial Documents*, pages 735-745, *London Document* 47. Retaliation came sooner than was expected. November had not expired before a small party of the Whig "advanced water guard" passed the British ships in the night, landed at Bloomingdale and destroyed the beautiful country seat of Oliver DeLancey. This outrage, which was committed by irresponsible persons, was promptly disapproved by the Committee of Safety.

In the winter of 1777-8, the hardships of the campaign had told so severely on General Parsons that he expressed a wish to the Commander-in-Chief to retire temporarily from the duties of the army, but at his urgent solicitation he continued with his brigade. In February General Putnam went to Connecticut, leaving General Parsons in command of West Point and all the troops in the Highlands, with the additional duty of completing the fortifications which had been begun at West Point. His correspondence with Washington at

this time was very large and shows the confidential relations existing between them. Here he continued for the greater part of the years 1778 and 1779, but was frequently detached on expeditions to protect the sea-coast of his native state. In a letter to Colonel Wadsworth of Connecticut, he describes West Point as "beautiful as Sharon to a contemplative mind which delights in a lonely retreat from the world," but "affords to a man who loves the society of the world a prospect nearly allied to the shades of death." "Here I am to be found at present in what situation of mind you will easily imagine. Mr. Dwight and Major Humphrey are now here, and a good companion now and then adds to the number of my agreeable family." Dwight was his Chaplain, afterwards the famous President Dwight of Yale College. Humphrey was his Adjutant-General, the soldier poet of the revolution, and later on the aid and intimate friend of Washington. Kosciusko, the Polish patriot, and Rufus Putnam, afterwards his associate in the Ohio Company, were his engineers. In the brigade were Colonel Wyllys, Lieutenant-Colonels Grosvenor and Sherman, Major Gray and several junior officers, all, as well as Dwight and Humphrey, Yale men. With such a surrounding of the "blue," it is perhaps not surprising that Parsons, a Harvard man, should have desired to add "a good companion now and then to his agreeable family."

The defenses of West Point progressed rapidly towards completion under the charge of General

Parsons; the fort, which was of great size, had been put in "some state of defense," and the preparations to sink the *chevaux-de-frise* and stretch the chain across the river had been well advanced, so that all the obstructions to navigation were in position before the end of April.

In March, 1778, Washington, in several letters to Parsons, suggested an attempt to capture General Clinton, the British commander in New York. He described his isolated quarters, how they might be reached in the night by a party in whale-boats, and recommended that our men be dressed in red so as not to be distinguished from British soldiers. The feasibility of the scheme he left to Parsons's judgment. For some reason the attempt was not made at this time, although later on it was made, but without success. March 31st Washington wrote Major-General McDougal, who had now assumed command of the department, asking his opinion as to the practicability of an attempt on New York, and directing him to consult as to the matter "with Governor Clinton and General Parsons, and them only." Both advised against it in the condition of the troops, but thought it might be successfully made a few weeks later if men and provisions could be had.

In the summer of 1778, Parsons was in command of his brigade, the 1st Connecticut, at Washington's camp at White Plains. June 24th he writes from camp to his old friend and compatriot, Thomas Mumford of Groton, one of those

who had aided him in 1775 in raising funds for the capture of Ticonderoga, and, after announcing the evacuation of Philadelphia, sums up in an ironical way the meagre achievements of Great Britain :

“To the immortal honor of Great Britain she has expended nearly thirty millions sterling, wasted her best blood, transported a greater army than ever before passed the Atlantic, in three campaigns conquered the capitals of five States, fought ten battles, lost one army prisoners, another by death, and at the opening of the fourth campaign may perhaps secure one city strongly fortified, sufficient to cover one army of 20,000 men from immediate destruction, a glory this in which she will stand unrivalled in fame by any other nation in the annals of future ages.”

It appears from the numerous opinions of General Parsons, preserved among the manuscripts of General Washington in the State Department, that he was frequently consulted by Washington on matters of great public importance. These opinions give a favorable impression of the abilities of General Parsons both as a statesman and soldier. It would be interesting, if space permitted, to insert several of them here.

In November, 1778, the whole army went into winter quarters, the Connecticut troops, including Parsons's brigade, at Redding, Conn., under the command of General Putnam. McDougal commanded in the Highlands, and Washington with part of the army was at Middlebrook, New Jersey. This disposition was for the purpose of protecting the Highlands and the shores of the Sound, and

guarding against the enemy in New York. December 5th, Parsons is reported with a party at Horseneck on the Sound, and in February, 1779, he was there again looking after the Coast Guards. The same month he went with a detachment from the camp at Redding to repel an expected attack on New London and to push forward the construction of defensive works. He drew up and submitted to Governor Trumbull a plan of defense and urged the immediate calling out of the militia to complete the works. In March the alarm was so increased by reports that Clinton was assembling transports and troops at the east end of Long Island, that many of the inhabitants removed their families and effects. It is not a little singular that the activity of the British was not, as it proved, directed against New London, but was occasioned by a rumor confidently believed by the enemy, that General Parsons was at New London with a body of four thousand men, making hasty but secret preparations for a descent on Long Island, in consequence of which Clinton had hastened from New York with a flying column to meet the expected invader. In the latter part of March General Parsons returned with his troops to Redding.

In the spring of 1779, General Parsons was so much depressed by his failing health, annoyed by the failure to send the promised supplies to his suffering troops, and burdened with anxiety lest the depreciation in the currency and rise in prices should leave his young family without sufficient

means of support, that he enclosed his resignation to the President of Congress. But it not having been accepted and the time for the opening of the campaign drawing near, on the 23d of April he wrote to Washington acknowledging his letters of the 12th, 17th and 19th instant, and after informing him as to the situation of his troops goes on to say :

“ I have reasons which have great weight to induce me to decline any command in the army the ensuing campaign, but the situation of the troops is such that I am apprehensive some ill effects will follow my resignation at this particular time. I shall continue in my command until the season is so far advanced that my example can have no influence to induce my officers to decline a service which too many of them already wish to be freed from.”

From now on until the end of May, when he was ordered to the Highlands, General Parsons was very much occupied in collecting his men and getting them ready for the coming campaign. The people of Connecticut near the Sound, had for some time been in the habit of fitting out private expeditions for the purpose of plundering the inhabitants of Long Island living within the enemy's lines. This practice General Parsons regarded as not only unlawful, but impolitic and disgraceful, and as justifying every act of barbarity and cruelty which the British had been guilty of, and which Congress and every honest member of society had indignantly denounced. But as there was a claim that the practice was lawful, he determined to make

a test case, and ordered Colonel Gray to seize certain goods taken from Long Island as soon as they came within his lines. These goods the claimant libelled, and the court, very much to Parsons's surprise, declared private warfare to be lawful. Believing the decree of the court to be contrary to law and good policy, he urged Congress to appeal the case, arguing that the Supreme Power alone had the right to carry on war. "If no further proceedings," he wrote, "are had in this case, I shall suppose that Congress is of the opinion that the practice is laudable and honorary, and that no military order to prevent it is to be obeyed, and that every subject of these States who is not restrained by his own private sentiments is at liberty to commit such depredations on the property of the inhabitants within the territory possessed by the enemy as he pleases; and as the trade of plundering is now in a flourishing condition, we shall be at liberty to share the benefits of it with our fellow citizens." His position on this question, although in the highest degree honorable to himself, was not calculated to make him friends among the piratical crews who sailed the Sound.

May 17, 1779, he writes to General Washington that, "if there should be any western or northern campaign, my officers would much prefer being employed in active service if the general good may as well be promoted. For my own part, I should prefer any part in an active campaign than any stationary post." On the 25th of May, the brigade com-

menced its march to the Highlands. The enemy having taken possession of Verplanck's and Stony Point, Washington, on the 23d of June, moved his headquarters to New Windsor, just north of the Highlands, leaving the main army at Smith's Clove under the command of Putnam. Parsons was encamped directly opposite West Point with instructions to assist in constructing the works. The great object of the disposition of the troops at this time was to guard against an expected attack upon West Point.

Early in July, in order to create a diversion and draw away the troops from the Highlands, General Tryon invaded Connecticut, and on the 5th plundered New Haven, burning many buildings; on the 8th laid Fairfield in ashes; and on the 12th destroyed Norwalk except a few scattered houses, in all this committing the most savage atrocities. As soon as Washington learned of the invasion, he directed General Parsons to hasten to Connecticut and encourage the militia in their efforts at resistance. Getting together one hundred and fifty Continentals and assisted by Wolcott's militia, he attacked the enemy at Norwalk, and though not in time to prevent the burning of the town, he succeeded in driving the invaders to their ships. The British loss, according to Tryon's report, was twenty killed, ninety-six wounded and thirty-two missing, showing that the few men engaged, not half the number of the enemy, did efficient service. Just before invading Connecticut, Tryon had ad-

dressed the following letter to Putnam or in his absence to Parsons :

“ NEW YORK, June 18, 1779.

“ SIR :

“ By one of his Majesty’s ships of war which arrived here last night from Georgia, we have intelligence that the British forces were in possession of Fort Johnstone, near Charleston, the first of June. Surely it is time for rational Americans to wish for a reunion with the parent state, and to adopt such measures as will most speedily effect it.

“ I am your very humble, obedient servant,

“ WM. TRYON,

“ Major-General.”

September 7th, General Parsons replied to this letter, apologizing for not answering sooner, because he “entertained some hope of a personal interview with you in your descents upon the defenseless towns of Connecticut, but your sudden departure from Norwalk, and the particular attention you paid to your personal safety when at that place, and the prudent resolution you took to suffer the town of Stamford to escape the conflagration to which you had devoted Fairfield and Norwalk, prevented my wishes on that head. . . .” After giving Tryon a budget of news somewhat larger and quite as unpalatable as that contained in his letter, he concludes as follows :

“ Surely it is time for Britons to rouse from their delusive dreams of conquest, and pursue such systems of future conduct as will save their tottering empire from total destruction.

“ I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

“ SAMUEL H. PARSONS.”

While Parsons was absent in Connecticut, "mad" Anthony Wayne had carried Stony Point, but not having sufficient men to hold the works, the British immediately reoccupied them in greater force than ever. Parsons, in an opinion called for by the Commander-in-Chief, thought a second assault should be attempted.

In the movements of 1779, General Parsons served in the left wing of the army which was stationed east of the Hudson, under Major-General Heath. In November the Connecticut Division, which heretofore had wintered at Redding and in the Highlands, was ordered to break camp at Peekskill and go into winter quarters with the main army at Morristown, New Jersey. The move to the west side of the Hudson was delayed until the 25th, when the Division crossed and encamped at Haverstraw. General Heath remaining in the Highlands, the Division with General Parsons in command, came immediately under Washington's orders. On the 27th, the Division encamped for the night at Kakeat, Parsons taking up his quarters at Judge Cox's house. On the 28th the march was continued to Ramapo and on the 29th and 30th to Persipany. The next day the Division marched to the grounds assigned to it for winter quarters, on the slope of a high hill about three miles south of Morristown, where it commenced to build the log huts which were to protect it during the severest and most trying winter experienced during the Revolution. Gen-

eral Putnam up to this time had been the nominal commander of the Connecticut line, but being for the greater part of the time with the main army, the actual command had now for nearly eighteen months devolved on Parsons. In December, 1779, Putnam having been stricken with paralysis while on a visit to Hartford, General Parsons succeeded to the full command. These troops were all regulars and the flower of the Connecticut soldiery. The position of the Division in the camp at Morristown was on the left of the first line. About June 30, 1780, the Division returned to the Highlands.

On the 18th of December Washington wrote to Parsons from his headquarters in Morristown, as follows :

“DEAR GENERAL :

I am fully of the opinion that those people who undertake to procure intelligence under cover of carrying produce to New York and bringing goods out in return, attend more to their own emoluments than to the business with which they are charged ; and we have generally found their information so vague and trifling that there is no placing dependence on it. Besides, it opens a door to a very extensive and pernicious traffic. You seem to intimate that an advantageous chain of intelligence might be established by the means of money. Be pleased to make inquiry into this matter, and if you find proper persons for the purpose, let me know the terms and the sum requisite, that I may see whether it comes within the limits of our scanty funds in hard money, as I suppose that kind is meant. . . .”

Spies were employed on the most extensive scale by both sides during the Revolutionary War. In

England we had a perfect corps of spies. In New York, Washington maintained an organization throughout the war, and particularly in 1779 and 1780, that under the guise of zealous loyalists, never failed to advise him instantly of any considerable movement. Many prominent persons within the enemy's lines, then trusted and lauded by the British commander and officials, and now believed to have been strong Tories, were in fact Whig spies. Washington's system for obtaining secret intelligence was thorough and efficient, and his sources and methods were many, and utterly unknown and unsuspected at the time, and each independent of the other. The entire direction of the system, especially after the defection of Arnold, he retained in his own hands. Every prominent leader in the war had also his own private agents and means of obtaining information from the enemy. From the fact of his commanding in Westchester and along the Sound during so much of the war, General Parsons had, of necessity, probably as much to do with the spy system and kept as many agents in his employ as any other General Officer except Washington himself; and he was often called upon by Washington, as in this case, for his advice and assistance, and all the more confidently, perhaps, because he was an able lawyer, had been a prosecuting attorney and possessed a very wide acquaintance with men. The matters submitted to him were frequently of the most difficult, delicate, and confidential character.

During 1780, Parsons served both as brigade and division commander in the main army. In February both he and Huntington were absent in Connecticut, and the Division was temporarily under the command of General St. Clair. April 25th, General Parsons in a reply to a letter from Washington asking him to join his brigade as soon as he could make it convenient, says that he hopes he will be able to do so within ten or fifteen days. He further says :

“ My son has just come from New York, whence he escaped, the 18th inst. ; he says a vessel arrived there the 14th in eleven days from Savannah, the master of which informs that Charleston was not taken when he sailed. The report in the city was that Sir Henry Clinton had so far advanced as to render the conquest of that place almost certain, but it is whispered that he had been repulsed in two assaults on the town with great loss.”

The son here referred to is the General's eldest son, William Walter Parsons, named from his father's old friend and classmate, Rev. William Walter, who lived in New York during the war and at its close returned to his old home in Boston. “ Midshipman Billy,” as he was called, had been captured with his vessel at Penobscot and carried a prisoner to New York. He had not been with his father at Bunker Hill, and in the camps at Dorchester, Redding and in the Highlands, a privateersman for a year or more, and imprisoned in New York, without having learned that eyes and ears were made for use, and very little happened in

New York while he was there that he did not report when he returned. It is plain from letters to be referred to, that love for his enemies was not one of Billy's weaknesses, but, on the contrary, that there lurked in his bosom the very natural though ungodly feeling of revenge, and that his father was not wholly free from sympathy with Billy's sentiments. In a letter to General Howe, the 29th, he says :

" In the course of my son's imprisonment, though he received many civilities from some gentleman there and from the British officers in the city, yet the Refugees had address and influence enough to procure an order for his close confinement and other rigorous treatment which I think is not to be suffered from the hands of any man. Those persons who were immediately instrumental in procuring those orders will probably soon be on the coast of Long Island where they may be taken. I should be particularly obliged to you to give my son an order to take the command of the small guard at Stamford and Horseneck and make incursions on the Island for the sole purpose of taking off their small guards and seizing the persons of those Refugees if they fall in his power."

The same day, in writing to his friend, Parson Walter, in New York, he says :

" As to your tory friends, the best advice I can give them is to keep out of my way ; as to reforming them, I have no expectation of it, and to punish them I have no desire to ; but my conduct will be regulated by theirs. Although my son's resentments are high against the class of men who solicited his confinement, I shall not consent to his inflicting punishment upon any who may fall in his power (which, I think, will probably not be a few), except the Hoyts, Captain Camp, Nicol,

Baker, Jarvis and a few other persons, whom if he happens to fall in with, I believe I shall not feel myself disposed to prevent his taking full satisfaction of in any way he chooses."

Whether Billy succeeded in capturing any of his friends, the Refugees, and making it pleasant for them does not appear, but, if not, it was not due to any lack of activity and enterprise on the part of the young sailor. The next we hear of him is at St. Eustatia in April, 1781, a prisoner on board one of Admiral Rodman's ships, whence he escaped in a vessel bound for St. Thomas. He had been treated with great severity, probably on account of his attempts to escape, having been kept in irons seventy-two days. But the cruelty of his captors had not taken out of him his old grit and spirit, for his determination then was to go to Guadaloupe and "get on board some armed vessel that he might have it in his power to retaliate for lost property and abusive treatment."

On Christmas day, 1779, Sir Henry Clinton had sailed for South Carolina with a large force, leaving New York in command of the Hessian general, Knyphausen. The active operations of the campaign having been transferred to the South, little was left for several months to employ the Northern Army except to keep watch and ward against the enemy in New York. Clinton returned North in June, and on the 10th of July, Ternay's fleet with Rochambeau's army, sailed into Newport harbor. Shortly after his return, Clinton organized an expedition against the French contingent at Newport,

and Washington, in order to defeat his object, at once prepared a demonstration in force toward New York. On the 30th of July, the troops moved down the river to Peekskill and remained there till August 3d. They were to have continued their march towards King's Bridge, but learning that Clinton had relinquished his design against the French, Washington recrossed the Hudson with his entire force to make a grand reconnaissance down the west side of the river towards Bergen and Staten Island, in the course of which it was expected that an opportunity would occur for striking at the northern end of New York Island. The general order of battle announced before leaving Peekskill, gave Parsons the command of the rear column of the right wing of the army. Clinton refusing to accept battle, the army fell back to Orangetown, N. Y., where it remained for a time under the command of General Greene.

At the beginning of the war General Parsons had invested his property in government securities, thinking to be relieved thereby of all care as to his private affairs. But this investment, instead, had proved a source of endless anxiety, for as the currency depreciated and all kinds of property rose in value, he found himself, who had trusted his all to the government when he entered the army, growing poorer every day, while his friends who had remained in civil life and, keeping their property, had engaged in trade, were growing rich. If Congress was certain to pay the face-value of its obligations,

he could wait ; but should it repudiate them, as its recent action led him to fear would be the case, his family must be reduced to penury. To save that was his first duty, and he must act promptly if he would preserve the remnant of his fortune from total wreck. Under these circumstances, on the 30th of May, he sent his resignation a second time to Congress, but the only reply which seems to have been made to his request, was to promote him in the following October to the position of Major-General. The country could not afford to be deprived of his services. If Parsons seems to any one to have acted without sufficient reason, let him read Washington's letter of August 13, 1780, to Joseph Jones in Congress :

“ It does not require with you, I am sure, at this time of day, arguments to prove that there is no set of men in the United States, considered as a body, that have made the same sacrifices of their interests in support of the common cause, as the officers of the American Army ; that nothing but a love of their country, of honor and a desire of seeing their labors crowned with success, could possibly induce them to continue one moment in the service ; that no officer can live upon his pay ; that hundreds, having spent their little all in addition to their public allowance, have resigned because they could no longer support themselves as officers ; that numbers are at this moment rendered unfit for duty from want of clothing, while the rest are wasting their property, and some of them verging fast to the gulf of poverty and distress.”

In June, General Parsons made a tour through Connecticut for the purpose of urging the people to greater activity in furnishing men and supplies

for the army. Lafayette was engaged upon a similar errand and while on his progress to Newport, stopped to confer with Parsons. During part of July and August, Parsons was in the camp at Danbury. We find a letter written by him from that place to Alexander Hamilton, then an aide-de-camp of General Washington, acknowledging his letter of the 21st, in which he had asked Parsons to appoint a friend of his on his staff. On the 3d of August, Arnold was appointed to the command of West Point and its dependencies. This brought Parsons and his division within Arnold's military jurisdiction and under his immediate command. September 23, 1780, occurred the great event of the war, the capture of André and the discovery, as Washington truly characterized it, of Arnold's "villainous perfidy." On the 29th, General Parsons was appointed by Washington one of a Board of General Officers for the trial of André. After full deliberation and upon the confession of André, the court, although most anxious to save him, by a unanimous vote condemned him to death, and he was executed in the camp at Tappan on the 2d of October.

A singular circumstance occurred in connection with Arnold's negotiation with Clinton. About the 27th of August, one William Heron, a member of the Connecticut Legislature from Redding, and well-known to the officers of the Connecticut Line, requested Parsons to assist him in procuring a flag for the purpose of going into New York that he

might collect money due him there. Accordingly he gave him a note to Arnold, then in command of the department, who, instead of granting the flag immediately, detained Heron until the 30th, and then brought from his private room a letter which he said was from a friend of his and that he had examined it, at the same time pointing out to him that it had been sealed with a wafer which he had broken and afterward sealed with wax, and desiring him to be careful and deliver it with his own hand if he went into New York. Heron went into New York, but Arnold's extraordinary precautions led him to inspect the seal, and finding that the wafer had not been broken as Arnold said, his suspicions were excited and instead of delivering the letter as promised, brought it back with him, and on the 10th of September gave it to Parsons. The letter appearing to relate merely to trade, Parsons, preferring to state the facts privately to Washington instead of making a formal communication, rode over to camp for the purpose, but on his arrival, finding that his Excellency was just leaving camp for Hartford, "it was left," as Parsons expresses it, "to the ripening of the horrid event to detect this unsuspected instrument." It is an interesting speculation as to how much history would have been changed had Heron delivered this letter in New York, or had Parsons succeeded in bringing the matter to the attention of Washington. The letter is signed "Gustavus," and is the one published in the *Life of André*.

On the 23d of October, 1780, General Parsons received his well-deserved and long-delayed promotion as Major-General in the Continental Army. He had served as Colonel from the Lexington alarm until August 9, 1776, when he was made Brigadier-General, and as Division Commander since Putnam's disability in 1779 and during the greater part of the eighteen months previous, and was justly entitled to the rank due to his command. The Connecticut Line went into winter quarters in a valley above Robinson's farm just back of Constitution Island and opposite West Point. Under orders dated "Highlands, near North Redoubt, December 2, 1780," General Parsons gave minute directions as to laying out the camp and the construction of the huts. This cantonment came to be known as "Connecticut Village."

The Continental Congress by resolution of October, 1780, provided for a reorganization of the army and a reduction of the number of regiments without reducing the number of troops in the field. The eight Connecticut regiments of Parsons's Division were consolidated into five. The new arrangement went into effect January 1, 1781. Pursuant to the orders of General Parsons, the 3d and 4th were consolidated as the first; the 5th and 7th as the 2d; the 2d and 9th as the 3d; the 1st and 8th as the 5th; and the 6th became the 4th. Under the provisions of the resolution of Congress, General Parsons called upon the officers of the Connecticut line to signify in writing whether

they were inclined to remain or retire, adding that he hoped "every officer whose age, health and circumstances will allow of it, will be willing to continue his services to his country."

Early in January, 1781, a detachment of New England troops was sent to quell the revolt of the New Jersey and Pennsylvania Lines, the command of which Parsons sought and to whom it properly belonged, but Howe claimed it and received it on the ground of seniority. The same month General Washington, in order to protect the defenseless inhabitants near the Sound, directed General Parsons to take command of a detachment of four battalions and beat up the quarters and destroy the barracks and forage of DeLancey's Refugee Corps at Morrisania and Throgg's Neck. The column of attack under Lieutenant-Colonel Hull was to push on beyond Kingsbridge and Fort Independence along the east bank of the Harlem to Morrisania. The expectation was to effect a surprise in which Hull was only partially successful, but his assault was so rapid and vigorous that he was able to accomplish nearly all that was intended. Hull was now eight miles within the enemy's lines, and Fort Independence was only four miles from East Chester where Parsons was with the supporting force. Getting together the fifty-four men and sixty horses he had captured, Hull commenced his retreat, which was no easy matter with half the British army in his rear, now fully aroused by the noise of musketry and the light of the burning barracks.

Twice Parsons sent him word to hasten his march as a large body of the enemy was advancing from Kingsbridge to intercept the retreat. This force he directed Sherman to oppose until Hull should come up, and to relieve Hull he sent Hazen's regiment, which, concealed behind a stone-fence, by its sudden and well-directed fire checked the pursuit. A junction having been formed, Parsons gave orders for retiring by the way of New Rochelle, Scammel with his artillery covering the retreat. With a force of not exceeding two thousand men, thirty miles distant from any support, officers and men exhausted by the long march, a large part of the British army within five or six miles, and the main objects of the expedition fully accomplished, General Parsons did not deem it prudent either to follow up the advantage secured by Hazen's regiment or to attack the column advancing from Kingsbridge. Indeed, the situation was so critical that it was unsafe to halt for refreshments even, and he continued his march through a severe storm of snow and hail until twelve o'clock that night. Stopping one day at Horseneck to rest his troops he marched them back to their cantonments in the Highlands. For this brilliant affair, General Parsons and Lieutenant-Colonel Hull and their officers received the thanks of Congress and the congratulations of the Commander-in-Chief.

In a letter dated Huts, January 31, 1781, General Parsons writes to his wife now living at Redding :

"I have not heard a word from the family since I wrote by Mr. Wright. I wish you and they may be well. I thank you for the offer of the pigs—should have sent for them before this, but the expedition which I commanded below prevented. I intend to send in a few days. I have two or three barrels of flour which I only wait an opportunity of sending you. I wish I knew what you were most in want of that I might provide and send it. . . . I have not had a farthing this month, nor do I expect any. . . ."

Washington having been informed that dangerous plans and combinations were being formed among the Tories of Fairfield County, he writes to General Parsons the 22d of February, to proceed thither and investigate the matter, taking with him a sufficient guard from the Connecticut Line, and authorized him to assure the spy he should employ such generous compensation as would be an object to his family and secure his fidelity. Twenty-two days later Parsons reported to Washington the bad condition of affairs he had discovered, and after stating that he knew about forty persons engaged in illicit trade and correspondence with the enemy on Long Island, and that he believes "this is not one quarter of those concerned in so doing," says, "it has become difficult to know what is best to be done in these towns. To make enquiries thorough and take up all concerned, will drive great numbers to the enemy, and to omit it will put the few well affected who now remain here wholly in the power of the enemy, notwithstanding any effort we can make to protect them. In short, the evil has taken so deep root, it has become a subject of

a very delicate nature and difficult to know how far it is best to extend enquiries." He concludes his letter with a statement of the arrangement he has made with the spy employed in the investigation, who is supposed to have been William Heron. Washington in reply advised severe measures, and suggested that Parsons consult Governor Trumbull and his Council, and offered the necessary military assistance when matters should be brought to a head. Before anything could be accomplished, Parsons was prostrated with a malarial fever. On the 30th he wrote Washington that the fever had left him exceedingly weak and that he would not be able to join the army before June. "Two severe fevers in six months are very forcible proofs of a ruined constitution, and reasons of great weight with me to pay more attention to my health than a camp life will admit of. . . . I believe very little more progress can be made in the matters committed to my conduct at present." The previous sickness he refers to is mentioned in a letter to his wife written from the camp at Tappan shortly after the execution of André.

May 22d, he writes to Washington that he has learned from New York that General Arnold was every hour expected to take command of an expedition into Connecticut. This information was doubtless furnished by William Heron, who had just returned from New York.

In May of this year Yale College conferred honorary degrees on both General Washington and

General Parsons in recognition of distinguished services.

In June, Washington concentrated his troops at Peekskill, where much time was devoted to perfecting their drill and soldierly appearance in view of the approaching meeting with their French allies, then on the march from Newport. On the morning of July 2, 1781, he broke camp at Peekskill and marched towards Kingsbridge to form a junction with the French army and with them make an attempt on New York. Parsons commanded the right of the first line and occupied the heights immediately commanding Kingsbridge, where he was in position to intercept DeLancey's Refugees who were to be beaten up by the Duke de Lauzun. The intention was to surprise the posts on the upper end of New York Island, but General Lincoln, to whom the duty had been assigned, having been prematurely discovered by the enemy, Washington fell back to Dobbs Ferry where he went into camp with the French on his left. The objective of the campaign was the capture of New York, but the operations were delayed and finally abandoned on account of the dilatoriness of the New England States in furnishing their quotas of provisions and men. This condition of affairs was very aggravating to both Washington and Parsons, and on the 20th elicited from Parsons a very scathing and indignant letter to Governor Trumbull and his Council. Parsons was the one upon whom Washington chiefly relied to keep Connecticut up to its

duty, and he felt that his honor was concerned when his State fell behind. His letters appear to have aroused the authorities from their apathy, and his cutting words do not seem to have lost him their esteem, for not long after the Governor and Council honored Parsons with a distinguished mark of their confidence by requesting him to take command of the State troops and Coast Guard, together with such militia as should be ordered to the coast, and dispose of them in such manner as he should judge best calculated to protect the State from the incursions of the enemy.

On the 21st of July, Washington marched from his camp at Dobbs Ferry with about 5000 men to reconnoitre the enemy's posts near Kingsbridge. The army moved in four columns, Parsons's Division in the lead, and arrived at Kingsbridge about daylight and formed on the heights back of Fort Independence extending towards DeLancey's mills, while the legion of Lauzun with Waterbury's corps proceeded to scour Morrisania and Throg's Neck, but with little effect as the Refugees had fled. After spending two days in the reconnoissance, Washington on the 23d marched back in reverse order to camp. On the 21st of August the siege was abandoned and the whole French army and part of the American marched to the Peninsula, where on the 19th of October Cornwallis surrendered to the allied armies, thus practically ending the war.

When Washington left for the South, General

Heath took command of the Department. The New England troops, including Parsons's Division, were stationed on the north side of the Croton River to watch and annoy the enemy in New York. Parsons continued to command the right wing of the army, and at the same time discharged the duties imposed upon him by the Governor and Council of Connecticut of guarding the shores of the Sound. In the fall he attempted to organize an expedition against the Tories on Lloyd's Neck on Long Island, and obtained Heath's consent, but for some unexplained reason it was abandoned when on the point of success.

In the winter of 1781-2, the Connecticut Division re-occupied camp "Connecticut Village" of the previous year. The Division went into quarters under General Parsons, but his health and domestic affairs took him from camp most of the season. In April, 1782, after seven years of continuous service, dating from the Lexington alarm in 1775, and after the war had been practically closed by the Yorktown surrender, General Parsons, so long identified with the Connecticut Line, resigned his commission as Major-General in the Continental Army. His resignation was accepted by Congress July 22, 1782. Upon leaving his old command, he issued the following parting order :

" DIVISION ORDERS, April 3, 1782.

"It is with regret that Major General Parsons finds himself obliged to inform the Division of the army under his command that his health is so impaired, he feels himself totally unable to

continue his connection with them any longer. Duty and Inclination would have led him to have accompanied them with his service to the end of the war had not the state of his Health been such as to put it out of his Power. He takes this opportunity to express his cordial attachment to the Interest and Welfare of the army in general and of this Division in particular. The Intimacy and friendship with which he has spent seven years with many officers and the harmony which subsisted with all renders it affectionately painful to separate from them and has cemented an union which nothing but necessity should have interrupted—the feelings and pleasing remembrance of which nothing but Death shall obliterate. The Patience under disappointments and distresses, the obedience and attention to Duty by which the Soldiers of the Connecticut Line have been ever distinguished, will redound to their lasting honor, and endears them to every friend to the liberties of our country.

“The General begs the officers to accept his most hearty thanks for the many and repeated proofs he has received of their friendship and thinks it his duty to give his testimony to the fidelity, fortitude and persevering constancy of both officers and soldiers since he has had the honor to command; and though he feels deprived of the pleasure any longer to unite his personal exertions with theirs, yet his Heart shall be with them in contending for the object of our long and united struggle.”

May 17, 1782, General Parsons wrote to General Washington announcing his retirement from the army and assigning as the reason therefor his “extreme ill-health.” For several years he had suffered from malaria contracted in the Highlands, and the two severe sicknesses which he had undergone during the previous year indicated a constitution so broken as to be unable longer to endure the exposures of army life. He was now forty-five years

old and had served continuously as Colonel, Brigadier-General and Major-General since he entered the army, April 26, 1775. His military career was honorable and successful. Had he enjoyed the advantages of a military education, or possessed the military experience of some of the other generals, it might have been more brilliant, though perhaps no more useful. In retiring from the army he must have carried with him a feeling of profound satisfaction that events had proven the correctness of his judgment when he advocated an appeal to arms. But his statesmanship was even more conspicuous than his soldierly qualities. He was one of the earliest and most strenuous in opposing the encroachments of Great Britain. "The idea of inalienable allegiance to any Prince or State," wrote he to Samuel Adams, "is an idea to me inadmissible ; and I cannot see but that our ancestors when they first landed in America were as independent of the Crown or King of Great Britain as if they never had been his subjects." All through the war he was a rank, aggressive republican, intolerant of the short-comings of Congress, and impatient of the dilatoriness and apathy of the States. In the cause of Independence, he was a positive, compelling force, vigilant, active, uncompromising, fruitful in plans and suggestions, full of confidence and hope himself and a source of inspiration and encouragement for others, and never once lost faith in the justice of the cause or in its final successful outcome. There is less of doubt and discouragement

ment in his letters than in those of Washington or of most of the Revolutionary writers. Even John Adams said after the war was over, "there was not a moment during the Revolution when I would not have given everything I possessed for a restoration of the state of things before the contest began, provided we could have had a sufficient security for its continuance." Parsons never conceded so much as this. He never uttered a word in favor of a settlement on the old basis, a plan which had many adherents in Connecticut.

The discovery of a stray volume of Sir Henry Clinton's Headquarters Secret Service Record in 1882, has been made the occasion of a cowardly charge against Parsons of treasonable correspondence with the enemy. This charge is so utterly absurd and improbable and comes from such a prejudiced source, that it would never have been noticed had it not been carelessly repeated in more responsible quarters, and the act defended by the astonishing declaration that "if the historian is to consider all damaging uncorroborated statements, charges that ought to go for nought till other evidence is adduced, he will find that little history can be written." So much the worse, say we, for history. This charge so stirred the indignation of Senator Hoar and our late minister to Portugal, Hon. George B. Loring, that the latter at the instance of Mr. Hoar, prepared a pamphlet in refutation, which has been pronounced unanswerable by such men as Senator Hoar, Judge Devens, Wayne

McVeigh, Judge McCurdy and Rev. Dr. Peabody. In preparing a biography of General Parsons, the writer has discovered additional facts in documents not seen by Mr. Loring, which materially strengthen his argument and make belief in this miserable slander impossible to any fair-minded man.

William Heron of Redding, Conn., for many years a member of the legislature and a man very active in affairs, was often employed as a spy by General Parsons, who in April, 1782, when about to retire from the army, commended him to General Washington as one of the most faithful, accurate and trustworthy men in the secret service. He mentions as evidence of his fidelity the bringing to him of Arnold's letter to André, and the early information he gave of Arnold's intended raid on Connecticut. Heron had many friends in New York, and one, with whom he was particularly intimate, in the office of the British Adjutant-General. Through them he was able to furnish more accurate and valuable intelligence than could be obtained elsewhere. He was also supposed to have been the spy employed in the Fairfield investigation.

In Clinton's Record are found several letters purporting to have been written by Heron, which profess great loyalty and apparently are of a treasonable character—apparently, I say, for while they are such on their face, to my view they merely disclose the methods of a shrewd, audacious spy in plying his trade. The noticeable thing about all Heron's communications is, that he deals in gener-

alities rather than particulars, in opinions rather than facts, and that the intelligence he gives is of little value. In his visits to the Adjutant-General's office he seems to have discovered Clinton's conceit that he could tamper with any American officer, and taken advantage of it to further his schemes by pretending to be negotiating to bring over Parsons. As the negotiation was imaginary it naturally proceeded slowly, and when the Adjutant-General became impatient and required some evidence of progress, Heron in his strait presents a letter, a copy of which appears in the Record, purporting to have been written by Parsons, which he alleges was written in pursuance of a plan by which in this manner he was to communicate intelligence to the enemy. The letter appears to be in answer to one written by Heron and states nothing but what was already well known. Assuming it to be genuine, it might have been a friendly letter to Heron written without any suspicion of the use to which it was to be put, for it is of the same general character and expresses the same sentiments as one written four days after to his friend Thomas Mumford of New London, who had assisted him in raising funds to surprise Ticonderoga and whose patriotism was beyond suspicion. The noticeable difference in the two letters is, that he writes to Mumford many things which would have been very interesting to Clinton, while to Heron, whom he knows as a spy, he says nothing which Clinton did not already know. But there is no evidence except Heron's

statement that this letter is genuine. There is nothing to show whether it is an original or a copy. Parts of this letter sound like Parsons, and other parts do not. From the number of original letters of Parsons in my possession, it is evident that the custom was then, as now, to mail signed copies and file the originals. This being the case, how easily Heron might have fixed up a letter for the occasion without the least danger of detection. That he did so is almost certain, for in a postscript to his own letter enclosing Parsons's, he adds, "I thought it advisable to cut the name off the enclosed." If he had not been practising a fraud upon Clinton, would he, sharp and keen as he undoubtedly was, have been guilty of the folly of destroying a genuine signature and throwing away the opportunity of committing Parsons irretrievably to the British cause? The only basis for this charge is this alleged letter of Parsons's, and the only proof of its genuineness is the statement made by Heron under these circumstances—by Heron who is known to have been an American spy and whose object from all that appears was to get money out of the British under the pretence of needing it to secure the allegiance of Parsons. That this was his object is apparent from a postscript to a letter written by him to Clinton, March 4, 1782, at a time when Parsons, as he knew but as Clinton did not know, had practically retired from the army and was in no position to aid or convey intelligence had he so desired. In this postscript he speaks of his having been able to

keep Parsons in a "tolerable frame of mind," of his willingness to communicate information, of his having frustrated the expedition concerted by Tallmadge against Lloyd's Neck (an expedition which, as we have seen, was originated by Parsons for the breaking up of a Tory nest on Long Island and was frustrated probably by Tallmadge), and closes with an intimation that a sum of money will be needed if a continuance of these services is expected. Surely no one less fat-witted than Clinton had the reputation of being, could have been taken in by such humbuggery. If Parsons was in fact ready to communicate the secrets of the "Cabinet," and if Heron was such a friend of the British as he pretended to be, how did it happen that Clinton was left in the dark for ten days as to the plans of Washington when he began his march to Yorktown, and how was it that Parsons neglected to inform him of his projected raid on the Tories at Lloyd's Neck? The fact that Heron's bureau of information always failed to work at critical periods is pretty good evidence that it had no existence.

Clinton's Secret Service Record, unfortunately, was annotated by one to whom might well be applied the remark made by Sparks in reference to the English historian, Adolphus, "that prejudice, embittered feelings, and national antipathy are infirmities peculiarly unfortunate in a historian whose aim should be truth, candor, and justice." Heron's statements, without the trouble of inquiry, were hastily and eagerly assumed to be literally and

unquestionably true. It seems never to have dawned upon the annotator's mind that possibly Heron was an American spy posing as a loyalist, as we now pretty certainly know was the case. No account was made by him of Parsons's high character, delicate sense of honor, eminent services and uniformly consistent and patriotic conduct; of the fact that he had the entire confidence of Washington, with whom he was intimately associated through the whole war, and of all the civil and military officers of his State, and that every act and utterance of his, from the beginning to the end of his life, gives the lie to the charge and throws the burden of proof on his accuser, who, unless able to sustain himself by irrefutable evidence, must be regarded by the world as a criminal libeller, and his act all the more mean and contemptible because directed against a man no longer able to speak for himself.

At the close of the war General Parsons resumed the practice of law in Middletown, Conn., to which his family had already removed. During the next few years he was often elected to the legislature. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and for some time President of the Connecticut branch. In the latter part of the year 1785, he was appointed by Congress a Commissioner in connection with Gen. George Rogers Clarke of Kentucky and Col. Richard Butler of Pittsburgh, to treat with the Shawnee Indians. This treaty was made near the mouth of the Great Miami River, January 31, 1786, and the Indians

then ceded to the United States a large and valuable tract of land upon which the city of Cincinnati now stands.

In March, 1787, the Ohio Land Company was organized in Boston by the election of General Parsons, Gen. Rufus Putnam and the Rev. Manasseh Cutler as directors. The stock of the Company was 1000 shares of \$1000 each. Each shareholder was to pay ten dollars in coin to defray the expenses of the Company, and the balance in Continental Certificates. The purpose of the Company was to enable the Revolutionary soldiers of New England to convert their pay certificates into land. The business of purchase was undertaken by General Parsons alone. On the 9th of May, 1787, the same day the "Ordinance of 1787" was under consideration, he placed before Congress a memorial asking that "a tract of country within the Western Territory of the United States at some convenient place may be granted them at a reasonable price upon their paying a sum not exceeding \$1,000,000, nor less than \$500,000, and that such of the associators as by the resolutions of Congress are entitled to receive lands for their military services, may have their lands assigned to them within the aforesaid grant." This memorial, in the handwriting of General Parsons, shows no objection to the "Ordinance," but for some reason it stopped action on it. On account of the delay of Congress in acting, Parsons returned home leaving further negotiations to his co-director, Manasseh Cutler,

who immediately proceeded to Middletown to confer with him as to the business. Cutler kept a diary in which he wrote as to this visit :

" I arrived at General Parsons's before day-light-in, but it was too dark to make any observations on the city. He lives on Main street opposite the church. His house is large and the situation delightful. The General was very complaisant and insisted on my lodging with him. Sunday, July 1st, Gen. Parsons introduced me to Rev. Mr. Huntington, for whom I preached in the morning and afternoon. I spent the evening at Gen. Parsons's with my good old friend Mr. Plumb, who has left the desk for the bar. Mrs. Parsons, who appears to be an amiable lady, of rather a serious turn, treated me with the greatest kindness and attention. Monday, July 2. It was nine o'clock this morning, before Gen. Parsons and I had settled all our matters with respect to my business with Congress. He furnished me with a large number of letters to members of Congress and other gentlemen in New York."

On the 10th, the Committee on Parsons's Memorial reported in favor of the grant to the Ohio Company, but meanwhile Congress had determined to consider the " Ordinance " first, and it was passed on the 13th. Cutler found much difficulty in getting Congress to act on his grant until Duer came to him with a proposal from " a number of the principal characters in the city," that he should take in another Company and buy lands as its agent, though apparently for his own Company, all of which was " to be kept a profound secret." This agreed to, matters moved more smoothly. Cutler was anxious that Parsons should be made Governor of the new Territory, but Arthur St. Clair, then President of Congress, desiring the place and having a large

interest in Congress, some concession became necessary, and he agreed to support St. Clair for Governor if Parsons should be made Chief Judge and Sargent Secretary. This settled, all obstacles were removed and the bill passed on the 27th, upon which Cutler entered in his diary :

“ By the Ordinance we obtained a grant of near 5,000,000 acres of land, amounting to three and one half millions of dollars, one and one half millions for the Ohio Company, and the remainder for a private speculation in which many of the principal characters of America are concerned. Without connecting this speculation, similar terms and advantages could not have been obtained for the Ohio Company.”

Returning home, Cutler writes in his diary, July 30th :

“ We arrived in Middletown about sunset. When I informed General Parsons of my negotiations with Congress, he expressed his astonishment that I had obtained terms so advantageous, and assured me that he preferred the appointment of first Judge to that of Governor, especially if St. Clair was Governor. Mrs. Parsons was exceedingly complaisant. We spent a long and agreeable evening, for we did not go to bed until half after one.”

In January, 1788, we find Parsons an active and influential member of the Connecticut Convention for adopting the Constitution of the United States. Our old acquaintance, the spy Heron, was also a member and voted for the adoption of the Constitution.

In March, 1788, General Parsons and his son Enoch, whom St. Clair appointed Register and

Clerk of the first Probate Record Office established northwest of the Ohio River, started for the Territory, where they arrived some time in April. The permanent settlement of Ohio by families dates April 7, 1788, when the pioneers of the Ohio Company, led by Gen. Rufus Putnam, arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum and founded Marietta—named from the unfortunate Queen of Louis XVI. In a letter to his daughters, April 12, 1788, Mr. Parsons writes with a tone of sadness almost prophetic of his coming fate: "I don't think it probable you will ever see me again. I have very little expectation of returning to New England again—my duty calls me away from you."

Under the "Ordinance of 1787," Arthur St. Clair was appointed Governor, and Parsons Chief Judge. His commission was dated October 23, 1787, just seven years after he was commissioned Major-General. The associate Judges were James M. Varnum and John Cleves Symmes. Civil government was not established in the Territory until July 15th of the next year, when Governor St. Clair, attended by Judges Parsons and Varnum and Secretary Sargent, made a public entry at the "Bower" in the city of Marietta, where he was received by Gen. Rufus Putnam and all the citizens "with sincere and unreserved congratulations."

July 16, 1788, General Parsons writes to Manasseh Cutler from Muskingum :

"The beauty of the situation, fertility of the soil and goodness of climate are equal to our most sanguine expectations ;

industry and perseverance will soon place us in very easy circumstances. The Indians are friendly, but our working parties are required to take their arms into the fields. When I came no cover was provided for any person. We have built our huts, and the block-houses are now begun. You are much wanted."

Parsons, in 1788, purchased a tract near the Mahoning River, known as "The Salt Spring Tract," which attracted the attention of settlers. During August Cutler visited Marietta, where he was entertained by Putnam in his marquee, and "drank tea with Parsons." Parsons showed him a black walnut tree which was twenty-two feet in circumference five feet from the ground. On the 25th he went with Parsons and Putnam to survey his city lots on the Ohio.

December 11, 1788, Parsons writes to Cutler who has now returned home,

"that forty or fifty houses have been erected and more are building, but the arrivals are faster than we can provide coverings. . . . We still continue our Sabbath exercises, and last Monday we had the first ball in our country, at which were present fifteen ladies as well accomplished in the manners of polite circles as any I have seen in the old States. I mention this to show the progress of society in this distant country. I believe that we shall vie with, if not excel, the old States in every accomplishment necessary to make life happy. My wife has beat a parley and submitted a prisoner of war. She agrees to send one of our daughters next summer and with the family to remove when I can make it convenient."

January 23, 1789, he again writes to Cutler of the affairs of the Company :

“ Judge Varnum left this world, in which he was very unhappy, the 10th inst., for a better, I hope, where he will enjoy a tranquillity to which he was a stranger here. . . . I beg you will come as soon as possible. I can preach for you no longer. Deacon Story does very well, but on the public thanksgiving I was obliged for the first time to preach much against my will, from Psalm 103, verse 2, and such a piece of work I believe you never heard ; I am sure I never did. To confirm my wife in her faith I have sent it to her for perusal.”

A copy of this sermon is in the possession of the writer, and it is a much more creditable production, especially for a soldier, than the General would have us believe. That the Indians have “ quietly submitted to our possessing their country,” he particularly mentions as a subject of thanksgiving.

The Constitution of the United States was put in operation March 4, 1789, and General Parsons was appointed by Washington and confirmed by the Senate as Chief Judge of the Northwestern Territory, embracing the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, which office he held until his death. The same year he was appointed by the State of Connecticut a Commissioner with Governor Oliver Wolcott and Hon. James Davenport, to treat with the Wyandottes for the extinguishment of the Indian title to the Connecticut Western Reserve. November 1, 1789, he writes to his wife from Pittsburgh that he is about to “ set out for Lake Erie to survey the Connecticut lands.” This must have been the last letter she received from him, for while returning to his home in Marietta, he was drowned in descending the

rapids of the Big Beaver River, November 17, 1789, at the age of fifty-two years. Governor Wolcott, Mr. Davenport and the General's son Enoch, the young Register and Probate Clerk, so writes a granddaughter who has often heard from Enoch the distressing details of the General's death, were waiting at Marietta for Parsons, who was momentarily expected, dinner being delayed for him, when a messenger arrived with a note to one of the Commissioners. "As he read it, his eyes inadvertently rested on our young uncle, who felt that it was fatal news, but commanded himself the best that he could. After dinner, Governor Wolcott invited Enoch to walk out with him, and when by themselves, said, 'Mr. Parsons, I have very sad news to communicate to you.'—'I know it, sir,' he replied, 'my father is dead.'" It was not until six months after that the body was recovered, and it was buried where it was found, at the mouth of the Big Beaver, near New Brighton, in Pennsylvania. A monument marks the spot. General Parsons was a fine swimmer, and it was thought that had it not been for a lameness caused by his horse falling upon his ankle, he would have made the shore. Enoch remained until the body was discovered, when he resigned his office and returned to Middletown. The death of General Parsons was a great loss to the new Territory, in which, undoubtedly, he would have proved a very prominent figure. The General's sword and many of his papers are in the possession of his great-grandson, Samuel Holden Parsons of New York.

At the beginning of the war General Parsons was possessed of a considerable fortune and enjoyed an income from his profession sufficient for the support of his family, but between the depreciation of the government securities in which he had invested the bulk of his property when he entered the army, and the loss of his professional income, which was not made good by the meagre salary of even a general officer, he came out of the war very nearly impoverished. In the Ohio venture he hoped to recuperate his fortunes, and doubtless would have done so in time, but he did not live long enough to accomplish it. When in 1789 letters of administration were issued to his son Enoch, his estates, both in Middletown and Marietta, were found to be insolvent.

The children of General Parsons and his wife, Mehetable Mather, were :

I. William Walter, born at Lyme July 5, 1762, died January 24, 1802. During the war he served as a midshipman. February 9, 1784, he married Esther Phillips of Middletown, by whom he had Esther Phillips, born December 7, 1785, who married William Hammet of Bangor, Maine, and Thomas, born July 31, 1787, died August 28, 1787.

II. Thomas, born December 12, 1767, at Lyme, and died September 8, 1778, at Middletown.

III. Enoch, born November 5, 1769, at Lyme. In May, 1789, when only nineteen, he was appointed by Governor St. Clair, Register and Clerk of the first Probate Court in Ohio. Returning to Middletown after the death of his father, he was in

May, 1791, at the age of twenty-one, appointed High Sheriff of Middlesex County, which office he held for about twenty-eight years. May 19, 1795, he married Mary Wyley Sullivan of Philadelphia, who died at Middletown, July 2, 1807. By her he had three children, born at Middletown: 1. Mary Sullivan, born August 5, 1796, who married Robert Dixon, and had one son who died unmarried. 2. Enoch Thomas, born October 31, 1798, who married Sarah C. Flannan of New York, and died April 15, 1830, without children. 3. Samuel Holden, a lawyer and distinguished antiquarian, born August 11, 1800, graduated at Yale, 1819, and died at Middletown, February 23, 1871, aged seventy years. He never married. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Parsons married Mrs. Sarah Rosecrans, daughter of Nehemiah Hubbard of Middletown. He was frequently a member of the legislature, and from 1818 to 1824 was President of the Middletown Branch of the Bank of the United States. After the removal of the bank to Hartford, he went there and again became its President, continuing such until the expiration of the charter of the parent bank in Philadelphia. He died at Hartford, July 9, 1846. By this marriage he had one child, Henry Ethelbert, born December 25, 1809, who married, May 26, 1842, Abby Catharine Welles. His youngest son, Samuel Holden, now a broker in New York, inherits from General Parsons the right to a membership in the Society of the Cincinnati.

iv. Samuel Holden, born December 31, 1777, at Middletown, married February, 1803, Esther Sage of that city, and died in the West Indies, March, 1811. His daughter, Mary Anne, married William C. Hammet of Howland, Maine, and had nine children.

v. Lucia, born at Lyme November 8, 1764, married, January 4, 1785, Chief Justice Stephen Titus Hosmer, born January 10, 1763, eldest son of Hon. Titus Hosmer and Lydia Lord of Middletown. She died February 28, 1825, and her husband August 6, 1834, at Middletown, where both are buried in the old cemetery on Main Street. Their children were: 1. Titus Samuel, born December 9, 1785, and died at sea, December, 1820. 2. Lucia Parsons, born September 15, 1787, and died June 10, 1791. 3. Harriet Lydia, born June 28, 1789, married Daniel Hinsdale of Middletown, and removed to New York, where she died leaving Richard, a merchant, and Charlotte Augusta, who was associated with her cousin, Mrs. McCauley, in a fashionable school of the day in New York City. 4. Lucia Parsons 2d, born August 31, 1791, who married Seth H. Noyes, a merchant in New York, and had nine children. 5. Sarah Mehetable, born August 4, 1793, who married Major André Andrews, a lawyer of Middletown, who finally settled in Buffalo. Her daughter married Hon. Stephen W. Kellogg of Waterbury, Conn. 8. Elizabeth Lord, born June 16, 1800, who married, June 6, 1822, Dr. Edmund L. Cone, and is buried at Mid-

dletown. 10. Mary Whiting, born November 27, 1804, and died August 30, 1894, in her ninetieth year. She was also associated with Mrs. McCauley and Miss Hinsdale in the school before mentioned. 11. Oliver Ellsworth, named from Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth of the Supreme Court of the United States with whom his father studied, was born May 6, 1808, and married Anne P. Hawes of New York. They had a large family of unusually handsome children.

VI. Mehetable, born at Lyme December 24, 1772, married, March 6, 1796, Dr. William Brenton Hall of Middletown, and had Mehetable Parsons, William Brenton, and Samuel Holden Parsons Hall.

VII. Phebe, born at New London, January 25, 1775, who married, July 30, 1797, Samuel Tiffin. Their daughter, Eliza H., married L. T. Clarke, a lawyer of Philadelphia, and had two children.

VIII. Margaret, born at Middletown June 1, 1785, who married, February 10, 1807, Stephen Hubbard. They settled in Champion, New York, where he died March 27, 1812. She afterwards married Alfred Lathrop, a lawyer of Champion. By her first husband she had: 1. Mary Sullivan, born April 29, 1808, who married, December 21, 1830, Hon. Joel Turrill, a Member of Congress and consul at the Sandwich Islands during Polk's administration. They had four children, Elizabeth Douglas, William, Mary Hubbard, and Frederick. Mrs. Turrill is now living with her children at Los Gatos, California, in the enjoyment, at the advanced

age of eighty-eight years, of excellent health and with her mental vigor unimpaired. 2. William Hubbard, born September 1, 1810, and died unmarried. By her second husband, Alfred Lathrop, she had: 1. Stephen Hubbard, born January 21, 1815, who married Dorcas Eliza Beardsley. He was a banker in Oswego. 2. Samuel Parsons, born April 12, 1817, who married Caroline Curry Pickett of Richmond, Virginia. 3. George Alfred, born August 19, 1819. He was a physician and went to the Sandwich Islands, where his brother-in-law, Judge Turrill, was consul, and where for a time he was himself acting consul. He married Frances Maria Smith, and had Francis Augustus, born at sea, and George Parsons, born August 25, 1851, near Honolulu on the Island of Oahu. George Parsons Lathrop married Rose, daughter of Nathaniel Hawthorne, September 11, 1871, in the old church of St. Peter's, Chelsea, London. She was born May 20, 1851. 4. Eliza Stoops, born December 20, 1822, who married James Willard Smith. 5. Enoch Thomas, born August 1, 1824. 6. Frederick B., born March 13, 1828, who married Mary Elizabeth Mather of Binghamton, a lineal descendant of Rev. Richard Mather of Dorchester. Their children now living are: Frederika Turrill, Nellie, Helen Morgan, Caroline Mather, and Lillie Mather. Mr. Lathrop for many years lived in Binghamton, but has now for a long time resided in Oswego, where he has an attractive home.

3.

Captain CHARLES BULKELEY, son of Charles and Mary (Sage) Bulkeley, son of Captain Edward and his wife Dorothy Prescott, son of Rev. Gershom and his wife Sarah Chauncy, son of Rev. Peter of Concord and his wife Lady Grace Chetwode, was born in Wethersfield in 1734. In 1758, he married MARY GRISWOLD, daughter of Josiah and Mabel (Belden) Griswold of Wethersfield, and died some time after 1783. Mr. Bulkeley was forty-one years old at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War. Whether he was in the military service is not entirely certain, but he is believed to have been the Charles Bulkeley who was the Lieutenant of the Middletown Troop of Horse which was called out at the time of the Lexington alarm. His identity with Lieutenant Bulkeley is suggested by the fact that the Captain of the Troop, Comfort Sage, was of the same Middletown family as Mr. Bulkeley's mother, Mary Sage, and by the further fact that the membership in such troops, which, like the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, were generally inclined to be exclusive, was usually confined to men in middle life intimately associated. But the most convincing fact as to the identity of the two is, that Captain Bulkeley alone of all those of his name mentioned in Chapman's *Genealogy of the Bulkeley Family*, is likely to have been the Charles Bulkeley in question. Nothing further is heard of Mr. Bulkeley in connection with the military service, although

his Captain soon rose to the rank of Colonel ; but as he appears to have followed the seas for some part of his life, he may, like many others of the Connecticut people, have engaged in privateering. In 1777, we find the name of his younger brother, Edward of Wethersfield, among the captains in Webb's Regiment of Continentals.

The children of Charles and Mary (Griswold) Bulkeley were: Charles, our ancestor, born at Wethersfield, March 9, 1760, who married Eunice Robbins ; Mary, baptized June 15, 1764 ; Elizabeth, January 25, 1766 ; Daniel, August 14, 1769 ; Eunice, December 11, 1774 ; Nancy, April 27, 1777 ; Chester, February 25, 1781, and Polly, October, 1783. His granddaughter, Emeline Bulkeley, married Samuel H. P. Hall of Binghamton.

4.

Captain JOHN ROBBINS, Esq., son of Richard and Martha (Curtis) Robbins, grandson of John and Mary (Boreman) Robbins, and great-grandson of John Robbins, the first settler, who married Mary Welles, was born in Wethersfield, January 1, 1716, and died at Rocky Hill, May 21, 1797, aged eighty-two years. He was "joined in marriage," January 13, 1737, with MARTHA WILLIAMS, daughter of Captain Jacob and Eunice (Standish) Williams, by whom he had eleven children. She died June 10, 1770. For his second wife he married, January 10, 1771, Sarah (Bordman) Wright,

widow of Captain Crafts Wright, who added to his already numerous family the six children by her first husband. She died February 10, 1784. For his third wife he married Mary, daughter of Rev. Daniel Russell, who died August 26, 1825. His children by Martha Williams, were :

1. John, Jr., born January 20, 1738, who dying left a son, Justus, one of whose daughters, Clarinda, married E. F. Holmes, formerly of North Carolina where he died, father of Susan Holmes who married in Elmira ; another daughter, Pamela, married Mr. West of Alexandria.

2. Sarah, born March 2, 1740, married Daniel Warner.

3. Eunice, born February 27, 1742, and died June 24, 1744.

4. Waite, born April 1, 1744, married Hannah Robbins and had children, one of whom, Levi (Yale, 1796), married Amelia Riley and had Ralph and Lucy ; Lucy married a Bulkeley and had Amelia and Susan, playmates of my sister Josephine.

5. Jacob, born January 10, 1747, one of whose children was Judge Silas Robbins of Kentucky ; another, Chloe, who married her cousin, Richard Robbins, was the mother of Silas and Edward Robbins, both prominent and wealthy citizens of Wethersfield. The latter was in the employ of my father and lived in our family for several years. Another daughter, Eunice, who remained unmarried, lived at Rocky Hill.

6. Levi, born April 7, 1749, whose daughter Hannah, married Barzillai Deming of New York, a partner of my mother's brother, Erastus Bulkeley. Their daughters, Julia and Mary, were noted for their beauty and were frequent visitors at the writer's home.

7. Simeon, born December 1, 1751. His son, Simeon, was the father of Mrs. Eliza Byington of Clayville, N. Y., and of my father's second wife, Elnora L. Robbins.

8. Martha, born March 30, 1754, married, April 16, 1772, Captain John Wright, the eldest son of her father's second wife, Sarah (Bordman) Wright, by her first husband, Captain Crafts Wright. Their children were Crafts, Nancy, James, Sally, and John C. Nancy married Benjamin Tappan, U. S. Senator from Ohio; Sally, John M. Goodenow of Cincinnati, a Member of Congress; John C., Mary Collier, a sister of Hon. John A. Collier of Binghamton. Mr. Wright was the Editor of the *Cincinnati Daily Gazette*, founder of the Cincinnati Law School, a Member of Congress, U. S. District Attorney, and a Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio. He died of pneumonia in Washington, February 13, 1861, while attending the notable Peace Convention, of which he was the first President, held there at the breaking out of the Civil War. Judge Wright's eldest son, Crafts J. Wright, was a graduate of West Point (1828), an assistant editor of the *Gazette*, and at the battle of Shiloh commanded one of the Ohio regiments.

He was made a brigadier-general for services in the field. General Wright's daughter, Martha, married Colonel Robert Morris, a relative of Governor Hamilton Fish and his Private Secretary. Judge Wright's second son was Benjamin Tappan Wright, a lawyer in Cincinnati. The latter's daughter, Amelia, married Chief Engineer William B. Brooks of the U. S. Navy, now retired and living in Erie, Pa. For several years they lived in Binghamton and owned a house on North Street. Judge Wright's daughter, Clarinda, died in 1891, unmarried. His youngest child, Mary, married John Miner, a lawyer of Cincinnati, and a captain of volunteers in the Civil War. Judge Wright and my mother, Emeline (Bulkeley) Hall, were first cousins, both being grandchildren of Esquire John Robbins.

9. Frederick, born February 12, 1756.

10. Samuel, and Eunice, twins, born July 11, 1760. Samuel died young, and Eunice became the wife of my grandfather, Captain Charles Bulkeley. Eunice seems to have inherited from her mother the twin habit, for she herself twice became the mother of twins.

Esquire John, as he was called, made his will in 1794 and appointed his son Waite executor. Some of the provisions of this will I quote as showing the condition of the family. To his grandson Justus, son of his deceased eldest child, John, Jr., he gave 500 pounds in three per cent stocks in the Loan Office, 600 pounds in six per cent. stocks

and 500 pounds in deferred stocks, and about 600 acres of land east of the Connecticut River, being the balance of the portion due his deceased son ; to Sarah, in addition to previous gifts, 175 pounds ; to Eunice, 215 pounds ; to Huldah (a daughter by Sarah Wright), wife of John Riley, Jr., a further sum ; to his grandchildren, the children of his deceased daughter, Martha Wright, 331 pounds ; to Waite, 2456 pounds ; to Levi, 2201 pounds ; to Jacob, 2381 pounds ; to Simeon, 2657 pounds ; to Frederick, 2861 pounds. The widow's dower amounted to 14,329 pounds. He also manumitted by his will his two slaves, Dell and Amy, to take effect at the age of twenty-five. Mr. Robbins was probably a person of as great wealth as any in Wethersfield. He was a magistrate, frequently represented his town in the General Assembly of Connecticut, and stood high in the State.

TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION.

1. Dr. William Brenton Hall, of Middletown, m. Mehetable Parsons.
2. Capt. Charles Bulkeley, of Rocky Hill, m. Eunice Robbins.

I.

Dr. WILLIAM BRENTON HALL of Wallingford and Middletown, Conn., was the eldest son and child of Brenton Hall, Esq. of Meriden, grandson of the Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire, and the fifth in descent from Deacon John Hall of New Haven and Wallingford. His mother was Lament Collins, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Collins of Wallingford, and fourth in descent from John Collins who came to Boston in 1630. He was born in Wallingford, May 31, 1764, graduated at Yale College in 1786, and studied medicine, probably in New Haven. He is said to have enjoyed special advantages for the times from medical lectures which he attended, which must have been either the private lectures of Dr. Romayne in New York, or those delivered in Philadelphia, where were the only two medical colleges at that day in the country. He commenced practice in Wallingford, and in 1790 removed to Middletown. In 1792 he asked permission of his native town to establish a "Pock-House," as it was then called, on his father's farm, which was in the northeast part of Meriden near the Middletown line. In the Wallingford records we find the following entry respecting his application :

"At a town meeting held at Wallingford, December 18, 1792, the petition of William B. Hall, Physician and Surgeon,

was presented, 'praying liberty to erect an hospital on his father's farm, quite remote from the publick road or dwelling house, for the purpose of inoculation for the small pox, or to inoculate at any other place which he should think most proper under the immediate inspection and direction of the Civil Authority and selectmen of said Town, on condition said Hall be under bonds to pay all expenses that the town or any of its Inhabitants may be put to in case the infection should spread through his carelessness or neglect, and in every such case to pay in to the Town Treas'y Forty shillings or any other sum that should be desired.' "

This petition was granted by the town. These houses were usually very profitable, and Dr. Hall's enterprise proved so successful that in 1793 Aaron Andrews, Ensign Hough and Bilious Kirtland, "all of said Wallingford, Physicians and Surgeons," also obtained permission "to inoculate in such house or houses as should be judged safe, convenient and proper."

Dr. Hall made surgery a specialty and had most of the cases in that branch of the practice. In August, 1796, he made a great reputation by his heroic professional conduct in attending the yellow-fever cases at Knowles's Landing, or Middle Had-dam. One of the crew of the brig *Polly*, on her homeward passage, had died of yellow fever. After the arrival of the brig at this landing, two men, who were employed to clear her out and in so doing handled the canvas on which the sailor was lying when he died, and a woman who washed the sailors' clothes, were taken with the fever and died. From this single vessel originated eleven cases,

nine of which proved fatal. The village was panic-stricken, and all the resident doctors and two hundred of those upon whom they practised, fled precipitately, only five remaining to care for the sick and bury the dead. The physicians who were courageous enough to risk their lives in the care of the sick were, Dr. Hall of Middletown, and Dr. John Richmond of a neighboring parish.

In 1801, a few months after the first vaccination on this continent, Dr. Hall associated himself with Dr. Ensign Hough of Meriden to introduce this new method of preventing small-pox. A Mr. Pad-dock of Meriden, and Mr. Bradley of Middletown, were induced to become subjects for experiment, and in view of the uncertainty of the result, as was then considered to be the case, the physicians agreed to attend the men, each on alternate days, for three weeks. They were confined in a house near Dr. Hall's pock-house, and each was vaccinated three times. Surviving the operation, they became living witnesses to the value of the new remedy, and inoculation rapidly gave way to vaccination.

Dr. Hall was an active member of the Medical Society, was the Treasurer of the State Society from 1799 to the year of his death, was elected Fellow from 1797 to 1809, and was for five years on the Examining Committee. He was largely engaged in teaching medicine, and, as Dr. Osborn used to say, turned off doctors as fast as a rake-maker turns off rakes. Among the students of Dr. Hall were

Dr. Isaac Smith of Portland, Dr. Isaac J. Hough of Meriden, Dr. Worthington of Lenox, and Dr. Elihu Ely of Binghamton, N. Y., all men of good standing both in and out of the profession. They all seemed to entertain a high regard for the talents and medical attainments of their preceptor, as did also Dr. Jared Potter, Dr. Hall's particular friend and counsellor, whose opinion at that time was conclusive.

The exceptional educational advantages which Dr. Hall had enjoyed, his high social position and influential connections, his natural talents and his love for his profession, all contributed to his success and made his house, always noted for its hospitality, a great centre for the profession in the neighboring towns. Dr. Hall, as was the custom of the physicians of his day, usually made his professional calls on horseback, and on these occasions carried a cane of peculiar workmanship, almost an alpenstock in length, which combined in itself almost every weapon, offensive and defensive, a horseman could desire. This cane has been preserved in the family and is now in the possession of the writer. The head is of solid ivory, hammer-shaped, capable of dealing a stunning blow, and forms the handle of a two-edged dirk concealed in the hollow of the cane, which, in the hands of an accomplished phlebotomist like the Doctor, would be a lancet to be dreaded. Four broad silver bands encircle the stick. On the upper band is a ring, which, pressed, releases the dirk, and through it runs

a safety cord to be looped over the rider's arm. The two lower bands are movable and hide or hold in place a formidable spur, while on the ferule is a sunken ring to which a whip-lash may be tied. The writer has also a part of the Doctor's medical library, expensive English books, which appear to have been bought immediately after publication, showing that he kept well up in the literature of his profession. The writer has also the account book which Dr. Hall was using at the time of his death. Its faded pages furnish many items of interest respecting the people among whom he practised and their ways of life, and, too, there is considerable family history to be read between the lines. Like other physicians of his time he compounded his own drugs, buying them in quantity of the Schieffelins in New York, and dispensing them at the same modest profits which characterize the pestle-and-mortar trade of to-day. Almost every charge embraces the three items of visit, counsel, and medicine. Prices generally do not appear to have been so highly developed as now. One could have his tooth pulled or be bled for one and sixpence, equal to twenty-five cents. Sick calls and counsel were each a quarter. To be born into the world cost only from \$3 to \$3.50, and to be born into the medical profession was attended with an outlay of only fifty cents to a dollar more, including a diploma. The entries against his relatives' names, which appear often in the book, are valuable as bulletins of their bodily

health and hints of their business relations. His brother Collins, two years younger, who still lived in Meriden and survived him forty years; his brother Joab, then about twenty-seven years of age; and his father, Esquire Brenton, who outlived the Doctor eleven years, we often meet with either as patients or in a business way. His brother-in-law, Enoch Parsons, then crowding forty and a born banker, we find cashing his bills receivable, and another brother-in-law, Samuel Holden, assisting him with his books. Stephen Titus Hosmer, the lawyer of the family, who for fourteen years was Chief Justice of the State, husband of the Doctor's sister-in-law, Lucia, appears only in entries as to legal transactions. The young sisters of Mrs. Hall, Phebe and Margaret, were fortunately well enough to keep off the Doctor's books. The names of those gone—his mother, Lament Collins, who died when he was but eighteen; the parents of his wife, General Parsons—who died in 1789, and Mehetable Mather, who died in 1802—must be looked for in another book.

Dr. William Brenton Hall was married at Middletown, March 6, 1796, by Rev. Enoch Huntington to MEHETABLE PARSONS, the fifth child of Major-General Samuel Holden Parsons of the Continental Army, and Mehetable Mather, his wife. She was born at Lyme, December 24, 1772, and was at the time of her marriage twenty-four years old. Her husband was thirty-two. Dr. Hall died in Middletown, July 29, 1809, at the age of forty-five

years. The following letter from his wife to her sister, Mrs. Stephen Titus Hosmer, explains the circumstances of his death.

“ MIDDLETOWN, Aug. 15, 1809.

“ DEAR SISTER :

“ Since I last wrote you I have been called to experience one of the most solemn scenes in human life in the death of my husband, which took place 29th of July, ten o'clock at night. . . . His death no doubt was unexpected to you and indeed I must say it was to me. He has been lingering and unwell since last October, but so as to do some business through the winter ; then he caught a violent cold going to New Haven, returned very unwell, continued so for sometime with a turn of pleurisy, then got better but continued feeble. In the spring I found he had symptoms of weakness and debility which increased as the warm weather came on, and for a fortnight before his death failed very fast, but still he thought himself he should be better even the day before his death. I sent for Dr. Potter, but he did not get here before his death. He saw him about three weeks before. Since his death he has been here. He thinks his disorder was seated in his liver. He had the jaundice together with some other weakening complaints which put a period to his life. . . . Could his life have been spared a little longer it would have been a great blessing to his family. . . . I feel a great desire to see you and brother Stephen. My own health is better than I could expect, but I feel very feeble. A great task devolves upon me and when I think of it, at times I feel ready to sink under my weight of affliction, but on account of my dear fatherless children I pray that my life and health may be spared a little longer. I have undertaken to settle the estate. What our situation may be is quite uncertain, but I will not distrust Providence. There are great promises to the widow and the fatherless and all who put their trust in God. My children are well and send their love to their uncle and aunt and little cousin.”

This cousin was probably Oliver Ellsworth Hosmer, who was always an intimate friend of my father. The children of this marriage were: Mehetable Parsons, born December 23, 1796, and died five days later; William Brenton, born May 27, 1798, and died February 3, 1824, at the age of twenty-six years. Both these children are buried in Middletown. Samuel Holden Parsons, born June 3, 1804, and died March 5, 1877, at Binghamton, N. Y., where he is buried.

From letters which have been preserved and are in my possession, I find that William Brenton, the elder son, in April, 1816, when but eighteen years of age, went to New York to seek his fortune. He travels overland from his home in Middletown to his ancestral home in New Haven, where he is on the 9th, and whence he sails on a packet for the great metropolis. He finds employment, first in the store of Mr. Bills, and in the following June in the larger establishment of A. Weyman & Co., Clothiers, whose store was in Maiden Lane. His salary was \$324 a year. He boarded in John Street at \$3.75 per week, but later on we hear of a rebellion because the landlord put up the rate to the exorbitant price of four dollars. Here he seems to have remained for two or three years. In the fall of 1818, he went to Charleston, S. C., to open a branch store for his firm. This venture not proving so successful as anticipated, he returned the next year to New York, where he remained until about 1820, when he went back to

Middletown and engaged in business for himself. This had been his dream for years and the constant subject of his letters to his mother. His activity, energy, persistence, ability and real love of trade, must have ensured him success, and doubtless did, for on the 24th of May, 1821, he was married by the Rev. John R. Crane to Mercy Hubbard, a Middletown girl. The only child by this marriage was William Samuel, born February 17, 1822. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Hall married the Rev. John Starkweather, a Congregational clergyman of considerable ability. In 1837 he was settled over the Congregational Church in Binghamton, N. Y. A daughter of this marriage, Sarah J., married Mr. Churchill, an importer of French and German wares. William S. Hall lived with his family until, when old enough, he was employed in his uncle's store, where he remained until his appointment as postal clerk on the Erie Railway during Mr. Fillmore's administration. After leaving this position, he commenced business for himself, but not being very successful sold his interest and engaged with his brother-in-law in New York. After Mr. Churchill's death, he was for a time with an uncle, an importer of drugs. The latter part of his life he was very feeble and unable to do much for himself, but was kindly cared for by his sister and given a comfortable home. He died at Peekskill, N. Y., May 13, 1892, in the 71st year of his age, and was buried in New Haven by the side of his mother. William Hall was pleasant and genial

in his manner, but too lacking in the qualities pre-eminent in his father to be in anything very successful. Having never married, by his death his branch of the family became extinct.

Mehetable Hall survived her husband nearly twenty years, dying November 1, 1828, at the age of fifty-six years. Her home at that time was with her son Samuel, who was married and in business in Middletown, and had one son, the writer, then a year and a half old. Both she and her husband are buried in the northwest corner of the old cemetery in Middletown near the graves of the Parsons and Hosmers and other members of the family. A freestone shaft erected by my father marks the spot, and the lot is surrounded by an iron rail firmly fixed in granite posts.

2.

Captain CHARLES BULKELEY, Jr., son of Charles and Mary (Griswold) Bulkeley, and fifth in descent from Rev. Peter Bulkeley who came to America in 1635 and settled in Concord, was born at Rocky Hill, the south Parish of Wethersfield, March 9, 1760. Having graduated from the District School in Rocky Hill, he seems to have enlisted, March 26, 1777, at the age of seventeen, in Captain James Watson's company in the regiment of Continentals raised that year in and about Wethersfield by Colonel Samuel B. Webb of that town. At least, finding his name on the roll of Watson's company, we feel justified in assuming that he is the soldier

referred to for the reason that the regiment was raised in his neighborhood, that his uncle Edward Bulkeley appears to have been one of the captains, and that no one mentioned by Chapman in his *Genealogy of the Bulkeley Family*, except himself, could well have been the private in question. It could hardly have been his father, the Charles Bulkeley who was believed to have been in 1775 the lieutenant of the Middletown Troop of Horse, for at this time he was almost beyond the military age. Captain Watson had served as a lieutenant in the campaign of 1776, and, removing to New York after the war, was in 1798 elected United States Senator. Webb was a Wethersfield boy, a lieutenant at Bunker Hill, had been aid to General Putnam, and in 1776 was on the staff of General Washington. He was the father of General James Watson Webb of New York City, who evidently was named after Bulkeley's captain. Webb's regiment was quite a Yale corps, its major, surgeon, five of its eight captains, and two of its lieutenants being Yale graduates, and prided itself upon its personnel and made an excellent record. Hamilton spoke of it as a fine regiment, and Baron Steuben in his inspection returns in 1779 remarked of it :

"This Regt. is divided into seven companies and is too weak to form a battalion, the only fault I find with the Regt.—it being for the first review the best in order of any Regt. in the army. Their arms are a model. The officers take the greatest pains with their men. The Regt. marches perfectly and has truly a military air. Major Huntington, who

commands the Regt., deserves particular attention for the order in which he has kept the Regt. The officers have not yet received their commissions and I cannot but interest myself for a Corps who have so eminently distinguished themselves."

Bulkeley's military experience was that of his regiment, but beyond this little is known of his life in the army. Soon after its formation the regiment went into camp at Peekskill, and during the movements of the summer and fall served in Parsons's brigade. In October, it crossed the Hudson and was for a time under the command of Governor Clinton. A part of the regiment, composing one of the three divisions of General Parsons's force in his expedition to Long Island the tenth of the following December, with Webb, its Colonel, and two of its captains, Edward Bulkeley and John Riley, both of Wethersfield, was, while crossing the Sound, captured by a British frigate and held three years as prisoners. Charles Bulkeley, fortunately, not having been in the detachment, escaped the fate of his uncle. The regiment wintered with Parsons's brigade, but in the summer of 1778 was detached by Washington from his camp at White Plains and ordered to Rhode Island. On the 27th of August, Sullivan having attempted to dislodge the British from Newport, in which he failed, an engagement was brought on at Quaker Hill about twelve miles north of the town, in which the brunt of the action was sustained by the Continentals, who fought bravely and repulsed the enemy. The regiment

wintered in Rhode Island and remained there until the fall of 1779, when it joined the main army on the Hudson, coming again under the command of Major-General Parsons, with whose Division it went into winter quarters at Morristown, New Jersey. The term of his enlistment expiring March 26, 1780, Mr. Bulkeley returned to his home in Wethersfield from which he appears to have been absent the entire three years of his service.

Near the close of the war, October 15, 1782, twenty-two years of age the previous March, Mr. Bulkeley married EUNICE ROBBINS, born at Rocky Hill, July 11, 1760, youngest daughter of Esquire John Robbins, who is said to have been one of the wealthiest men in Wethersfield. Their home was on the Hartford road, in a large double house of the colonial fashion, its brilliant red hues softened by the green of the great sycamores in front which shut out the western sun. Here were born their children, Mary, Augusta and Henry, and the twins, Archibald and Ashbel, Erastus and Emeline. Soon after the birth of their first child, October 23, 1785, they both joined the church in Rocky Hill by what was known as the "half-way covenant," a method allowed to persons of good moral character who subscribed to the articles of covenant of the church, which carried with it the privilege of baptism for their children, but did not imply a profession of Christian experience or admit to the communion.

Rocky Hill being largely interested in the coasting trade, as indeed were most of the Connecticut

River towns at this time, many of its young men naturally drifted into a seafaring life. Mr. Bulkeley, restless, perhaps, after the excitements of army life, or possibly sent by his father-in-law as supercargo of some vessel of which he was the owner, seems to have gone to sea within a few years after his marriage, and, liking it, to have followed the sea as an occupation, for in 1796 we find him in command of a vessel sailing from the port of New York. Several letters written by him about this time have been preserved, which not only inform us as to his movements, but disclose to us a kind-hearted sailor very solicitous for the welfare and comfort of his wife and family during his long absences from home. January 24, 1796, he writes to his wife from New York of his arrival in port and that he "is not sorry to hear of two new-comers during his absence and wishes there had been three." As these twins were born in 1792, his absence must have been a long one. In September he again writes to his "only friend" of his return to New York, but he has just been offered the command of a vessel and must sail the next day. A muff and a tippet, two pounds of Bohea and one of Souchong, a loaf of sugar, and two gallons of Cognac, besides oranges and limes, the materials for a pretty brew of punch (barring the muff and tippet), he sends to her as a present from Captain Butler. No wonder that two large punch-bowls, one quart do., one pint do., figure in his inventory. He hopes to be absent not more than two months.

January 29, 1797, he writes from New York that wind and weather permitting he will sail to-morrow, and on his return in April will bring his vessel to Rocky Hill to refit. In August he again writes from New York that "at last he has once more arrived safe" and expects next Thursday to sail for home and refit his vessel for sea. "I shall get home as fast as the wind will drive me there." In November he is back in New York and writes that he has been so much hurried in getting ready for sea that he has not been able to "furnish her with all the things he could have wished." The same day he again writes to his "dear friend" that he is all ready to sail and has sent by Captain Conkling ten yards of coating and eighteen yards of yellow flannel and a quantity of table ware. Captain Bulkeley was home again the next February, and probably made two or three more voyages to the West Indies before he sailed on his last in the winter of 1799. In January of that year his vessel was wrecked on one of the islands during a hurricane, and though he was saved from drowning, it was only to meet a worse fate, for he was taken with yellow fever after reaching the shore, and died January 15, 1799, at the age of thirty-nine years. This double loss was a severe blow to Mrs. Bulkeley, left as she was with an estate of less than a thousand pounds and seven young children to care for, the two youngest scarcely more than a year old, and the eldest not yet fifteen. With true Robbins energy she made the most of her small

estate, and by care and thrift was able to give her children, all of whom lived to grow up, a thorough education and a good start in life. She lived to see them all successful and prosperous, and died at Rocky Hill, March 23, 1835, at the advanced age of seventy-five years. She is buried in the family plot in the northeast corner of the Rocky Hill cemetery.

The children of Captain Charles and Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley, were :

I. Mary Bulkeley, the eldest daughter, born April 8, 1785, married Thomas Selden, a well-to-do farmer living in East Haddam, Conn., and probably of the Lyme family of the name. She died August 13, 1853, and left no children. The little farmhouse where she lived even now rises in vision before me, the long rows of polished milk-pans, the great granite boulders overhanging the house, the cool, luscious blackberries growing in their shade, and the long stretches of sandy meadows on the Rocky Hill road.

II. Augusta Bulkeley, the second daughter, was born January 26, 1787. Her home was in the old mansion in Rocky Hill, where she lived a recluse after her mother's death. Offended by the provisions of her mother's will, she refused to use the money bequeathed her, and supported herself solely by her own earnings. No persuasion could draw her away from the old nest as long as health and strength remained, but, growing old and feeble, she was finally induced to visit her sister in Bingham-

ton, in whose house she continued an inmate for many years and until her brother Erastus took her to his home in New York, where she died April 18, 1859, and was buried in the old cemetery at Rocky Hill. Augusta will always be remembered in the family for her eccentricities and kindness of heart. She was small in figure, active, very industrious, and possessed of many of the best hereditary family traits. In needlework she was an artist, and when the sewing-machine threatened to destroy her usefulness, her consolation was that it could never make button-holes. Had she lived longer she would perhaps have realized that it is not safe to set limitations upon the possibilities of machinery.

III. Henry Bulkeley, the eldest son and third child, was born March 7, 1789, and married Betsey Dodd of Hartford, April 15, 1812. They had five daughters and one son, Charles, who lived for many years in Binghamton, where he was a clerk in his uncle's employ. He afterwards went to Georgia to engage in the express business, and died there. The family once lived in Litchfield, Conn., but all who are now living reside in Bridgeport.

IV. Archibald and Ashbel Bulkeley, the next younger of the family, were twins, born April 4, 1792. Both went early to Charleston, S. C., and established themselves in business. Both died there, after which their families removed to New York City, where they have since lived. Archibald married Wealthy Ann Burr of Hartford, a relative of Aaron Burr, September, 1815. Their children were :

1. Eliza, who married Cornelius Bogardus, a man very active in his day as a Democratic politician in New York City.

2. Maria Louisa, who died August 13, 1873, unmarried.

3. Cornelia, who married William A. Wheeler, a wholesale stationer in New York, in whose family the writer has often visited, and of whose many kindnesses he has grateful recollections. He died November 9, 1892.

4. Anna Augusta, born September 29, 1821, and died July 7, 1860. She married, October 8, 1840, George William Lane, President of the New York Chamber of Commerce. Their children were :

a. Juliette Augusta, born October 31, 1841, married, October 8, 1863, Morris Woodruff (Yale, 1860), son of Judge Lewis B. Woodruff of the United States Circuit Court, and had : Harriette Burnet, born July 23, 1864 ; Nellie Lane, born November 5, 1867 ; Morris Woodruff, Jr., born May 23, 1870 (Yale, 1893) ; George William Lane, born May 12, 1874 (Yale, 1895).

b. Cornelia Lane, born December 24, 1843, married, October 12, 1869, Henry Clay Eno, and had Henry Lane, born July 8, 1871 (Yale, 1894).

c. Frances Bulkeley, born August 26, 1845, married, October 22, 1863, William Frederick Bridges. They have no children.

d. Anna Gertrude, born October 24, 1847, died January, 1852.

e. William Havemeyer, born July 26, 1849, died January, 1852.

f. Maria Louisa, born September 11, 1851.

g. Mary Adams, born May 16, 1854, married, June 6, 1879, Edmund Courtlandt Stanton, and had: Edmund Dennison, born February 13, 1880, and died the same day; Mary Louisa, born February 27, 1881, died May 12, 1885; Georgiana Williams, born March 8, 1885; Louis Dennison, born September 20, 1886; Edmund Courtlandt, Jr., born September 3, 1889; and Virginia Lawrence, born December 5, 1891.

h. Effie Isabelle, born June 2, 1856.

i. George William Lane, Jr., born July 10, 1858, died December 22, 1862.

5. Frances Bulkeley, born August, 1823, married William Kirkpatrick Warford, December 1, 1847, and died November 8, 1893. Their children were:

a. Frances, born September 11, 1848, died February 19, 1894.

b. William Kirkpatrick, born May 18, 1850, died July 21, 1851.

c. Mary, born October 28, 1857.

d. Robert Tinson, born September 15, 1861, died October 14, 1887.

e. Jeannie Manton, born February 7, 1863.

f. Anna, born June 13, 1865.

6. Archibald Bulkeley, a tea merchant living in Harrison Street, Brooklyn, who married Virginia Udell, and died September, 1882.

V. Ashbel Bulkeley, twin brother of Archibald, was born in Rocky Hill, April 4, 1792, and died in Charleston, October 29, 1824. He married Ann

Eliza Fanning of Charleston, S. C., May 25, 1816, who for her second husband married Robert R. Boyd of New York City, and died December 20, 1891, at Elizabeth, N. J. Their children were :

1. Rev. Dr. Charles Henry Augustus Bulkeley, born in Charleston, December 22, 1819. He graduated from the University of New York in 1839, and from the Union Theological Seminary in 1842. In 1880 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Howard University, in which he was Professor of Rhetoric and Belles Lettres for about ten years from 1881. He was a preacher of reputation, having ably filled Congregational and Presbyterian pastorates in the east and west, and had a large literary culture, and quite a gift of poetry, having published a long poem entitled *Niagara*, and contributed many fugitive pieces to the *Century* and other magazines. At the time of his death he was the Washington correspondent of the *New York Observer*. He died suddenly at his home in the suburbs of Washington, February 2, 1893, aged seventy-three years. His health had been seriously undermined by malarial fever contracted during the McClellan campaign on the Peninsula while Chaplain of Sickles's brigade. He was always a devoted friend of Sickles's, and stood by him all through his trial for shooting Key in the streets of Washington. Dr. Bulkeley married, September 8, 1847, Anna Auchincloss Masters of New York, who died at Port Henry, N. Y., December 18, 1881. Their children were :

a. Isabella Wilbur, born June 15, 1848, at Mount Morris, N. Y.

b. Annie Fanning, born February 14, 1850, at Mount Morris.

c. Henry Wyllys Taylor, born March 21, 1852, at Ithaca, N. Y. ; married Kate A. Cragg of Port Henry, and had one child, Wyllys Taylor, born January 27, 1884, at Minneapolis, Minn.

d. Frances Masters, born January 30, 1858, at West Winsted, Conn., and died March 16, 1861, at Paterson, N. J.

e. Charles Caldwell, born September 16, 1859, at Paterson, and married, May 10, 1892, Lucy Williams of Des Moines, Iowa.

f. Mary Wilbur, born July 4, 1863, at Canandaigua, N. Y.

2. The second son of Ashbel and Eliza Fanning Bulkeley was Ashbel Leseigneur Bulkeley, born in Charleston, March 21, 1821. He married, had several children who died in infancy, and died at Elizabeth, N. J., June 11, 1886.

3. Eliza Fanning Bulkeley, their only daughter, was born in Charleston, married Bruce Chilton of New York, and had :

a. Bruce E., who married Charlotte Sage, and had Maud James, Bruce Mortimer, Edmund Fanning, James and Robert.

b. Ann Eliza, who married Frank Parsells, and had one daughter, Josephine.

VI. Erastus Bulkeley, youngest son of Charles and Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley, and twin brother of

Emeline Bulkeley, who married Samuel H. P. Hall, was born in Rocky Hill, Conn., November 6, 1798. While a young man he went to Charleston, S. C., where his brothers, Archibald and Ashbel, had preceded him, and engaged in the furniture trade. He married Mary Walbridge of Lansingburgh, N. Y., September 2, 1824. She died March 23, 1872. His children were all born in Charleston, except the youngest, Mary Virginia, who was born in Hartford. In 1835-36 he removed to New York and formed a partnership, for the manufacture of furniture, with Barzillai Deming, who had married his cousin, Hannah Robbins, a granddaughter of Esquire John Robbins of Wethersfield. Mr. Deming's two daughters, Julia and Mary, were noted beauties, one of whom married James Smith, a manufacturer of fine umbrellas in New York, and the other, Mary, Mr. Lansing of Lansingburgh. After the death of Mr. Deming, Mr. Bulkeley became the head of the firm of Bulkeley & Herter. He soon retired from business, unfortunately too early, for in time the Herter Brothers, the successors of his firm, became the leading and perhaps the wealthiest manufacturers of fine furniture in the city. After leaving business, he removed to Brooklyn, where he was made Vice-President of the Kings County Savings Institution. He died, January 10, 1880, at the age of eighty-one years, and was buried with his wife in the Bulkeley plot in the old cemetery at Rocky Hill. Mr. Bulkeley was a man of fastidious tastes, very precise in his manner and

dress, with rigid notions of honesty, and in all his ideas a genuine gentleman of the old school. Another thus speaks of him : " After the memories of years, he stands before me as a man of high ideals and principles, exemplary for his industry and probity, and living from Christian motives, especially in his last days, when he experienced many trials. In an undemonstrative way he was ever ready to sympathize with and help others." The children of Erastus and Mary Walbridge Bulkeley were :

1. Rev. Edwin Adolphus Bulkeley, D.D., born January 25, 1826 ; graduated at Yale in 1844, when not yet quite nineteen ; studied in the Union Theological Seminary ; was first settled at Geneva, N. Y. ; then at Groton, Mass. ; then at Plattsburgh, N. Y., and now at Rutherford Park, N. J. He is an able preacher, a polished writer, and a man of recognized ability in the denomination to which he belongs. September 28, 1848, he married Catharine F. Oakley of Huntington, Long Island. Their children were :

a. Theodore Meier, born at Geneva, August 26, 1849 ; died July 29, 1860.

b. Charles Henry, born at Groton, June 16, 1851 ; died June 28, 1871.

c. Mary Virginia, born at Groton, October 13, 1853.

d. Catharine Frederika Kunze, born at Groton, February 1, 1856 ; died July 11, 1860.

e. Helen Muhlenberg, born at Groton, January

22, 1861; married Henry Emerson Dean, April 29, 1890.

f. Edwin Muhlenberg, born at Groton, September 10, 1862; married Lucy Warren Kidder, June 12, 1895.

g. Arthur Hanks, born at Plattsburgh, November 19, 1864; died November 7, 1865.

h. Eliza Jaffray, born at Plattsburgh, January 15, 1867; died July 31, 1869.

2. Theodore Augustus Bulkeley, born September 14, 1827; married Harriet Lockwood Skinner, August 26, 1851. They had no children. Mr. Bulkeley died at Brooklyn, N. Y., January 23, 1893.

3. Frederick Conrad Bulkeley, born February 11, 1829; married Fanny M. Wilcox, October 2, 1855, at Saugerties, N. Y., and had:

a. Minnie Adele, born at Newark, N. J., January 30, 1861, and died September 27, 1869.

b. Jennie Wilcox, born at Jersey City, February 4, 1862, married William A. Crowell of New Brunswick, October 2, 1884, and had Helen Bulkeley, born January 8, 1887, and died April 27, 1892; Reginald Edward, born December 13, 1890; and Mildred, born March 10, 1892.

c. Mary Walbridge, born at Jersey City, September 27, 1863, married Howard Judson Runyon of Plainfield, N. J., June 3, 1890, and had a son, Howard Judson Runyon, Jr., born at Plainfield, January 20, 1893.

4. Henry Deming Bulkeley, born January 12, 1831; married Cara A. Bybee of Memphis, Tenn.,

December 15, 1853, and second, Mrs. Ella R. H. Good. His children, all by his first wife and all born in Memphis, were :

a. Margaret Adair, born July 16, 1858, married James Madison Gardiner, March 15, 1884, and had Cara Leslie, born March 31, 1886, and Lion Madison Gardiner, born January 8, 1889.

b. Henry Walbridge Bulkeley, born December 13, 1860; married Maud Muller Hadcock, July 2, 1884, and had Clinton Walbridge, born at Troy, N. Y., June 19, 1889.

c. Cara Bybee, born January 18, 1866, and died August 4, 1867.

d. Joseph Norman, born September 17, 1868, and married Marian Walton MacLean, October 23, 1889.

e. Nellie Witherspoon, born June 25, 1870, married Frederick Hinckley Smith, October, 1892, and had Margaret Deming Smith, born at Lynn, Mass., July 22, 1894.

f. Patton Anderson, born November 6, 1872, and died July, 1873; and Carrie Lockwood, born the same day and died May, 1873.

5. Reginald Walbridge Bulkeley, born October 18, 1833, and married Caroline Amelia Wilkinson of Geneva, N. Y., May 31, 1858. He died at Brooklyn, June 1, 1873. Their children were :

a. Edward Wilkinson, born at Memphis, May 22, 1861, and died July 28, 1862.

b. Erastus Walbridge, born in Brooklyn, February 6, 1873.

6. Mary Virginia Bulkeley, born at Hartford, Conn., November 16, 1835, married Arthur T. Hanks of New York, August 21, 1861. They have no children.

VII. Emeline Bulkeley, youngest daughter of Captain Charles and Eunice Robbins Bulkeley, was born in Rocky Hill, Conn., November 6, 1798. She married Samuel Holden Parsons Hall of Middletown, Conn., May 14, 1826, removed to Binghamton, N. Y., where most of her life was spent, and died at Ballston Spa, N. Y., August 28, 1855, and was buried in Spring Forest Cemetery in Binghamton.

TWENTY-THIRD GENERATION.

Samuel Holden Parsons Hall of Binghamton, m. Emeline Bulkeley.

SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS HALL, born at Middletown, Conn., June 23, 1804, was the youngest son of Dr. William Brenton Hall, a prominent physician of that city, and a graduate of Yale, 1786. His grandfather, Brenton Hall, was a wealthy farmer of Meriden (formerly part of Wallingford) and one of its founders, and a cousin of Gov. Lyman Hall, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. His great-grandfather was the Rev. Samuel Hall (Yale, 1716), minister at Cheshire, son of Hon. John Hall of the Governor's Council, grandson of Deacon Samuel Hall of Wallingford, and great-grandson of Deacon John

Hall of New Haven and Wallingford, the progenitor of the Wallingford branch of the family, who came to America in 1633.

Mr. Hall's mother was Mehetable Parsons, second daughter and fifth child of Major-General Samuel Holden Parsons of the Continental Army. Through her he is descended from the Mathers, Griswolds, Wolcotts, Elys, Hydes, Lees, and De-Wolfs. Through his great-grandmother, Ann Law, wife of Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire, he is descended from Gov. Jonathan Law of Connecticut, Gov. William Brenton of Rhode Island, and John Eliot, the "Apostle" to the Indians. Of the sixty-four ancestors of the first generation in this country to whom he traces, forty-three have been definitely ascertained, all of whom are of English parentage, and all, except two or three, came to America during the great Puritan emigration between 1630 and 1640, and none probably later than 1660.

Mr. Hall was but five years old in 1809 when his father died, after which he was taken into the family of his maternal uncle, Enoch Parsons, President of the Connecticut Branch of the United States Bank. From this uncle he probably received the legal and financial bent of mind which distinguished him in later life. Mr. Parsons proposed to send him to Yale with his own son, Samuel Holden, but he preferred to engage in mercantile business, which he did with his elder brother, William Brenton, upon his return to Middletown about 1820 from his clerkship in New York.

May 14, 1826, he was married to EMELINE BULKELEY of Rocky Hill, by Rev. Dr. Calvin Chapin of that town. She was born in Rocky Hill, November 6, 1798, and was the youngest daughter of Captain Charles and Eunice (Robbins) Bulkeley, and the sixth in descent from the Rev. Peter Bulkeley, one of the founders of Concord, Mass., the eighteenth from Robert, the first Baron of Bulkeley, in the time of King John, and the twenty-second from Chauncy de Chauncy, a Norman Nobleman who came into England from near Amiens in France in 1066 with William the Conqueror. She was petite in figure, vivacious in manner, full of spirit and life, and with the fine hazel eyes, dark hair, clear complexion, and aristocratic features which have characterized the Bulkeleys for generations. Above all, she was a devoted wife, a kind and affectionate mother, and a tender, sympathizing friend.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Hall was engaged in business in Middletown, but anxious to get on faster than was possible in his native city, he determined, probably under the advice of his uncle Enoch, to "go West." Since the opening of the Erie canal in 1825, Buffalo had attracted considerable attention, and at this time was undergoing a boom of considerable dimensions. The population was 9000 and rapidly increasing. Major André Andrews, a Middletown lawyer, who had married a daughter of Mr. Hall's uncle, Chief-Justice Hosmer, had gone there to practice his pro-

fession. The reports which came back from him of the promising future of the Lake City, induced Mr. Hall to remove there in the spring of 1831. He immediately engaged in mercantile business and bought considerable real estate. Among his purchases was a lot 165 feet front on Delaware Avenue, running through to Franklin Street, ten acres on Batavia Street, and a home lot on Chippewa Street. He lived on Huron Street, near Delaware Avenue, in a house which is still standing. The unearned increment of these lands would be a large fortune to-day.

Unfortunately, the climate of Buffalo proved too trying for the delicate health of his wife, and he was obliged the next year to give up his fine prospects and return to Connecticut. For a time he lived and did business in Rocky Hill, the birth-place of his wife. The house where they then lived and the old homestead where she was born are still there, and look to-day just as they did fifty years ago. Not satisfied with the chances in an interior New England farming town, as his wife's health improved, his eyes turned to New York again, and this time rested on a little village among the hills, the terminus of another canal just on the eve of completion, where, too, lived kindred families, the Mathers and Elys of ancestral Lyme, and Starkweather, the new Congregational minister, who had married the widow of his brother William. The move to Binghamton I easily recall. The sail down the Connecticut, through the Sound

and up the Hudson ; the cars drawn up State Street in Albany by horses ; the inclined plane at Schenectady ; the ride over the strap rails to Utica, and the stage ride down the Chenango valley ; our arrival in Binghamton May 10, 1837, amid the booming of cannon, fired, not as we might have supposed in honor of our coming, but in celebration of the arrival of the first boat which came through the great canal, and last, our stop at the Orcutt House, now the Exchange.

In this sheltered valley my mother no longer suffered in health. The homestead facing the Chenango, bought of Richard Mather, soon became under her hand a centre of hospitality. The new merchant with his new methods not only held his own, but distanced his competitors. He interested himself in all public matters, and advocated and aided by his contributions every measure tending to promote the growth and prosperity of his adopted home. With true New England spirit he was ever foremost in the cause of education. He aided in founding the Binghamton Academy, donated five acres of land as a site for the Susquehanna Seminary, now St. Mary's Home, and was one of the most active in securing the location here of the ill-fated Inebriate Asylum.

In politics, he was a Whig. The campaign of 1840, the hard-cider and log-cabin campaign of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," he fought out bravely and successfully. In 1844 he learned, as did Clay and Frelinghuysen, who James K. Polk was. In

1846, after having held several minor offices, he was nominated by the Whig party and elected State Senator from the sixth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Chenango, Broome, Tompkins, Chemung, Tioga, Steuben, Livingston, Alleghany, and Cattaraugus. He received more than twenty-five thousand votes and a majority of 1700 over Judge Hawley of Steuben, the opposing candidate. The senatorial term at that time was four years, and the Senate with the Chancellor and Judges of the Supreme Court composed the Court for the Correction of Errors, the court of last resort in this State. This Senate was a very able body, containing some of the best talent in the State, and including among its members such men as Ira Harris, Judge Hand, Samuel Young of Saratoga, and Joshua Spencer of Utica. The adoption of the constitution of 1846, and the revision of the Senate Districts rendered necessary a new election, and in 1847 Mr. Hall was elected for a term of two years from the 23d District, composed of the counties of Broome, Cortland, and Tioga. The duties of this Senate were more than ordinarily arduous as the new constitution required the preparation and enactment of general laws on many important subjects, including banking, insurance, and manufacturing. At the Legislative Caucus in February, 1849, Mr. Hall supported for United States Senator John A. Collier of Binghamton, who was a conservative and very fitting candidate; but it appearing upon an informal ballot that William H.

Seward had a majority of the votes cast, after reading a letter from Mr. Collier withdrawing his name, Mr. Hall moved that "this caucus unanimously nominate William H. Seward as the candidate to be supported by the Whig party for the office of Senator of the United States."

In the division of the party which took place on account of the abolition tendencies of the Seward faction, Mr. Hall remained with the conservatives, who, under the lead of Mr. Fillmore, obtained the name of "Silver Grays." Mr. Fillmore was Comptroller while Mr. Hall was in the Senate and their families became very intimate. At that time members of the legislature were accustomed to bring their families to Albany and to remain there through the sessions, not returning home every week as now. In consequence, the social life of a member was very different and much more agreeable than it is to-day. Their families were received into Albany society, became well acquainted with each other and formed many new and valuable friendships. In 1848 Mr. Fillmore was elected Vice-President and succeeded to the Presidency upon the death of General Taylor. Judge Nathan Kelsey Hall of Buffalo, of the same Wallingford ancestry as ourselves, was made Postmaster-General. Under these circumstances Mr. Hall naturally had great influence in the distribution of patronage in this part of the State. Mr. Hubbard of Middletown, Conn., who succeeded Judge Hall as Postmaster-General, was also a connection of our family.

My visits in Washington during this administration and the acquaintances made there, are among my most pleasant memories.

Upon the opening of the Erie Railway to the Lakes, the President and his Cabinet participated in the celebration, and were presented by Mr. Hall to the citizens of Binghamton during the stop of the train at this station, each as presented delivering himself of a brief complimentary speech. Later on Mr. Hall became a director in this road, in the management of which he took an active part.

In 1855 came his life's great sorrow, the death of his beloved and faithful wife. She had just completed the trip by the St. Lawrence and Lake Champlain and was making a visit at the home of her daughter-in-law at Ballston Spa, when she sickened and died (Tuesday, August 28th at 1:45 A.M.). She was brought back to Binghamton and buried in Spring Forest Cemetery, Friday, August 31st. This was the first time that death had entered the family and the blow fell upon every member with crushing weight ; but it was not the last, for before he himself was summoned, he was called to mourn his only daughter, his second and youngest sons and both their wives.

May 20, 1857, he married for his second wife, Elnora Robbins of New Hartford, N. Y., a great-grand-daughter of John Robbins of Wethersfield, who was the grandfather of his first wife. Her father and grandfather were both named Simeon. She was born in Rocky Hill, December 11, 1812,

and, surviving her husband about two years, died in Binghamton, Wednesday, June 4, 1879, at 10:40 P.M., and was buried in the family lot in Spring Forest Cemetery.

In the fall of 1857 Mr. Hall organized the "Otseningo Bank," with a capital of \$100,000, but the money panic of that year coming on put an end to the project.

Like most of the Silver Gray Whigs, Mr. Hall, gradually drifted into the Democratic party. He had no sympathy with the extremists, North or South, whose unwise conduct involved the country in a civil war, the Pandora's box out of which has come unnumbered evils. But when it came to a resort to arms, he stood with the War Democrats and was firm in his support of the government in putting down the rebellion and restoring the unity of the States. He retired from business in 1867, but never ceased to take an active part in all matters of public interest.

His death occurred Monday, March 5, 1877, at 10:55 P.M., and was due rather to a failure of vital powers than to any marked disease. He was buried in the Spring Forest Cemetery the following Thursday at half-past two in the afternoon, Rev. Dr. John P. Gulliver conducting the services at the house, and Rev. Dr. Parke at the grave. The honorary bearers were, Hon. Sherman D. Phelps, Hon. S. C. Hitchcock, Hon. B. N. Loomis, Hon. John Clapp, Dr. F. T. Maybury and Charles W. Sanford, Esq., all of whom except Judge Loomis,

have long since been followed to their own last resting-places.

Mr. Hall was emphatically a gentleman of the old school, the soul of honor, and honest to a fault. With his inheritance of blood and family traditions, any different development would have been almost impossible. Although not a member of any church, no church member was more rigid in his observance of the Sabbath or more regular in his attendance at church ; none more correct in morals, more upright in his dealings or with a keener sense of right and wrong. In person, he was tall and well formed ; in presence, dignified and stately ; in carriage, remarkably erect ; in manner, courteous and cordial. His eyes were a deep blue ; his hair, auburn ; his complexion, clear and fair. He had a judicial temperament and in the course of his business had acquired a considerable knowledge of the law. In the Senate he served on the judiciary committee. One of his distinguishing qualities was his loyalty to his friends. Ties of blood were peculiarly strong with him. His kindred, even the most distant, were always welcome, and it was not often that some one of them was not enjoying his hospitality. He was always interested in the affairs of the city, his home for forty years, and he did much to extend and beautify it. Whatever duty was imposed upon him, he was earnest and conscientious in its discharge, regarding it a sacred trust. Always a leader of men, he was honored as such while living and died respected by all.

TWENTY-FOURTH GENERATION.

The lines of descent traced in the preceding pages unite in this generation in the children of Samuel Holden Parsons and Emeline (Bulkeley) Hall, a sketch of the eldest of whom we take from *The Biographical Review of Broome County*, published in 1894.

“CHARLES SAMUEL HALL, eldest son of Samuel Holden Parsons Hall and his wife, Emeline Bulkeley, of Binghamton, New York, was born in Middletown, Conn., May 10, 1827, and lived there until 1831 when his parents removed to Buffalo. After being there a year his mother's health compelled a return to Connecticut, whence in 1837 the family again removed, this time to Binghamton, arriving in the midst of a celebration of the opening of the Chenango canal, that famous waterway which first connected this city of the forests with outside civilization. Almost the first family with which he became acquainted was that of Daniel S. Dickinson, in whose office he subsequently studied law. The Rev. Mr. Lockwood was then conducting a classical school, but the boys privately cautioned him against going there—he was too free with the rod. After several years' experience with the private schools of transient teachers, the Binghamton Academy, that fountain of Parnassus for the youth of this region, was established, and there were acquired those extra polishings which enabled him to enter Yale in the fall of 1844. This was

the fall of the exciting election of James K. Polk, who later on was brought up to New Haven with all his cabinet, and exhibited on the campus to the admiring students, each of whom thereupon was more than ever determined to become President. In those days there was more study than foot-ball, and the great object of ambition was the approval and smiles of the faculty, though the subject of this sketch does confess to having been one of the pioneers in the business of boat-racing. After having secured a reasonable number of the good things in the power of favorably-inclined professors to grant, Mr. Hall graduated with his class in August, 1848. In the fall of that year he entered the Yale Law School, then in charge of Governors Bissell and Dutton, and after finishing the course, entered Mr. Dickinson's office at Binghamton in the spring of 1850. In August of that year he received from Yale the degree of LL.B., and in July, 1851, the degree of A.M. He was admitted to the bar at Norwich in January, 1851; to the United States District Court in May, 1879, and to the Circuit Court in August of the same year. He was appointed United States Commissioner, Dec. 13, 1856, and Master and Examiner in Chancery in November, 1879, which offices he still holds. In 1857, being then Village Attorney, it fell to his lot as one of a committee composed of Messrs. Dickinson, Tompkins, Stuart, Park and others appointed for the purpose, to make a draft of a city charter for the then rapidly-growing village. Those who preferred a big village

to a small city being in the majority, the project fell through for a time, but was revived in 1867, when a new committee composed of Messrs. Bartlett, Chapman, Loomis, Park, Robinson and others, requested Mr. Hall to perfect the draft of a charter which he had made ten years before. This when completed was enacted by the legislature, and the new city government organized that year. The next year, at the request of the Council, Mr. Hall re-drafted the city ordinances and edited and published the first edition of the charter and ordinances in book form. Mr. Hall was for four years a member of the Board of Education and during that time revised the city school law and the methods of keeping the school accounts. He was engaged in the famous Dwight insurance litigation, having charge of the defense for the New England Life Insurance Company. His business at present is largely office business and the care of estates, having in a number of large estates been made executor.

“Mr. Hall has always been a Democrat in politics, acting first with the Hardshells, led by Mr. Dickinson, and with the War-Democrats after the civil war broke out. At a meeting of the Village Council, of which he was then a member, he moved the first appropriation of money by the corporation to aid in raising troops. He was active in the enlistment of recruits for the army and administered the oath of allegiance to nearly every member of the three companies raised in this vicinity for Slocum’s 27th

New York. Mr. Hall had a taste and inclination for political life, but democracy was at a discount in this County for twenty-five years, and he did not care to act contrary to his political opinions. He was one of the first to bring forward in this County the name of Mr. Cleveland for Governor, having known him in Buffalo, and supported him heartily in the three campaigns in which he was a candidate for the Presidency.

“Mr. Hall has always written more or less upon matters of public interest. In 1854, he published an article entitled, ‘Why the Missouri Compromise should be Repealed,’ which was extensively copied with more or less favorable comment according to the politics of the critic. The *Albany Argus*, the *Rochester Advertiser*, the *Syracuse Republican*, and the *Richmond Examiner*, were extravagant in its praise, while the *Albany Evening Journal* was not suited with it at all. He has also published articles on the Relations of the States and the General Government, on the Currency, on Education, and other subjects.”

In the critical campaign of 1896, Mr. Hall was the candidate of the National or Sound Money Democrats for Representative in Congress in the 26th Congressional District of New York, composed of the counties of Broome, Chenango, Delaware, Tioga, and Tompkins.

Mr. Hall has been married twice: first to Mary Rebecca Harris, January 3, 1855; and second, to Annie Hastings Knowlton, October 29, 1885.

Mary Harris, born in Ballston Spa, New York, September 6, 1834, was educated at Mr. Bulkeley's Classical School in Ballston, at Madame Molinard's in Albany, and at Mrs. Willard's Troy Female Seminary, from which she graduated, June 29, 1853, as her Diploma states, "with the highest honors." January 3, 1855, she was married to Charles S. Hall by Rev. Dr. Edwin A. Bulkeley, a cousin of the groom, and went to Binghamton to reside in a homestead just completed on the west bank of the Chenango. Here were born to her four children, the eldest of whom died within six months, and the others grew up to manhood. In January, 1880, she celebrated her Silver Wedding, apparently with the prospect of a long life still before her, but during the summer of 1881 her health rapidly failed, and on the tenth of November, suddenly, unexpectedly, amid bitter tears, the devoted wife and mother, who had through her whole life preferred the happiness and comfort of others to that of herself, went out into the great Unknown. A beloved friend who knew her well thus writes of her: "Her life was an example to all who knew her, of high aims, self-sacrifice and Christian living. In her friendship she was tender and loyal, and one of the few toward whom the hearts of all her friends went out in joy or sorrow, implicitly trusting in her unfailing sympathy to make their pleasure greater and their sorrow easier to be borne."

Arnold Harris, the father of Mary (born February 22, 1808; died January 15, 1891, in his eighty-

fourth year), was a man of strong intellect, marked individuality, and during his active life occupied a commanding position in his native County of Saratoga. Successful in business, he accumulated a considerable fortune, and for many years and until his death was Vice-President of and one of the largest stockholders in the Ballston Spa National Bank. The father and mother of Mr. Harris were Daniel and Ruth (Arnold) Harris of the town of Ballston. The parents of Ruth Arnold were John and Ruth (Hall) Arnold. The pedigree of the family has not yet been traced, but the descent is undoubtedly from some one of the early New England families of the name, possibly from that of certain legatees of Richard Hills of Massachusetts, of the Harris name (see *N. E. His. and Gen. Reg.*, Vol. 2, 218), whose Christian names are the same as those of the Ballston family. Phebe (Middlebrook) Harris, the mother of Mary Harris, was born in Ballston Spa, January 24, 1807, married to Arnold Harris, January 20, 1831, and died March 31, 1873. Her father was Hezekiah Middlebrook, Jr. (born June 6, 1769; died October 26, 1831), and her mother Rebecca Fitch, born August 5, 1773, married January 24, 1793, and died August 18, 1855. The parents of Rebecca Fitch were Nathan and Mary (Read) Fitch. He was born about 1739 and died December 11, 1819, in his eighty-first year. She was born about 1742, and died December 9, 1812, in her seventieth year. Both are

buried in Middle Grove Cemetery, Saratoga County. They came from Canaan, Connecticut. Hezekiah Middlebrook, Sen., father of Hezekiah, Jr., came to Ballston from Wilton, Connecticut, during the Revolutionary War. Many stories are told of his narrow escapes from the Indians. At the time they attacked Ballston, he was warned by a Tory friend (afterward hung as a spy), and reached a place of safety. In the winter he usually went back to Connecticut. He was born May 18, 1740, and died at Milton, December 1, 1832, aged ninety-two years. His wife, Phebe Nash, daughter of Abraham Nash, was born September 19, 1742, married January 4, 1764, and died April 13, 1771. This family had considerable property and at one time owned over a thousand acres in Ballston. The father of Hezekiah, Sen., was Michael, born in Fairfield, November, 1712, who removed to Wilton, Conn., before April, 1755, where he died March 13, 1791, aged seventy-eight years. His wife, Abiah Somers, died June 23, 1795, aged eighty-one years. Michael was the son of Jonathan Middlebrook, who married Martha Squires January 3, 1712, and died in 1754. Michael's grandfather, Joseph, son of Jonathan, married Sarah (last name unknown) and died after 1709. Michael's great-grandfather, also named Joseph, appears in Concord, Mass., in 1644, and was possibly of the company who, with Rev. Peter Bulkeley and Major Willard, founded that town in 1635. He seems to have been one of those

disappointed in the new settlement, for a little later we find him removed to Fairfield, Conn., where he marries Mary, the widow of Benjamin Turnay, by whom he has a son, Joseph, and a daughter, Phebe. He died there in 1686. Somers Middlebrook, brother of Hezekiah, Sen., was the grandfather of Mrs. William Harris of Binghamton; and Abraham N., brother of Hezekiah, Jr., was the grandfather of Charles D. Middlebrook, also of Binghamton.

Louise Harris, eldest child of Charles S. and Mary (Harris) Hall, was born at Binghamton, March 17, 1858, at 9.10 A.M., and died September 4th of the same year.

Charles Harris, eldest son of Charles S. and Mary (Harris) Hall, was born in Brooklyn, New York, where his parents were spending the winter, March 19, 1860, at 10.20 P.M. He was prepared for college in the schools of Binghamton and in the Hopkins Grammar School of New Haven, and entered Yale with the class of 1883, graduating that year. He studied law in his father's office for one year, when he left the law to engage in business. April 16, 1885, he was married at Brooklyn, New York, by Rev. Dr. Storrs, to Marion Musgrave Wright, a niece of Rev. Dr. Buddington of that city. April 19, 1886, at 6.15 P.M., there was born to them at Binghamton a son who was named Fairfax Hall after a friend of his mother, Admiral Donald MacNeil Fairfax, U.S.N.

The following kindly letter was received by Fairfax two weeks before the Admiral's sudden death from pneumonia at his home in Hagerstown, Md. :

" XMAS 1893, HAGERSTOWN, MARYLAND.

" FAIRFAX MY BOY :

" Your Admiral sends this little book—the hero, Lieutenant Paulding—an old Commodore under whom Lieutenant Fairfax served. Afterwards in 1862 the grade of Rear-Admiral was created. Paulding was promoted to that grade. Altho' this little book yet awhile is probably a little in advance of your years, you will soon grow up to it—in the mean time your father can embellish as he reads it to you on Paul Jones, who also is now in print by same author of this, and next Xmas you will be better able to appreciate the two ; if you like sea stories I will send you this also. I only want to have you keep me in mind, as I do you daily. Your photographs are on the library mantel, and I pray for you and your dear mother and father, that a bright Xmas will come to you all.

" Aunt Josephine and your Admiral constantly speak of you all.

" With affection and love,

" DONALD M. FAIRFAX.

" Master FAIRFAX HALL,

" Binghamton, N. Y."

Fairfax was the Class-Boy of the class of 1883, and received, in recognition of the fact, from his numerous uncles at Yale, a magnificent loving-cup of silver, which he regards with infinite pride. He is set down for an appearance at the University early in the next century, if he lives to grow up.

Arnold Harris, second son of Charles S. and Mary (Harris) Hall, born at Binghamton, May 5, 1863, at 6.30 P.M., was fitted for college at the

home schools and the Hopkins Grammar School of New Haven, but was prevented by illness from entering Yale, as was intended. While continuing his studies at home he was called to Albany in February, 1882, by the death of a friend, and upon his return, while riding with the engineer, went down a bank with the engine, and was scalded almost beyond recognition. For months it was a doubtful struggle for life. In the autumn, though but a wreck of his former self, he had so far recovered as to be able to continue his studies in Andover. While there he was chosen as one of ten to compete for the Means Prize for speaking original compositions. His subject was "The Force of Prejudice in the Formation of Opinions." The next fall he entered Williams College, but he proved unable to bear the strain of severe study and the stare of strangers at his marred and disfigured face. Within a month he came back to his home utterly broken, and from that time on was powerless to resist the depressing effects of his terrible injuries. He gradually declined until death in the following spring, April 9, 1885, relieved his sufferings. His Pastor thus feelingly depicts Arnie Hall as he knew him :

"The picture of Arnold Hall that rises before me as I first saw him, three and one half years ago, is that of an erect, graceful, well-formed young man, with tokens of natural refinement in his speech and manner ; with something more of a combined intelligence and beauty in his countenance than usually belongs to the human face, and with a soul full of

aspiration, enthusiasm, and innocent joy. His outward comeliness was not a mere mask to conceal the absence of inward excellence, but the image, the reflection of the mind and heart themselves. There were already manifest budding signs of intellectual power of rare delicacy and rare vigor. There was also general affectionateness of disposition which won all hearts and gave his most formal salutations a tone of heartiness that lingered like a strain of music in the ear of him who received them. Arnold as I first saw him was a beautiful soul looking out of a beautiful face—looking out and seeing a vision.”

Samuel Holden Parsons Hall, youngest son of Charles S. and Mary (Harris) Hall, named from his paternal grandfather, as he in turn was named from his grandfather, General Samuel Holden Parsons, was born in Binghamton, October 10, 1868, at 12.30 P.M. After several years spent in the schools of his native city, he was sent for two years to the classical school of Prof. Olmstead at Wilton, Conn., and for one year to the Phillips Academy at Andover. November 1, 1888, he was married by the Rev. Joseph Hartwell to Nellie, only daughter of the late Egbert A. Chamberlain of Washington, D. C. In the fall of 1890 he removed to Ballston, and has continued there since his grandfather's death in the charge of his estate.

Annie Hastings Knowlton, second wife of Charles S. Hall, was born at Lacon, Ill., November 19, 1861, and was married at her home in Richmond, Ohio, October 29, 1885, by the Rev. Dr. David D. Mather. She was educated at Hedding College in Abingdon, and at the Wesleyan Uni-

versity in Bloomington, Ill., in both of which institutions her father, the Rev. Chauncey Carter Knowlton, was a professor. Her mother, Sarah Phillips, was the eldest daughter of Judge Levin Hitch Hastings and his wife, Mary Carroll of Richwood. Judge Hastings was a Marylander by birth, and his father, William Hastings, was a planter and slave owner in that State. Mary Carroll, born in Delaware, was the daughter of Peter Carroll who married Zipporah Truitt, and granddaughter of Clement Carroll who married Frances Dukes. Zipporah Truitt was the daughter of Thomas Truitt and his wife, Ann Deziah McCauley.

Chauncey Carter Knowlton, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 23, 1830, was graduated at the Methodist College in Delaware, Ohio, and became a clergyman of that denomination. His wife, Sarah Hastings, whom he had known as a fellow-student at Delaware, he married at her father's house in Richwood, August 21, 1855. Soon after his marriage he removed to Illinois, where he was entrusted with several important charges and acquired considerable reputation as a preacher. For several years he was a professor in the Wesleyan University at Bloomington, Illinois, where, January 23, 1880, his wife died and was buried. Their children were : William Hastings, who was killed by falling from a train ; Annie Hastings, wife of Charles S. Hall ; Mary, unmarried ; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph G. Nider of Kansas ; and Florence, wife of Webster

Prescott of the same State. Having again married and believing it to be his duty to enter the home missionary field, Mr. Knowlton removed to Kansas, where, after several years of varied and sometimes sad experiences, he died, April 14, 1891, at Morganville and was buried at Clay Centre, a village near by.

The name, Knowlton, is found in Domesday-Book (1083), where it is spelled "Chenoltone." Later on it appears as the name of a baronial estate in Kent, comprising Knowlton Hall, Knowlton Parish and Knowlton Park, the owner of which in 1307 styled himself, Lord Knowlton, and in 1450, William Knowlton, Esq. This estate would seem from the investigations of Rev. Dr. Stocking during the present year, to have been the early home of the Knowltons of America, but he has been unable to trace the line with certainty beyond Thomas Knowlton who was born in Yorkshire in 1520. This Thomas, he finds, had a son William, born 1550, who married Elizabeth Smith. Their son, Captain William, born 1584, accompanied by his wife, Ann Elizabeth Rice, and his three children, John, Thomas and William, sailed in his own vessel in 1632 from England for Nova Scotia. Captain Knowlton having died on the voyage, the widow and sons remained in Nova Scotia until the next year when they came to Ipswich, Mass., where the three sons are found in 1642. The eldest, John, was the ancestor of Col. Thomas Knowlton (Gen. Parsons's brigade), who was killed at Harlem

Heights, September, 1776, during the retreat from New York. Thomas, born 1622, was a deacon in the church at Ipswich and died without issue April 3, 1692, at the age of seventy years. William, our ancestor, born 1615, married Elizabeth Wilson and died 1654-55, leaving two sons and a daughter, of whom Thomas writes, November 19, 1678, that he has kept the boys at school and supported the daughter until she was married. One of these boys, Thomas by name, born 1642, married in 1668, Hannah Green, and had a son, Thomas, Jr., born May 11, 1670, probably in Ipswich, who married, first, Margaret Goodhue, December 2, 1692, and second, about 1702, Margery Carter, by the latter of whom he had Abraham, born April 30, 1703, and Ezekiel, 1707. Thomas, Jr., died in Marlborough. His son, Abraham, married Martha Lamson, June 16, 1734, and both were admitted to the church in Shrewsbury in 1735, he from the church in Marlborough and she from that in Ipswich. He died November 3, 1768, but her death is not recorded. They had eight children, the youngest of whom, Abraham, Jr., our ancestor, was born in Shrewsbury, Worcester County, in 1750, and died there not earlier than 1798, as his name appears on a list of those owning and occupying houses in the town that year. He is doubtless the Abraham Knowlton whose name is found on the Muster and Pay Roll of Capt. Thomas Baker's company of Col. Nathan Tyler's regiment (3d Worcester), for service at Rhode Island on the alarm of July, 1780,

although the Roll is dated at Upton. He enlisted July 27, 1780, and was discharged August 8, 1780, after a service of fifteen days. The only other Abraham Knowlton in the service from Worcester County was a lieutenant from Hardwick, son of Joseph Knowlton. In 1772, Mr. Knowlton married Lydia Bacheller of Upton, who died September 28, 1803. Silas, their eldest son, born at Shrewsbury June 3, 1773, removed with his family to Mt. Vernon, Ohio. He married Mercy Wakefield of Sutton, daughter of Samuel Wakefield (born May 11, 1745; married Mary Davenport, May 25, 1768), and granddaughter of Jonathan Wakefield of Sutton, who married Abigail and died March 9, 1776. Samuel Wakefield was a private in Capt. John Putnam's company of Col. Ebenezer Larned's regiment which marched on the Lexington alarm. He was on this service fourteen days. The children of Silas and Mercy were: Irene, born 1799; Perrin, August 22, 1801; Newell, 1803; Dexter, 1805; Lydia Bacheller and Mary Davenport, twins named from their grandmothers, 1807, and Calvin Fletcher, 1810. Perrin Knowlton, father of Chauncey Knowlton, is described as a man of strong will, great natural intelligence and untiring energy, and withal as a very handsome man with dark complexion and very dark hair and eyes. He resided for a time in Cincinnati, and died at Buffalo, N. Y., August 24, 1884. He married Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Chauncey Carter of Brooklyn, N. Y., a man noted for his

purity of character, strong religious convictions, and undoubting faith. Their children were : Mary, who married Dr. S. F. Mixer, a prominent physician of Buffalo ; Chauncey Carter, who married Sarah Hastings of Richwood, Ohio, the parents of Mrs. Charles S. Hall ; and Annie, who married Townsend Davis of Buffalo, a gentleman phenomenally successful in his undertakings, and who to-day controls the largest marine insurance business in the United States, if not in the world. Their only daughter is the wife of Robert Keating Root of Buffalo.

Lyman Knowlton Hall, born December 10, 1892, and died July 23, 1893, was the only child of Charles S. and Annie (Knowlton) Hall. With his mother's surname he bore the honored name of Lyman Hall, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, whose patriotic action in the early period of the Revolution was chiefly instrumental in bringing Georgia into line with her sister colonies. Upon this boy great hopes and expectations were based only to be buried in an early grave.

Heu miserande puer ! si qua fata aspera rumpas,
Tu Marcellus eris.

WILLIAM BRENTON HALL, second son of Samuel Holden Parsons and Emeline (Bulkeley) Hall, named from his grandfather, Dr. Hall, was born in Middletown, Conn., July 15, 1829 ; came to Binghamton with his parents in 1837 ; was educated at the Binghamton Academy, and, March 18, 1851, at

Oxford, N. Y., married Elizabeth S. J. Paddock, eldest daughter of Rev. Dr. Zachariah Paddock, a distinguished clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He early developed an unusual capacity for business, and during his short life accumulated a considerable fortune. In 1855 his health failed rapidly from some obscure disease of the lungs or other vital organs. During the winter he was taken to Brooklyn for treatment, and died there at the house of his sister in Harrison Street, January 27, 1856, at 5.46 A.M., at the age of twenty-six and one half years, leaving no children. He was buried in Spring Forest Cemetery, Friday, February 1st. His widow survived him nearly ten years, dying at Honesdale, Pa., Saturday, December 15, 1866, at 10 P.M., and was buried beside her husband. William was tall, with blue eyes like his father, whom he resembled more than did either of his brothers. He was business all through from his boyhood up. His wife had considerable personal beauty, was tall, with dark hair and eyes, a good intellect, and great sprightliness of manner.

JOSEPHINE EMELINE MEHETABLE HALL, only daughter of Samuel Holden Parsons and Emeline (Bulkeley) Hall, named from her mother and grandmother, was born at Middletown, Conn., March 17, 1831; came to Binghamton with her parents; was educated at the private school of the Misses White in Binghamton, now ladies of the Visitation Academy at Georgetown, D. C., at the French school of Madame Molinard in Albany, and at

Mrs. Comstock's Seminary on Howe and Chapel streets in New Haven. She was much of the time in Albany, while her father was in the Senate. The winters of 1850-1 and 1851-2 she spent in Washington, the first with her friend Miss Bokee, daughter of Congressman David A. Bokee of Brooklyn, and the second at the Postmaster-General's, Judge N. K. Hall. She was much with the President's family, Miss Abigail, his daughter, about her own age, being her intimate friend. Endowed with an unusual gift of beauty, a sweet disposition and fascinating manner, she became a great favorite in Washington society. Here she met her future husband, Mr. Hugh Allen of New York, to whom she was married May 17, 1853, at her home in Binghamton. After her marriage, she lived in Harrison Street, Brooklyn, where, after a married life of only three years and eight months, she died Monday, January 12, 1857, at 11 A. M., at the age of twenty-five years and ten months, and was buried in the family lot in Spring Forest Cemetery, January 18th. The beautiful monument her husband erected as the only possible expression of his undying love, has on its three sides medallions with bas-reliefs emblematical of Life, Death and Immortality, and is surmounted by an angel wrought in Carrara marble intended to represent her in face and figure as she appeared in life. She died three weeks after the birth of her only child, Josephine Anne Emeline, born December 24, 1856, her last and greatest

Christmas gift to her husband. This child, carefully nurtured and educated, grew up a worthy representative of a most noble mother. Thursday, June 19, 1884, at Grace Church, Brooklyn Heights, she was married to Dr. Henry Holbrook Curtis, son of Judge Curtis of the Superior Court of New York City, and has now living one child, Marjorie, born November 11, 1888. Dr. Curtis has already become eminent as a laryngologist, and his new method of relieving injured vocal cords by certain tone exercises—the result of a vast experience with singers and described in his *Voice Building and Tone Placing*, just published by the Appletons—has for several years met with the warmest approval of the most renowned singers in this country and in Europe.

Some years after his wife's death (October 2, 1862), Mr. Allen married Fannie Stanton of Brooklyn, born March 30, 1835, by whom he had no children. She proved a faithful wife to him and a conscientious mother to his child. She died in Florence, Italy, June 3, 1883, having survived her husband a few days over two years and four months, and was buried in the family lot in Spring Forest Cemetery according to a promise made her at the time of her husband's death.

Hugh Allen was suddenly stricken down by an effusion of blood on the brain while on a visit to Baltimore, and died at his home in Brooklyn (76 Pierrepont Street), January 24, 1881, æt. fifty-four years. He was buried in the family plot at Bing-

hamton, as by his written request found folded in his will made seven years before, "Lay me beside Josie."

Hugh and Josie were a strikingly handsome couple—he, tall, manly in appearance, very erect, and with a fine and most expressive countenance; she, of good proportionate height, with a bright, animated and rarely beautiful face, and ways most gentle, sweet and winning. Their whole manner mirrored their delight in each other. Never man was more fond and devoted, nor wife more tender and loving.

Hugh Allen was born in Rochester, N. Y., April 15, 1827, and was a son of Hon. John Allen, honest John Allen, as he was called, Mayor of Rochester in 1844. He was one of the incorporators in 1852, and the general agent in New York until his death, of the Western Transportation Company, a corporation carrying freight on the Erie Canal and afterwards on the Lakes, where it became the owner of one of the largest lines of steamers and controlled the entire lake traffic of the New York Central Road. His brother, John Allen, of whom it has been most justly said that "his name, like that of his father, was the synonym of all that is noble and generous in character and conduct," was President of the Company. Mr. Allen became one of the first authorities in the United States on all matters pertaining to the subject of transportation and was frequently consulted by some of our most eminent lawyers.

He was Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Long Island Historical Society, a member of the Building Committee, and had much to do with the erection of its present beautiful home. A fine marble bust of him adorns the library. He was also vestryman of Holy Trinity, Brooklyn, and a trustee of the South Brooklyn Savings Institution. At his funeral, which was held at Holy Trinity on the corner of Clinton and Montague streets, the large concourse of distinguished people testified to the general appreciation of the man. The funeral addresses were made by the Rev. Dr. R. S. Storrs, who was his next-door neighbor and intimate friend, and by the Rector of Trinity, the Rev. Charles H. Hall.

THEODORE PARSONS HALL, third son of Samuel Holden Parsons and Emeline (Bulkeley) Hall, was born at Rocky Hill, Conn., December 15, 1835, and was but two years old when the family removed to Binghamton. He was fitted for college at the Binghamton Academy and the school of Dr. T. Romeyn Beck in Albany. He entered Yale in 1852 and graduated in 1856. In his class were Judges Brewer and Brown of the U. S. Supreme Court, Chauncey M. Depew and Professor Packard. He studied law for a year in his brother's office in Binghamton, but deciding to go into the banking business, he engaged for a time at the Central Bank of Brooklyn. After the bank's suspension in 1857, he entered the broker's office of Thompson Bros., corner of Wall Street and Broadway. John Thompson, the head of the firm, was one of

the ablest financiers of his day, and Secretary Chase's chief financial adviser during the late rebellion. In the fall of 1859, the Wall Street house having decided to establish a system of banks in Michigan, Mr. Hall was sent to Detroit and made Cashier of the State Bank of Michigan. A son of Gov. Myron H. Clark of New York, with whom one of the firm was connected by marriage, was sent out with him as President. This bank was afterwards consolidated with the Michigan Insurance Company, and is now the First National Bank of Detroit.

During the war, Mr. Hall, doubtful of the immediate future of the banking business, became interested in the commission house of Voorhees & Co., and later engaged in the grain-shipping business with Rufus W. Gillett. The firm of Gillett & Hall has now existed nearly thirty years, and has been one of the most successful houses in the business in Detroit.

In 1878 the family travelled extensively in Europe, and of late years has spent most of the winters in Florida, or on the Pacific Coast. In 1880 Mr. Hall gave up his Detroit home and purchased a large tract of land for a summer place in the old French hamlet of Grosse Pointe on Lake Ste. Claire, twelve miles above Detroit, to which he gave the name "Tonnancour," after an old family seat upon the St. Lawrence. Here he has laid out a beautiful park, and filled it with fruits and flowers and every imaginable variety of

shrubs and trees. In the midst of this paradise of his own creation stands his summer home, from which stretch vistas in every direction through the foliage, and before which is the broad expanse of the lake, with the tonnage of a continent passing in steady procession, the view intercepted only by the boat-house bedecked with streamers, and the grotto in which stands Ste. Claire gazing out over the waters. Within are large and airy rooms and quiet dens with frequent lounges inviting repose, and libraries well stuffed with choicest books, where the Major-domo "*procul negotiis*" whiles away his leisure hours; or, wearying of books, wanders over his broad acres, and Mæcenas-like, "*Paterna rura bobus exercet suis*," "*aut prospectat errantes greges*," "*aut tondet infirmas oves*."

Mr. Hall published in 1886 a series of *Genealogical Notes* relating to the families of Gov. Lyman Hall of Georgia, Hon. Samuel Holden Parsons Hall of Binghamton, and Hon. Nathan Kelsey Hall of Buffalo. He also, in 1892, published a book entitled the *Family Records of Theodore Parsons Hall and Alexandrine Louise Godfroy of Tonnancour, Grosse Pointe*. Both of these are valuable genealogical works, involving great labor and research. Mr. Hall has become a recognized authority on matters of finance and trade, which he has made the subject of profound study for many years. The monthly circulars written by him for his firm have attracted much attention in business centres, not alone by the correctness of

their views, but by the vigor and humor with which they are presented. Among his friends he is familiarly spoken of as the "Sage of Tonnancour." He is a Democrat in politics, but very independent in his political action.

January 11, 1860, he was married by Right Rev. Bishop Lefevre, to Alexandrine Louise Godfroy youngest daughter of Hon. Pierre Godfroy of Detroit, and his wife, Marianne Navarre Godet de Marantette, a lineal descendant through her mother, Marie Archange Navarre, (granddaughter of Robert who came out under a commission from Louis XV. as a Sub-Intendant of Nouvelle France,) of Antoine de Bourbon, Duke of Vendome, the father of Henry IV of France. The Godfroys were originally from Normandy and settled first at Trois Rivières in Canada. Jacques Godfroy de Marboef, the great-great-grandfather of Alexandrine Louise, married Marianne St. Ange de Chesne, and came to Detroit about 1716. His son Jacques, born in Detroit, married Marie Louise Clothilde Chapoton, daughter of the Surgeon of the Post. His son, Colonel Jacques Gabriel, was born in Detroit under French rule, married under English rule, and died under American rule. His wife was Thérèse Douaire de Bondy. They were the parents of Hon. Pierre Godfroy. The Godfroys, like many of the old French families of Detroit, had large landed estates and grew rich with the growth of the city.

Alexandrine was born at the old homestead in

Springwells, formerly a suburb of and now a part of Detroit, May 11, 1838, and was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart in Detroit and the Academy of the Visitation in Georgetown. Her autobiography is to be found in the *Hall Records*. She is a great favorite with the Halls of Binghamton, who are quite as fond of her as if the blood of the Eliots and Mathers, the Chaunceys and Bulkeleys, instead of the French Bourbons, coursed through her veins. In fact, the marriage of these two was but a reuniting of an earlier and a later outflow of the same Norman blood, the emigration of the Bulkeleys and Chaunceys having preceded that of the Godfroys by five hundred years.

Their children, all born at Detroit and educated at the Convents of the Sacred Heart in Detroit, Cincinnati, and Albany, and at the Visitation Academy at Georgetown, are :

1. Marie Stella Holden, born December 26, 1860 ; married, January 2, 1880, William Toone St. Auburn, born, March 25, 1852, in Regent's Park Terrace, London, Eng., and educated at Cambridge University. His grandfather was Sir William Toone, Governor of Calcutta. He is a mining engineer, has resided for many years in California, and is now engaged in mining in Mashona Land, South Africa. They have no children.

2. Josephine Emeline, born June 5, 1863 ; married, February 10, 1886, Robert James Crombie

Irvine, Captain in the 11th U. S. Infantry, and now stationed at Fort Leavenworth. They have two lovely daughters, Josephine Navarre and Beatrice, born March 19, 1887 and August 17, 1888. The Irvines were originally a Scotch family from Ayrshire. Captain Robert was appointed to the army at the instance of Alexander H. Stephens, an intimate friend of the family.

3. Samuel Holden Parsons, born, June 30, 1864; died December 15, 1864.

4. Nathalie Heloise, born June 1, 1866, married, October 27, 1886, James Lee Scott of Ballston Spa, N. Y., only son of George Gordon Scott. He is a lawyer in the enjoyment of a large practice, a Democratic politician of influence, a banker of considerable experience, and a citizen enterprising and public-spirited. They have one child, Brenton Hall Scott, born at Ballston, February 1, 1890, a sturdy youth who promises to be able to make his way in the world.

5. Corinne Alexandrine, born February 11, 1868; died February, 2, 1869.

6. Alexandrine Eugenie, born December 4, 1869; died February 17, 1892, from the shock consequent upon an operation for appendicitis. Allie was endowed with excellent abilities. Being slightly lame from an injury received in childhood, she had devoted herself much to books and was rapidly developing into a strong intellectual woman. Her friends were very fond of her and her loss was sincerely mourned.

7. Marie Archange Navarre, was born September 7, 1872. Making her debut in Detroit society in the winter of 1893-4, the sweetness and evenness of her temper, and her frank and cordial manners, made her a general favorite. Marie and Josie resemble each other in disposition and appear to have inherited more of the Hall characteristics than the other children.

8. Godfroy Navarre, born May 31, 1877; died February 16, 1885. Poor Godfroy, he was a great sufferer during his short life, and though all was done for him that love and skill could suggest, it was of no avail.

9. Madeline Macomb, born July 21, 1881, at Tonnancour, is the youngest child. Her sketch of herself in the *Hall Records*, written in 1891, is so good that I quote it entire: "I was born at Grosse Pointe in 1881 and am now ten years old. I think I was a pretty fat baby, and my nurse, who was a queer old woman, had all she could do to rock me to sleep, singing 'Tell aunt Rhoda the gray goose's dead.' At six years of age I spent my first year at school in Georgetown where my sisters Allie and Marie were. It was so far away from home, I went the next year to Sacred Heart Academy at Grosse Pointe, where I am called the 'little nun.' I forgot to say when I was four years old, I went with my nurse, Bella, to visit my sister Josie in Dakota. It was awfully cold out there and Sitting Bull, Gall, and the other Indians, with their squaws and papooses, used to frighten

me out of my wits. I have also visited my sister Nattie at Ballston, but at present am at the Sacred Heart Convent in winter, and busy driving my little pony and training my dog McGinty in the summer. So ends my history as far as I have lived."

RICHARD HENRY HALL, youngest son of Samuel H. P. Hall, was born in Binghamton, October 28, 1839, and named from Richard and Henry Mather of that place. Possessing from birth a constitution so delicate that there was little expectation of his reaching maturity, his health, nevertheless, as he grew up became established so that he was able to engage in mercantile business for which he showed a natural capacity, and with some success. When a boy of fifteen he spent some months at his sister's house in Brooklyn in his endeavor to improve his health, and his almost constant associate while there was his dark-eyed, vivacious next-door neighbor, Hannah Prescott Trowbridge, who afterwards, October 28, 1861, became his wife. They were married in Calvary Church on Fourth Avenue, by Hannah's uncle, Rev. Dr. Wm. F. Morgan, Rector of St. Thomas'. A house was bought for them on Washington Street in Binghamton, where, December 16, 1863, was born their only child, Edwin Trowbridge Hall. In less than two weeks, December 30, 1863, after a sickness in which she bore herself so as to win the hearts of all about her, she died and was laid in the family lot in Spring Forest Cemetery. She was the second daughter of Edwin Lucius Trowbridge, a member of the well known

firm of Trowbridge, Dwight & Co., and a descendant of the ancient New Haven family of the name. Her sisters now living are Mrs. Frederick K. Trowbridge and Mrs. William R. H. Martin of New York, both most charming women, each of whom has an only son, Kellogg Trowbridge who is now in Williams, and Lucius Trowbridge Martin who is now in Columbia. Hannah's mother, Alida Bulford of New Haven, was descended from John Prescott, the founder of Lancaster, who, 1627, married Mary Platts. The descent from him is through Captain Jonathan Prescott, an ancestor of the Halls, who, 1675, married Elizabeth Hoare; Rev. Benjamin Prescott, who, 1715, married Elizabeth Higginson; Benj. Prescott, who, 1741, married Rebecca Minot; Benj. Prescott, who, 1783, married Hannah Blakeslee; Hannah Prescott, who, 1810, married Ira Bulford and had Alida Bulford, who, 1835, married Edwin L. Trowbridge.

Mr. Hall, October 30, 1867, married for his second wife, Kate Croswell, born March 14, 1840, youngest daughter of Edwin Croswell of Albany, a well known member of the famous Albany Regency, and went to live in a house built for him on North Street near the old family homestead. His health again failing, he spent much time in the South and West, visiting Cuba and the Bermudas, but the insidious disease against which he had struggled for years finally conquered, and he died at his own home, Monday, October, 7, 1872, at

3.15 P.M., and on the eleventh was buried beside Hannah.

The care of the young son, now nine years of age, devolved wholly upon his step-mother, who discharged her duties as faithfully and tenderly as if he were of her own blood. He was educated in the schools of Binghamton, the Hopkins Grammar School of New Haven, and entered Yale in 1881, but left at the end of the Junior year to go abroad with his mother. Upon his return, October 27, 1886, he was married to Cornelia, only daughter of Erastus Ross, a long-time citizen of Binghamton, and President of the Merchants Bank. She was born in Binghamton, December 18, 1864. They have spent several years in travel and have one charming young daughter, born in New York City, September 5, 1887. Mr. Hall has been largely interested in the manufacture of pyroligneous acid, an important industry in southern New York, but is now actively engaged in business in New York City.

DESCENT
OF
MARY LYMAN AND SARAH CHAUNCY

FROM THE EARLY KINGS AND ANCIENT NOBILITY OF ENGLAND,
SCOTLAND, IRELAND, FRANCE, GERMANY,
ITALY, AND SPAIN.

The following pedigrees compiled from Walworth's *Genealogy of the Hyde Family*, Fowler's *Memorials of the Chauncys*, Burke's *Extinct Peerages*, Douglas' *Peerage of Scotland*, Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*, and other sources, show the descent from the early Kings and ancient Nobility of England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Germany, Italy, and Spain, of Rev. Samuel Hall of Cheshire, through his mother, Mary Lyman, wife of Hon. John Hall of Wallingford, and of Hon. Capt. Edward Bulkeley of Rocky Hill, through his mother, Sarah Chauncy, wife of Rev. Gershom Bulkeley of Wethersfield, and of their descendants.

These pedigrees have been compiled more to satisfy a laudable curiosity on the part of the family as to its remote lineage, than because a descent from Charlemagne, or Alfred, or William the Conqueror, or from the Capets or Plantagenets, is supposed to be of any great benefit or to confer any particular distinction. The honor, whatever it may

be, is shared by too many to be of much value, and is not more likely to flatter one's vanity or cause his breast to swell with pride, than the knowledge that he is lineally descended from Noah. Absurd as it may seem, Noah has been made the *propositus* of many a pedigree by antiquarians who could not rest easy until they had reached the original source. Woden, it is claimed, is descended from the eldest son of the Patriarch. The French family of Croy rejoiced at one time in a picture representing Noah with one foot in the ark, exclaiming "*Sauvez les papiers de la maison de Croy !*" A Welsh family, the Mostyns of Mostyn, preserved among their papers for more than three centuries an illuminated parchment, seventy feet long by one foot broad, on which was inscribed their pedigree, which began with Noah, and after running through most of the princely houses mentioned in the Old Testament, and sundry royal and imperial channels of a later date, ended with Edward III. Indeed, any enterprising investigator who can trace to Charlemagne or Alfred, and who is not afraid to trust himself in the blind paths of myth and tradition, may grope his way back to Noah, and from him through the Bible genealogies to Adam, leaving nothing to be sought for except the missing link.

It has been estimated that the legitimate descendants of William the Conqueror have so multiplied during the twenty-six generations which have intervened since his time, that they have now become equal in number to the entire English-speaking

race on the globe, and that the descendants of Charlemagne and Alfred, who lived several generations earlier, are more numerous still; the corollary of which is claimed to be, that every person of English descent is a lineal descendant of William, or Charlemagne, or Alfred. But this estimate is based on the supposition that the increase has been at the average natural rate, which is exceedingly improbable considering the fact that the children of the higher classes are much less numerous than those of the lower, and that the nobles in the early wars suffered out of all proportion to their number, and died, most of them, at a comparatively early age. Besides, as is well known, royal blood descends in narrow channels and rarely intermingles with that of the commons, and consequently could not become diffused throughout the whole mass of a people as this estimate and its corollary assume. Indeed, the whole advantage claimed for noble descent rests on the belief that throughout their history noble families have kept their blood free from vulgar and plebeian taints. Nevertheless, there can be no doubt that, after twenty-six generations, such descendants have become very numerous, and the chances are that among our acquaintances are many who, though perhaps totally unconscious of the fact, have coursing in their veins the blood of some one of these great historical characters. But the difficulty is in proving the heritage. The distinction is not so much in the descent—there is nothing exclusive in that,—but in

the ability to trace it step by step, in the fact that the whole line of one's ancestry is so illumined by good deeds and brave acts, that each ancestor stands out conspicuous in his generation and is clearly to be seen and recognized as the eye runs down the long line of progenitors stretching into the remote past.

To claim credit for one's self on account of the merits of an ancestor who lived centuries ago may be an absurd thing to do, but so far as any distinction comes from honorable descent, it is certainly a far greater distinction to have descended from the trusty barons to whom was committed the enforcement of Magna Charta, than from John who unwillingly signed it ; from the wise and able Regent, William Marshall, than from the young Henry whose guardian he was ; and a greater distinction still to be able to number among one's ancestors such men as Peter Bulkeley, Charles Chauncy, John Eliot, Richard Mather, and William Brenton, who sacrificed all that they held dear in England, that they might assist in laying broad and deep in this country the foundations of civil and religious liberty, the blessings of which we accept with as little thought as we do the sunshine and the showers.

I.

DESCENT OF MARY LYMAN FROM THE SAXON KINGS.

1. **CERDIC**, the first King of the West Saxons, having invaded England and with the aid of his son

Cynric established the kingdom of Wessex, reigned there for about thirty-three years, dying in 534. His descent, as that of most of the Saxon Princes, is traced by the Chroniclers to WODEN, or ODIN (called by the Romans, OTHINUS), who, according to tradition, flourished during the first century B.C. Driven by the Romans from his territories about the Caspian to the north of Germany, he overran the region bordering the Baltic, and was soon the recognized Monarch of the North. Overawed by the higher intelligence and superior prowess of their conquerors, the simple tribes readily acknowledged Odin's claim to a supernatural origin, and accorded to him those divine honors which have made him in the Norse Mythology the Scandinavian Jupiter. "From this Woden," says the Anglo-Saxon Chronicler, "sprung all our sovereign families." The monk Floutius, who wrote in the early part of the twelfth century, naming each descendant in the direct line from Odin, endeavors to show that Cerdic was of the tenth generation ; but this pedigree is founded almost wholly upon tradition, which is of little value in establishing genealogical facts unless corroborated by trustworthy records. Cerdic was succeeded by his eldest son,

2. CYNRIC, in 534, who reigned twenty-six years, dying in 560. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

3. CHEAULIN, who reigned about thirty-two years, when in 592 his kingdom was wrested from

him by his nephew, Cearlik, who became the fourth King of Wessex. Another nephew, Chelwulf, became the fifth King. Cheaulin died in exile in 593, leaving

4. CUTHWIN, who was killed in battle with the Britons in 584, and left a son,

5. CUTH, who died leaving

6. CHELWALD, who was the father of Kenred ;

7. KENRED had four sons, the eldest of whom was the eleventh King of Wessex ;

8. INGILLS, a second son, had

9. EOPPA, who was the father of

10. EASA, who left a son,

11. ALKMUND, sometimes called Ethelmund, King of Kent. He was the father of

12. EGBERT, the seventeenth King of the West Saxons, who succeeded to the crown in 801 upon the death of King Bithric. Having learned the art of war in the camps of the Emperor Charlemagne, he was able, during the thirty-six years of his rule, to so consolidate his authority that he became in fact, though he did not assume the title, the first Saxon King of all England. He married the Lady REDBURGA, and died February 4, 836, being succeeded by his eldest son.

13. ETHELWULF, who married OSBURGA, daughter of OSLAC, his cup-bearer, a high noble and descended, as well as his master, from Cerdic. His sons, Ethelbald, Ethelbert, Ethelred, and Alfred, were successively Kings of England. After the death of Osburga, he married Judith, daughter of

Charles II., the Bald, King of France, who upon the death of her husband married Baldwin I., Count of Flanders. He died January 18, 857.

14. ALFRED the GREAT, the youngest son of King Ethelwulf, born in 849, succeeded to the crown March 23, 872. His reign was the culminating point of the power and glory of Saxon England. He married, in 869, ALSWITHA, a daughter of the royal house of Mercia. Alfred died October 28, 901, and his wife three years later. His youngest daughter, Alfritha, married Baldwin II. of Flanders. He was succeeded by his second son,

15. EDWARD the ELDER, who became king in 901 and died 925. He married first, Eguina, a shepherd's daughter, by whom he had Athelstan, his successor; second, ELFLEDA, one of whose daughters, Edgiva, married Charles III., King of France, as his second wife, and another, Eldhild, Hugh the Great, father of Hugh Capet, King of France; third, Edgiva, daughter of Earl Sigeline, by whom he had Edmund and Edred, who were successively Kings of England.

16. Princess EDGIVA, Elfleda's daughter, the widow of Charles III., married for her second husband, HENRY, 3d Count of Vermandois and Troyes, and had

17. HUBERT, 4th Count de Vermandois, who married ADELHELD, daughter of the Count DE VALOIS, and had

18. Lady ADELA DE VERMANDOIS, who married

HUGH MAGNUS, 5th Count de Vermandois, son of HENRY I., King of France, and grandson of HUGH CAPET, the founder of the Capetian dynasty.

19. Lady ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, her daughter, married first, ROBERT DE BELLOMONT, Earl of Mellent, created Earl of Leicester by Henry I. of England. This great Earl, who commanded the right of the Norman army at the battle of Hastings, is characterized "as the wisest of all men betwixt this and Jerusalem in worldly affairs." In his latter days he became a monk in the Abbey of Preaux, where he died 1118, and was succeeded by his second son,

20. ROBERT, as the 2d Earl of Leicester, his elder brother, Waleran, taking the earldom of Mellent. He married AMICIA, daughter of RALPH DE WAER, Earl of Norfolk, and had

21. ROBERT, 3d Earl of Leicester, surnamed "Blanchmains," who died 1190. He married PATRONIL, daughter of HUGH DE GRENTESMESNIL, High Steward of England, and with her had Hinkley and the Stewardship of England. Their daughter,

22. Lady MARGARET DE BELLOMONT, sister and co-heir of Robert Fitz-Parnel, 4th Earl of Leicester, married SAYER DE QUINCEY, one of the twenty-five barons selected to enforce Magna Charta, created, 1207, Earl of Winchester, and died 1219, leaving

23. ROGER DE QUINCEY, 2d Earl of Winchester, died 1264, who married Lady HELEN, daughter of

ALAN, Lord of Galloway, and became, in the right of his wife, Constable of Scotland, and had

24. Lady ELIZABETH DE QUINCEY, who married ALEXANDER, Baron Cumyn, 2d Earl of Buchan, son of WILLIAM, Baron Buchan (and his wife, MARGERY, Countess of Buchan), son of RICHARD, Baron Cumyn, Justiciary of Scotland (1178-80), and his wife, HEXILDA, a granddaughter of DONALD BANE, son of the murdered Duncan, who upon the death of his brother, Malcom III., became King of Scotland, but was deposed six months after by Duncan II., son of Malcom, upon whose death he resumed the throne to be again deposed in 1097 by Edgar, another son of Malcom.

25. Lady AGNES CUMYN, daughter of Lady Elizabeth and Baron Cumyn, married GILBERT, Baron de Umfraville, 8th Earl of Angus in the right of his mother, and Governor of Dundee and Forfar Castles and the whole territory of Angus in Scotland. He died in 1308 and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

26. ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, 9th Earl of Angus. He was joined in the Commission with William, Lord Roos of Hamlake, and Henry, Lord Beaumont, in the Lieutenancy of Scotland. He had by his second wife, ALIANORE,

27. Sir THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE of Harbottle Castle, a younger son, half brother of Gilbert, 10th Earl of Angus, who married Lady JOANE, daughter of ADAM DE RODDAM, and had

28. Sir THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE (born 1364, died

1391), Lord of Riddesdale and Kyme, who had by his wife, AGNES,

29. Lady JOANE DE UMFRAVILLE, who married Sir WILLIAM LAMBERT of Owton in Durham, and had

30. ROBERT LAMBERT of Owton, father of

31. HENRY LAMBERT of Ongar, County Essex, father of

32. ELIZABETH LAMBERT, who married THOMAS LYMAN of Navistoke, County Essex (died 1509), and had

33. HENRY LYMAN of Navistoke and High Ongar, who married ALICIA, daughter of SIMON HYDE of Wethersfield, County Essex, and had

34. JOHN LYMAN of High Ongar (died 1587, at Navistoke), who had by his wife MARGARET, daughter of WILLIAM GIRARD of Beauchamp, County Essex,

35. HENRY LYMAN of High Ongar, buried at Navistoke, April 15, 1587, who had by his wife, PHILLIS,

36. RICHARD LYMAN, born 1580 at High Ongar, removed to Roxbury in 1631 and died at Hartford, Conn., 1640. He had by his wife, SARAH OSBORNE,

37. Lieut. JOHN LYMAN of Northampton, born at High Ongar 1623, died 1690, who married in 1655, DORCAS PLUMBE, daughter of JOHN PLUMBE of Wethersfield, by whom he had

38. MARY LYMAN, born in Northampton, Mass., who married HON. JOHN HALL of Wallingford, Conn., a Member of the Governor's Council.

The Hall descent from Mary Lyman is :

39. Rev. SAMUEL HALL of Cheshire, born 1695, died 1776, who married ANN LAW.

40. BRENTON HALL of Meriden, born 1738, died 1820, who married LAMENT COLLINS.

41. Dr. WILLIAM BRENTON HALL of Middletown, Conn., born 1764, died 1809, who married MEHETABLE PARSONS.

42. SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS HALL of Binghamton, N. Y., born 1804, died 1877, who married EMELINE BULKELEY of Rocky Hill, and had

43. CHARLES SAMUEL, WILLIAM BRENTON, JOSEPHINE EMELINE, THEODORE PARSONS and RICHARD HENRY HALL.

II.

DESCENT OF MARY LYMAN FROM THE SCOTTISH KINGS.

1. KENNETH I., called Mac Alpine, reigned 850-860.

2. CONSTANTINE I., son of Kenneth, reigned 864-877, and was killed in a battle with the Danes.

3. DONALD, son of Constantine, reigned 889-900, and was slain during a Danish invasion.

4. MALCOM I., son of Donald, reigned 942-954.

5. KENNETH II., son of Malcom, reigned 971-995.

6. MALCOM II., son of Kenneth II., reigned 1005-1054.

7. BETHOC, eldest daughter of Malcom II., married CRINAN, secular Abbot of Dunkfield, and had Duncan I.

8. DUNCAN I., son of Bethoc and grandson of Malcom II., married a daughter of SIWARD, the Danish Earl of Northumberland, and had Malcom III. During Duncan's reign (1034-1040), the Danes having overrun the north and west of Scotland, were joined by Macbeth, Duncan's cousin, who attacked Duncan, put him to death and usurped the royal authority.

9. MALCOM III., called Canmore, son of Duncan I., reigned (1058-1093), when he was killed at Alnwick and buried at Tynemouth. Malcom was the slayer of Macbeth and the avenger of Duncan. He married Princess MARGARET of England, sister of Edgar Atheling, by whom he had Edgar, Alexander I. and David I., who were successively Kings of Scotland. Edgar Atheling was the son of EDWARD and the grandson of EDMUND IRON-SIDE, King of the West Saxons. During the reign of King Canute, Edward had found shelter in Hungary and had there married the Princess AGATHA, said to have been a daughter of Henry II., Emperor of Germany. Margaret, who married Malcom Canmore, was his eldest daughter.

10. DAVID, I., King of Scotland (died 1153), married MATILDA, widow of Simon de St. Liz, Norman Earl of Northampton, and daughter and heir of WALTHEOF, Earl of Northumberland, by JUDITH, niece of William the Conqueror. Their son

11. HENRY, Prince of Scotland, (d. v. p. 1152) married ADA, daughter of WILLIAM DE WARRENE, Count of Warrene and Earl of Surrey, and had

three sons, Malcom IV. and William Leo, Kings of Scotland, and David, Earl of Huntington; and three daughters, Ada, who married the Count of Holland; Margaret, who married the Duke of Brittany, and Matilda, or

12. MARJORY, who married GILCHRIST, 3d Earl of Angus. This marriage of a subject with the King's sister is explained by the high regard which William entertained for GILBREDE, 2d Earl of Angus, Gilchrist's father, who had voluntarily become one of his hostages for the performance of the conditions entered into by him in 1174 when captured and sent a prisoner to Falaise in Normandy by Henry II. of England. Gilchrist donated to the Abbey of Aberbrothwick the churches of Moniford, Murrans, Kerimor and Stratchecton. His daughter, Beatrix, married Walter Stuart, 5th Lord High Steward and Justiciary of Scotland. His son,

13. DUNCAN succeeded him as the 4th Earl of Angus, and confirmed the donations made by his father in the reign of William the Lion. His son was

14. MALCOM, 5th Earl of Angus, who confirmed his grandfather's and father's grants to the Abbey of Aberbrothwick. He married MARY, daughter of Sir Humphrey Berkeley, Knt., by whom he had

15. MATILDA, Countess of Angus in her own right. She married, first, John Cumyn, who in her right became the 6th Earl, and second (1243), GILBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, Lord of Prudhoe, Riddes-

dale and Harbottle, Northumberland, who in her right became the 7th Earl of Angus. He was, according to Matthew Paris, "a famous baron, guardian and chief flower of the North." He died in Passion week (1245), leaving a son and heir "of tender years,"

16. GILBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, 8th Earl of Angus, only son of Gilbert and the Countess Matilda, who married Lady AGNES CUMYN, daughter of ALEXANDER CUMYN, 2d Earl of Buchan, and a descendant of DONALD BANE, King of Scotland, and had

17. ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, 9th Earl of Angus, appointed by Edward II. Guardian of Scotland, who had by his second wife, ALIANORE,

18. Sir THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE, a younger son and half brother to Gilbert, 10th Earl of Angus, who succeeded by special entail to the Castle of Harbottle and Manor of Otterburn. He married JOAN, daughter of ADAM DE RODDAM, and by her had Thomas and Robert.

For the descent of Sir Thomas, see Pedigree I. (27).

III.

DESCENT OF MARY LYMAN FROM HUGH CAPET, KING OF FRANCE.

1. HUGH CAPET (born 940, died, 996), the founder of the third dynasty of French Kings which existed until the death of Louis XVI. in

1793, was the grandson of ROBERT, Count of Paris, and son of HUGH the GREAT, Count of Paris and Duke of France. He married ADELA, daughter of the DUKE of AQUITAINE, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

2. ROBERT, the PIOUS, King of France (born 971, died 1031), who married CONSTANCE of AQUITAINE, and had

3. HENRY I., King of France (born 1005, died 1060), who after the death of his first and second wives, the daughters of the German Emperors, Conrad and Henry III., married ANNE of RUSSIA, daughter of the Grand Duke YAROSLAFF, and had

4. HUGH, surnamed MAGNUS, who married ADELA, daughter of HUBERT, the 4th Count de Vermandois, and in her right became the 5th Count de Vermandois. Their daughter

5. Lady ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, married ROBERT DE BELLOMONT, Earl of Mellent, created by Henry I. Earl of Leicester, who, says an ancient writer, "exceeded all the nobles in riches and power."

For the descent from Lady Isabel, see Pedigree I. (19).

IV.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM THE CARLOVINGIAN KINGS.

1. CHARLES LE MARTEL, first of the Carolingian Kings of France (born 694, died 741), married Lady ROTRUDE.

2. PEPIN LE BREF, King of France (died 768), married Lady BERTHA, daughter of COUNT DE LEON.

3. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West (born 742, died 814), married HILDEGARDE of Savoy.

4. LOUIS I., le Debonnaire (born 778, died 840), married JUDITH, the "Fair Maid of Bavaria," daughter of GUELPH, Count of Bavaria.

5. CHARLES II., the Bald (born 823, died 877), married Lady ERMENTRUDIS, daughter of COUNT DE ORLEANS.

6. LOUIS II., le Begue (born 846, died 879), married ADELHEID.

7. CHARLES III., a younger son of Louis II. (born 879, died 929), married EDGIVA, daughter of King EDWARD, the Elder, of England, by his second wife, ELFLEDA. During his reign Normandy was ceded to ROLLO, the Dane, who became first Duke of Normandy.

8. LOUIS IV., surnamed d'Outremer (born 920, died 954), married Lady GERBERGA DE SAXE, daughter of HENRY I., Duke of Saxony and Emperor of Germany. He was succeeded by his son Louis V., who died without issue and was the last King of the Carolingian dynasty.

9. Princess ALBREDa of France, daughter of King LOUIS IV., married RENAUD, Count de Reims (died 973).

10. GILBERT, Count de Reims and de Rouci, her son, is buried in the Cathedral of Reims.

11. EBLO, Count de Reims and de Rouci

(died 1033), married BEATRIX of Hainault, daughter of RYNERIUS V. of Hainault, and his wife, the Princess HEDGEWIGE, daughter of HUGH CAPET, King of France.

12. ADELA, Countess de Rouci, married HILDWIN, Count DE MONTDIDIER and DE ROUCI.

13. Lady MARGARET DE ROUCI, married HUGH, first Count DE CLERMONT.

14. Lady ADELIZA DE CLERMONT married GILBERT DE TONEBRUGE, 2d Earl of Clare, 1113, son of RICHARD FITZGILBERT de Tonebruge (died 1090), who accompanied William to England, and whose wife was ROHESE, daughter of WALTER GIFFORD, Count de Longueville, created, 1066, Earl of Buckingham.

15. GILBERT DE CLARE, 2d son of Gilbert de Tonebruge, and brother of Richard de Clare, first Earl of Hertford, having been given by Henry I. all the lands he should win in Wales, marched a large force there and brought the whole country into subjection. He was created by King Stephen, Earl of Pembroke, and married ELIZABETH, sister of Waleran, Earl of Mellent, and Robert, Earl of Leicester, and died 1149.

16. RICHARD DE CLARE, 2d Earl of Pembroke, eldest son of Gilbert de Clare, was the famous STRONGBOW, who subjugated Ireland and was given in marriage, EVA, daughter of DERMOT MACMURROUGH, described as "the 49th and last King of Leinster, and a lineal descendant of DIARMID, the 177th King of Ireland." With her he had in

dower a great part of the realm. He was made Justice of Ireland by King Henry II., and dying in 1176, was buried in the Chapter House at Gloucester, as appears by the inscription on the chapel wall, "Hic jacet Ricardus Strongbow, filius Gilberti, Comitis de Pembroke."

17. ISABEL DE CLARE, only child of Strongbow, was in ward to King Henry for fourteen years, when she was given in marriage to WILLIAM MARSHALL, who in her right became Earl of Pembroke. He was of the great baronial family of the name, and one of those to whom was committed the government of the realm when Richard I. went to the Holy Land. Upon the death of King John he prevailed upon the barons to proceed immediately to Gloucester and crown the young King Henry, then a boy nine years of age, and at the great council held the following month was chosen his guardian and made Regent of the Kingdom, "Rector regis et regni." He bestowed the Charter upon Ireland, and provided that it should live in the popular mind of England by being read periodically in the County Courts. Unfortunately for the country he died in 1219, but not without having brought order out of the chaos in which John had left the affairs of the kingdom. The monument of Pembroke is still to be seen in the Temple Church of London.

18. MAUD MARSHALL, eldest daughter of Isabel de Clare and the Earl of Pembroke, married HUGH BIGOD, 3d Earl of Norfolk. He was one of the

twenty-five barons appointed to enforce Magna Charta, and died 1225. The first of this great family who settled in England was (1) ROGER BIGOD. In the Conqueror's time he had six lordships in Essex, one hundred and seventeen in Suffolk, besides several in Norfolk. He was in arms against William Rufus and fortified the castle of Norwich, but on the accession of Henry obtained Framlingham in Suffolk as a gift from the crown. He founded the Abbey of Whetford in 1103, and was buried there. His wife was ADELIZA, daughter of HUGH DE GRENTESMESNIL, High Steward of England. His son (2), HUGH BIGOD, was Steward of the Household to King Henry I. He was one of the wealthiest and most powerful nobles in England, and on the accession of Stephen was made Earl of Norfolk. Rebelling against the King and losing some of his strongest castles, he went to the Holy Land where he died 1177. His wife was JULIANNA, daughter of ALBERIC DE VERE, hereditary Grand Chamberlain of England. The de Veres, as Earls of Oxford, trace their lineage through an uninterrupted male descent of twenty generations, and in personal achievement and historic importance are second, if to any, only to the very first, to the most historic and most illustrious of the ancient nobility. His son (3), ROGER BIGOD, 2d Earl of Norfolk, was reconstituted Earl by Richard I., and had the confiscated domains of his father restored to him. He was ambassador to Philip of France, assisted at the second coronation of Richard after

his return from Palestine, was one of the barons who rebelled against King John and extorted from him the Great Charter, and one of the twenty-five to whom was entrusted its enforcement. He married ISABEL, daughter of HAMELYN, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and died 1220. His son was HUGH BIGOD, the 3d Earl, who married MAUD MARSHALL, whose son Roger, became the 4th Earl of Norfolk.

19. HUGH BIGOD, brother of Roger, the 4th Earl of Norfolk, who married the Princess Isabel, daughter of Alexander, King of Scotland, and died without issue, was an eminent lawyer and was appointed by the barons Chief Justice in 1257. He married JOAN, daughter of ROBERT BURNET, by whom he had two sons, Roger, the 5th and last Earl of Norfolk, and John.

20. Sir JOHN BIGOD, Knt., son of the Chief Justice and younger brother of Roger, the last Earl, had

21. Sir ROGER BIGOD, Knt. of Lethingham, youngest son, who was father of

22. Lady JOAN BIGOD, who married Sir WILLIAM DE CHAUNCY, Knt., last baron of Skirpenbeck, and had

23. JOHN CHAUNCY of Stepney, Middlesex, Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck, who married MARGARET, daughter of WILLIAM GIFFORD, Lord of the Manor of Giffords in Essex, and had

24. JOHN CHAUNCY of Gedleston, Herts (died 1479), Lord of the Manor of Skirpenbeck who

married ANNE, daughter of JOHN LEVENTHROP of Shingey Hall, and had

25. JOHN CHAUNCY of Gedleston (died 1510), who married ALICE, daughter of THOMAS BOYCE and had

26. JOHN CHAUNCY of Sawbridgeworth (died 1546), who married ELIZABETH PROFFIT, widow of Richard Mansfield, and had

27. HENRY CHAUNCY of "New Place," Gifford's, second son and heir (died 1587), who married JANE SALISBURY, and had

28. GEORGE CHAUNCY of New Place and Yardleybury in Hertfordshire, second son (died 1625), who had by his second wife, AGNES WELSH,

29. Rev. CHARLES CHAUNCY, second President of Harvard College (born 1589, died 1671), who married CATHARINE EYRE, and had

30. SARAH CHAUNCY (born 1631, died 1669), who married Rev. GERSHOM BULKELEY of Wethersfield, Conn.

The Bulkeley-Hall descent from Sarah Chauncy is :

31. Hon. Capt. EDWARD BULKELEY (born 1673, died 1748), who married DOROTHY PRESCOTT of Concord, Mass.

32. CHARLES BULKELEY of Wethersfield (born 1703), who married MARY SAGE of Middletown, Conn.

33. Capt. CHARLES BULKELEY of Wethersfield (born 1734), who married MARY GRISWOLD of Wethersfield.

34. Capt. CHARLES BULKELEY, JR. of Wethersfield (born 1760, died 1799), who married EUNICE ROBBINS of Rocky Hill.

35. EMELINE BULKELEY of Rocky Hill (born 1798, died 1855), who married SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS HALL of Binghamton, N. Y., and had

36. CHARLES SAMUEL, WILLIAM BRENTON, JOSEPHINE EMELINE, THEODORE PARSONS and RICHARD HENRY HALL.

V.

SAME DESCENT THROUGH THE EARLS OF HERTFORD,
STAFFORD, AND WESTMORELAND.

Commencing with number 14 of Pedigree IV.

14. Lady ADELIZA DE CLERMONT married, in 1113, GILBERT DE TONEBRUGE, 2d Earl of Clare, and had

15. RICHARD DE CLARE, the first Earl of Hertford (died 1139), who gained by his sword great possessions in Wales. He married ALICE, sister of Ranulph, 2d Earl of Chester, and was succeeded by his eldest son Gilbert who, dying in 1151, left his title to his brother,

16. ROGER DE CLARE, 3d Earl of Hertford, who married MAUD, daughter of JAMES DE ST. HILARY. He died 1173, leaving

17. RICHARD DE CLARE, 4th Earl of Hertford, and one of the twenty-five Magna Charta Barons (died 1218), who married AMICIA PLANTAGENET, daughter of WILLIAM, Earl of Gloucester.

18. GILBERT DE CLARE, 5th Earl of Hertford, became Earl of Gloucester in the right of his mother. He, as well as his father, was one of the twenty-five Magna Charta Barons. He married ISABEL, daughter of WILLIAM MARSHALL, Earl of Pembroke, and died 1229, leaving

19. RICHARD DE CLARE, 6th Earl of Hertford and 2d Earl of Gloucester, who married MAUDE, daughter of JOHN DE LACIE, Earl of Lincoln and one of the Magna Charta Barons. He was one of the chief nobles present in Westminster Hall when (40th Henry III.) Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, pronounced that solemn curse with candles lighted against all those who should thenceforth violate Magna Charta. He died 1262, leaving as his successor his eldest son,

20. GILBERT DE CLARE, 7th Earl of Hertford and 3d Earl of Gloucester, who inherited all the zeal of his ancestors in the cause of the barons. He married (1289) JOAN D'ACRES, so called from the place in Palestine where she was born, daughter of King EDWARD I. He died 1295, leaving a son, his successor, and three daughters, of whom

21. MARGARET DE CLARE, married, first, Edward II.'s favorite, Piers Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, and, second, HUGH AUDLEY, created, 1337, Earl of Gloucester, who died 1347, leaving

22. Lady MARGARET D'AUDLEY, who married Sir RALPH DE STAFFORD, K. G., 2d Baron de Stafford (died 1372). He had a principal command in the van of the English at the battle of Cressy, and in

1351 was created by Edward, as a reward for his eminent services, Earl of Stafford. His only son,

23. HUGH DE STAFFORD, 3d Baron and 2d Earl of Stafford, served in the retinue of the Black Prince and was distinguished in all the wars of Edward III. (died 1386). He married PHILIPPA DE BEAUCHAMP, daughter of THOMAS, K. G., 3d Earl of Warwick, and CATHARINE MORTIMER, his wife, daughter of ROGER, Earl of Marche, and had

24. Lady MARGARET DE STAFFORD, who married Sir RALPH DE NEVILLE, K.G., 4th Baron de Neville of Raby, created in 1377, Earl of Westmoreland, Earl Marshal of England. He was Constable of the Tower and member of the Privy Council of King Richard. He died 1425, leaving

25. Lady MARGARET DE NEVILLE, who married RICHARD, 3d Lord Scrope of Bolton. He died 1420 and had

26. Sir HENRY LE SCROPE, his heir, 4th Lord Scrope, who married ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN, Lord Scrope of Masham and Upsal, and had

27. Sir JOHN LE SCROPE, 5th Baron Scrope, K.G., of Bolton, who married JOANE, daughter of WILLIAM, Lord FITZHUGH, and had

28. Lady ELEANOR LE SCROPE, who married Sir THOMAS WYNDHAM, a distinguished naval commander, son of Sir JOHN WYNDHAM, who was beheaded for high treason with Sir James Tyrrell (17th Henry VII.), and his wife, MARGARET, daughter of JOHN HOWARD, Duke of Norfolk. They had

29. Lady MARGARET WYNDHAM, who married Sir ANDREW LUTTRELL, Knt. of Dunster Castle, County Somerset, and had

30. Lady ELIZABETH LUTTRELL, who married Sir GEORGE SPEKE, Knt., also of royal descent, and had

31. Lady ANNE SPEKE, who married Sir JOHN HORNER, Knt. of Cloford, and had

32. Lady JANE HORNER, who married Rt. Rev. JOHN STILL, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and had

33. ANNE STILL, who married ROBERT EYRE of Sarum and Wilts, and had

34. CATHARINE, who married, 1630, Rev. CHARLES CHAUNCY, second President of Harvard College, and had

35. SARAH CHAUNCY of Cambridge, who married Rev. GERSHOM BULKELEY of Wethersfield, Conn.

For descent from Sarah Chauncy see Pedigree IV. (30).

VI.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM THE CAPETIAN KINGS.

1. **HENRY I.**, the Fowler (born 876, died 936), elected Emperor of Germany 919, married MATILDA of Oldenburgh. He was a son of OTHO, Duke of Saxony, and the first Emperor of the Saxon House. His son,

2. **OTHO I.** (born 912, died 973), was elected Emperor of Germany 936. In 951 he aided the Italians against the usurper Berengarius, who

had murdered King Lotharius and imprisoned ADELAIDE, his Queen, and married her the same year.

3. ADELHEID, daughter of Otho I. and sister of Otho II., married WILLIAM, Duke of Aquitaine.

4. ADELA, their daughter, married HUGH CAPET, the first of the Capetian Kings of France, son of HUGH the GREAT, Duke of France and Count of Paris.

5. ROBERT, the Pious, King of France (born 971, died 1031), married CONSTANCE of AQUITAINE, a Princess so imperious and avaricious that he never gave a gratuity to his servants without saying, "Take care that Constance know naught of it."

6. HENRY I. (born 1005, died 1060), found so little happiness in his marriages with the two German Princesses, one the daughter of the Emperor Conrad, and the other of the Emperor Henry III., that he sent to Russia in search of his third wife, ANNE, daughter of the Grand Duke YAROSLAFF, a modest creature with whom he lived quietly until his death.

7. PHILIP I., son of HENRY I. and ANNE of RUSSIA, and brother of Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois (born 1025, died 1108), married BERTHA, daughter of FLORENT I., Count of Holland. He was succeeded by his son,

8. LOUIS VI., surnamed le Gros (born 1078, died 1137). His reign was marked by the enfranchisement of the communes. He was succeeded by his son,

9. LOUIS VII., surnamed *le Jeune* (born 1120, died 1180), who married ELEANOR, heiress of the Duke of Aquitaine. Having obtained a divorce in 1152, she married Henry II. of England. He was succeeded by his son,

10. PHILIP II., surnamed *Augustus* (born 1165, died 1223), who married ISABELLA of Hainault. He accompanied Richard, the Lion-Hearted, to the Crusades, and on his return conquered Normandy. He was succeeded by his son,

11. LOUIS VIII., surnamed *Cœur de Lion* (born 1187, died 1226), who married BLANCHE of Castile, daughter of ALPHONSO IX. He led a crusade against the Albigenses, and was succeeded by his son,

12. LOUIS IX., or *Saint Louis*, King of France, (born 1215, died 1270), who married MARGARET of Provence in 1234. He was canonized in 1297, and was succeeded by his son,

13. PHILIP III., surnamed the *Bold* (born 1245, died 1285). He married ISABEL of Aragon, in 1362. During his reign the royal power and domain were materially increased.

14. PHILIP IV., surnamed the *Fair*, son of Philip III. (born 1268, died 1314), married JEANNE, daughter of HENRY I., and granddaughter of THEOBALD I., Kings of Navarre, and acquired Navarre as her dowry. One of the last acts of his reign was the suppression of the order of Knights Templars.

15. ISABEL of France, daughter of Philip IV., married EDWARD II., King of England.

16. EDWARD III., King of England, married PHILIPPA of Hainault, daughter of WILLIAM, Earl of Hainault.

17. JOHN of Gaunt or Ghent, Duke of Lancaster and Earl of Richmond, a younger son of EDWARD III. (born 1340, died 1399), and a brother of Edward the Black Prince, married for his third wife, CATHARINE SWYNFORD, sister-in-law of the poet Chaucer, to whom John proved a liberal patron. His son, Bolingbroke, ascended the throne as Henry VI.

18. Lady JOAN BEAUFORT, his daughter, married Sir RALPH DE NEVILLE, 4th Baron de Neville, Earl of Westmoreland and Earl Marshal of England, as his second wife, his first having been Margaret Stafford.

19. Lady ANNE NEVILLE, his daughter, married HUMPHREY DE STAFFORD, 7th Baron and 6th Earl of Stafford, created in 1444 Duke of Buckingham, with precedence before all dukes whatsoever next to those of royal blood. He was killed in 1460 in battle while fighting on the side of the house of Lancaster.

20. HUMPHREY DE STAFFORD, 8th Baron and 7th Earl of Stafford (killed at the battle of St. Albans, 1455), married MARGARET BEAUFORT, daughter of EDMUND, Duke of Somerset.

21. Lady ANNE STAFFORD, sister of Henry, 2d Duke of Buckingham (beheaded 1483), married Sir RICHARD BERKELEY, Knt.

22. RICHARD BERKELEY, his son, married and had

23. Lady ANNE BERKELEY, who married Sir THOMAS SPEKE, Knt., member of the Privy Council of Edward IV. His son

24. Sir GEORGE SPEKE, Knt., married Lady ELIZABETH LUTTRELL, also of royal descent, and had

25. Lady ANNE SPEKE, who married Sir JOHN HORNER, Knt., High Sheriff 1564-1573, and died 1587, leaving

26. Lady JANE HORNER (born 1561), who married, in 1593, Rt. Rev. JOHN STILL, Bishop (1592) of Bath and Wells, and had

27. ANNE STILL, who married ROBERT EYRE (born 1569) of Sarum, Wilts, and had

28. CATHARINE EYRE (born 1601, died 1667), who married, March 17, 1630, Rev. CHARLES CHAUNCY, second President of Harvard College.

29. SARAH CHAUNCY of Cambridge, married Rev. GERSHOM BULKELEY of Wethersfield, Conn.

For descent from Sarah Chauncy, see Pedigree IV. (30).

VII.

DESCENT FROM HUGH CAPET THROUGH THE COUNTS
OF HAINAULT.

1. **HUGH THE GREAT**, Duke of France and Count of Paris, was the son of ROBERT, Count of Paris, and the father of Hugh Capet. He married a sister of Otho, Emperor of Germany (died 956).

2. HUGH CAPET (born 940, died 996) was the head of the third dynasty in France, and the ancestor of thirty-two French Kings, his posterity continuing to reign until the revolution of 1789. He chose Paris for his capital. His wife was ADELA, daughter of the Duke of Aquitaine. His son and successor,

3. ROBERT, the PIOUS (born 971, died 1031), married CONSTANCE of Aquitaine.

4. Princess ADELA, his daughter, married BALDWIN V. of Flanders (died 1067). Their daughter, Matilda, married William the Conqueror.

5. BALDWIN VI. of Mons married the Countess of Hainault, in whose right he became the Count of Hainault.

6. BALDWIN I., Count of Hainault.

7. BALDWIN II., Count of Hainault.

8. BALDWIN III., Count of Hainault, married ELISE, daughter of GODFREY, Count de Namur.

9. BALDWIN IV., Count of Hainault, married MARGARET, sister of Philip the Great, Count of Flanders and Duke of Burgundy.

10. ISABEL of Hainault, daughter of Baldwin IV., married PHILIP II. (Augustus), King of France.

11. LOUIS VIII., son of Philip, married BLANCHE of Castile.

12. CHARLES, Earl of Anjou, youngest son of Louis, was the first King of Naples, and married BEATRICE, daughter of RAYMOND BERENGER, Count of Provence. His cruelties and extortions pro-

voked the massacre in 1282, known in history as the " Sicilian Vespers."

13. CHARLES II., King of Naples, married MARY, daughter of the King of Hungary.

14. Princess MARGARET of Naples, married Prince CHARLES of VALOIS.

15. JOAN of VALOIS, married WILLIAM, Count of Hainault.

16. PHILIPPA of Hainault, married EDWARD III. of England.

See Pedigree VI. (16) for the descent from Edward III.

VIII.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE.

1. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, married HILDEGARDE of Savoy.

2. LOUIS I., the Pious, married JUDITH, daughter of GUELPH, Count of Bavaria.

3. CHARLES II., the Bald, married ERMENTRUDIS, daughter of ODO, Count of Orleans.

4. Princess JUDITH, daughter of Charles the Bald, and widow of Ethelwulf, King of England, married BALDWIN I., Count of Flanders (died 877).

5. BALDWIN II., Count of Flanders (d. 918), married ETHELWIDA, daughter of ALFRED THE GREAT.

6. ARNOLPH I., Count of Flanders, married ALIX, daughter of ROBERT, Count de Vermandois.

7. BALDWIN III., Count of Flanders (died 1034), married MATILDA, daughter of HERMANN, Duke of Savoy.

8. ARNOLPH II., Count of Flanders, married ROSALIE, daughter of BERENGER II., Duke of Italy.

9. BALDWIN IV., Count of Flanders (died 1036), married ELEANOR, daughter of RICHARD II., 4th Duke of Normandy.

10. BALDWIN V., Count of Flanders (died 1067), married Princess ADELA, daughter of ROBERT the Pious, King of France.

11. BALDWIN VI., Count of Flanders (died 1070), married the COUNTESS OF HAINAULT and NAMUR, by whom he had Hainault and became Count of Hainault. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Arnolph, as Count of Flanders, while his younger son, Baldwin, became

12. BALDWIN I., Count of Hainault.

13. BALDWIN II., Count of Hainault.

14. BALDWIN III., Count of Hainault, married ELISE, daughter of GODFREY, Count de Namur.

15. BALDWIN IV., Count of Hainault, married MARGARET, sister of Philip the Great, Count of Flanders and Duke of Burgundy.

16. ISABEL of Hainault married PHILIP II., King of France.

For descent from Philip II. see Pedigree VI. (10).

IX.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM EDWARD I.
THROUGH THE MOWBRAYS AND HOWARDS.

1. EDWARD I., King of England, had by his second wife, MARGARET, daughter of PHILIP III., King of France,

2. THOMAS PLANTAGENET (born 1301), called "de Brotherton" from the town in which he was born, who was advanced, 1312, by special charter to all the honors enjoyed by Roger Bigod as Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England, and in 1315 was given the new title of Earl Marshal. He married first, ALICE, daughter of Sir ROGER HALYS, Knt., and had

3. MARGARET PLANTAGENET, created by Richard II. in 1397, Duchess of Norfolk for life, who claimed with the title the hereditary office of Earl Marshal of England. She married, first, JOHN, 3d Lord SEGRAVE (d. s. p. m. 1353), and had

4. Lady ELIZABETH SEGRAVE, who married JOHN, 4th Lord MOWBRAY, son of JOHN, 3d Baron Mowbray and his wife, Lady JOAN PLANTAGENET, daughter of HENRY, 3d Earl of Lancaster, son of Prince EDMUND CROUCHBACK (and his wife, BLANCHE, widow of Henry, King of Navarre, and granddaughter of LOUIS VIII. of France and his wife BLANCHE, daughter of ALPHONSO, King of Castile, and his wife, Lady ELEANOR, daughter of HENRY II. of England), son of HENRY III., King of England, and had

5. Sir THOMAS MOWBRAY, K.G., 6th Lord Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England (d. 1413), who married Lady ELIZABETH FITZ-ALLAN, daughter of RICHARD, Earl of ARUNDEL, and had

6. Lady MARGARET DE MOWBRAY, who married Sir ROBERT HOWARD, Knt., and had

7. Sir JOHN HOWARD, K. G., created Earl Marshal of England and Duke of Norfolk, 1483. He was killed fighting with King Richard on Bosworth field in 1485; was attainted by Parliament that year, when all his honors were forfeited. He had by his first wife, KATHARINE, daughter of WILLIAM, Lord MOLEYS,

8. Lady MARGARET HOWARD, who married Sir JOHN WYNDHAM of Crownthorpe and Fellbrigge in Norfolk, and had

9. Sir THOMAS WYNDHAM of Fellbrigge, who married Lady ELEANOR LE SCROPE, and had

10. Lady MARGARET WYNDHAM, who married Sir ANDREW LUTTRELL of Dunster Castle, County Somerset, and had

11. Lady ELIZABETH LUTTRELL, who married Sir GEORGE SPEKE, Knt.

For descent from Elizabeth Luttrell, see Pedigree V. (30).

X.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

1. WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, King of England, had by his wife, MATILDA, daughter of

BALDWIN V., 7th Count of Flanders, and his wife, ADELA, daughter of ROBERT the Pious, son of HUGH CAPET, King of France,

2. HENRY I., King of England, who married MATILDA of Scotland, daughter of MALCOM III., called Canmore. Their daughter,

3. Empress MAUD of Germany, married GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET, Count of Anjou. Their son,

4. HENRY II., King of England, married Princess ELEANOR of Aquitane. Their son,

5. JOHN, King of England, married ISABEL TAILLEFER de Angouleme. Their son,

6. HENRY III., married ELEANOR of Provence. Their son,

7. EDWARD I., King of England, married ELEANOR, daughter of FERDINAND III. of Castile. Their son,

8. EDWARD II., married ISABEL, daughter of PHILIP IV. of France. Their son,

9. EDWARD III., married PHILIPPA of Hainault.

For the descent from Edward III. see Pedigree VI. (16).

XI.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR THROUGH THE WARRENS AND BIGODS.

1. WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, King of England, had by his wife, MATILDA of Flanders,

2. The Princess GUNREDA (died 1085), who married WILLIAM DE WARRENNE, a kinsman of the Conqueror, created Earl of Surrey (died 1088), was the

5th daughter of William the Conqueror, sister of Henry I., and is buried in the Chapter House of the Priory at Lewes.

3. WILLIAM, 2d Earl of Warren and Surrey (died 1131), married Lady ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, daughter of HUGH MAGNUS, 5th Count de Vermandois, son of HENRY I. of France and grandson of HUGH CAPET. Her first husband was Robert, Earl of Mellent.

4. ISABEL HAMELYN, daughter of William, the 2d Earl of Warren and Surrey, married ROGER BIGOD, 2d Earl of Norfolk, and grandson of the first ROGER, High Steward of England. He was ambassador to France, assisted at the coronation of Richard, and was one of the barons who extorted Magna Charta from King John, and one of the celebrated twenty-five barons to whom was entrusted its enforcement. By his wife, ISABEL, he had

5. HUGH BIGOD, 3d Earl of Norfolk, and one of the twenty-five Magna Charta Barons (died 1225). He married MAUD, daughter of WILLIAM MARSHALL, the first Earl of Pembroke, Guardian of King Henry during his minority and Protector of the realm. His second son,

6. HUGH BIGOD, an eminent lawyer, was appointed by the Barons in 1257, Chief Justice of England.

For the descent from the Chief Justice, see Pedigree IV. (19).

XII.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM THE KINGS OF SWEDEN AND THE DUKES OF NORMANDY.

1. ADELIS THE GREAT, of Sweden.
2. EYSTEIN, King of Sweden.
3. YNGVAR, King of Sweden.
4. ONUND, King of Sweden.
5. ILGIALD, King of Sweden, married GAUTHILD.
6. OLAF, King of Vermeland.
7. King HALFDAN HUITBEIN.
8. IWAR, Jarl of Upland.
9. EYSTEIN GLUMRE, Jarl of More (860).
10. ROYNALD the Mighty, Jarl of More in Upland, Norway, and of the Isles of Shetland and Orkney.
11. ROLLO the Dane (born 860, died 930), was the first Duke of Normandy. He was originally a Norwegian Viking, who in the reign of Charles the Bald, ascended the Seine and took Rouen. In 912, in order to secure peace, Charles ceded to him the province of Normandy, in return for which he agreed to accept the Christian religion. He married the Lady POPPA (died 948), daughter of BERENGARIUS, Count of Bayeaux, and had
12. WILLIAM the Longsword, 2d Duke of Normandy, who had
13. RICHARD, Duke of Normandy, surnamed Sans Peur, born about 933 and died 996.
14. RICHARD II., Duke of Normandy, son of the above, died 1026, and was succeeded by his eldest

son, Richard III., who, dying the next year, was succeeded by his younger brother, Robert le Diable, father by Arletta, a tanner's daughter, of William the Conqueror, King of England.

15. ELEANOR, sister of Richard III. and Robert le Diable, married BALDWIN IV., Count of Flanders.

16. BALDWIN V., Count of Flanders, married the Princess ADELA, daughter of King Robert the Pious.

17. MATILDA of Flanders, daughter of BALDWIN V., married WILLIAM the CONQUEROR, King of England.

For descent from William, see Pedigrees X. (1) and XI. (1).

XIII.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM THE SCOTTISH KINGS.

For descent from Kenneth I. to Malcom III., see Pedigree II., 1-9.

9. MALCOM III., called Canmore, son of Duncan I., reigned from 1058 to 1093, when he was killed at Alnwick. He married Princess MARGARET of England, sister of Edgar Atheling. Their daughter,

10. MATILDA of Scotland, became the wife of HENRY I. of England, son of William the Conqueror. Their daughter,

11. MAUD, Empress of Germany, widow of Henry IV., married GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET, Count of Anjou. Their son,

12. HENRY PLANTAGENET (Henry II. of England), married Princess ELEANOR of Aquitaine.

13. JOHN, King of England, married ISABEL TAILLEFER de Angouleme.

14. HENRY III., King of England, married ELEANOR of Provence.

15. EDWARD I., King of England, married ELEANOR, daughter of FERDINAND of Castile.

16. EDWARD II., King of England, married ISABEL, daughter of PHILIP IV. of France.

17. EDWARD III., King of England, married PHILIPPA of Hainault.

For descent from Edward III., see Pedigree VI. (16).

XIV.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM THE KINGS OF IRELAND.

1. DERMOT MACMURROUGH, the 49th and last King of Leinster (1074), great-grandson of DIARMID, the 177th Monarch of all Ireland, had

2. Princess EVA MACMURROUGH, who married RICHARD DE CLARE, surnamed STRONGBOW, second Earl of Pembroke and Lord Justice of Ireland, and had an only daughter

3. Lady ISABEL DE CLARE, who married (1189) as his first wife, WILLIAM MARSHALL, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Sheriff of Lincoln, Sussex and Gloucester, Regent and Protector of England and Guardian of Henry III. during his minority, who died (1219), leaving

4. Lady MAUD MARSHALL, who married HUGH BIGOD, 3d Earl of Norfolk, who died (1225) leaving a younger son,

5. HUGH BIGOD, Chief Justice of England by the appointment of the Barons in 1257.

For the descent from Hugh Bigod, see Pedigree IV. (19).

XV.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY FROM THE SAXON KINGS.

1-14. The descent from Cerdic to Alfred is the same as that of Mary Lyman. See Pedigree I.

14. ALFRED THE GREAT (born 849, died 901), married ALSWITHA, daughter of the Mercian Earl, ETHELRED MUCHEL and his wife, EDBURGA.

15. EDWARD THE ELDER, (died 925), married for his third wife, EDGIVA, daughter of Earl SIGELINE. She survived her husband nearly forty years and died August 25, 963.

16. EDMUND I., son of Edward and Edgiva, succeeded his half brother, Athelstan, in 941, and married ELGIVA. He was born in 922, and assassinated in 946 by Liof, an outlaw.

17. EDGAR THE PEACEABLE, youngest son of King Edmund (born 943, died 975), married, first, Elflæda, mother of Edward the Martyr, and second, ELFREDA, daughter of ORDGAR, Duke of Devonshire. Having permitted Dunstan, Bishop of London, to control affairs during his reign, he is in consequence extravagantly praised by the monkish chroniclers. He founded many monasteries and is said to have extirpated wolves from England.

18. **ETHELRED II.**, the **UNREADY**, son of **Edgar** by his second wife, **Elfreda**, succeeded his half-brother, **Edward the Martyr**. He was born 958 and died 1016. He married, first, **ELFLEDA**, daughter of the Earldorman **THORED**, and had **Edmund**, his successor; and second, **Emma**, daughter of **Richard**, 3d Duke of Normandy.

19. **EDMUND II.**, his third son, surnamed **IRON-SIDES** (born 989, died 1016), married 1014, **ALGITHA**, widow of **Sigefurth**, the Dane. Freeman calls him "a true king of men, a hero worthy to wield the sword of **Alfred** and **Athelstan**." His son, known as

20. **EDWARD THE EXILE**, was sent, when **Canute** became master of the kingdom, into Hungary, where he married **AGATHA**, said to have been a daughter of **Henry II.**, Emperor of Germany. His eldest daughter,

21. Princess **MARGARET**, married **MALCOM III.**, King of Scotland and son of **Duncan I.**, who was murdered by **Macbeth**.

22. Princess **MATILDA** of Scotland, their daughter, married **HENRY I.**, King of England, a younger son of the Conqueror. Their daughter,

23. **MAUD**, married **HENRY IV.**, Emperor of Germany, as his second wife, who died without issue by her. She then, 1127, married **GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET**, Count of Anjou, son of **FOULQUES**, King of Jerusalem. Their eldest son,

24. **HENRY PLANTAGENET** (born 1130, died 1189), came to the throne as **Henry II.** in 1154. He founded the Plantagenet Dynasty, and was, as

Hume says, "the greatest Prince of his time for wisdom, virtue and abilities." He married ELEANOR of Aquitaine. His youngest son

25. JOHN PLANTAGENET, became King upon the death of his brother Richard, the Lion Hearted. He married in 1200 for his second wife, ISABEL TAILLEFER, daughter of AYMER, Count de Angouleme, and had

26. HENRY III. (born 1205, died 1272), who became King upon the death of his father and reigned for fifty-six years. He confirmed Magna Charta wrested by the barons from King John. He married ELEANOR, daughter of RAYMOND BERENGER, Count of Provence, and had

27. EDWARD I., who married for his first wife, ELEANOR, only child of FERDINAND III. of Castile, and had

28. EDWARD II., who married ISABEL, daughter of PHILIP IV. of France, and had

29. EDWARD III., who married PHILIPPA of Hainault.

For descent from Edward III., see Pedigree VI. (16).

XVI.

DESCENT OF SARAH CHAUNCY, THROUGH MARGARET
GIFFORD, FROM THE EARLS OF
NORTHUMBERLAND.

1. SIWARD, THE STRONG, a follower of Canute, the Danish Conqueror of England, married

ELFLEDA, daughter of EARL ALFRED, a descendant of the Northumbrian Kings, and in 1041 ruled over Northumberland. His earldom extended from the Humber to the Scottish borders. He is the Siward of Shakespeare—"good Siward"—"warlike Siward"—"old Siward, the protector of Malcom," son of the murdered Duncan—the father of young Siward who fell beneath the sword of Macbeth. "Had he hurts before," asked the old Earl when told of his boy's death. "Aye, on the front." "Why then God's soldier be he; had I as many sons as I have hairs, I would not wish them to a fairer death." And when himself about to die, he arose from his bed and put on his richest and best armor saying, "It is a shame for a warrior to die in his bed."

2. WALTHEOF, his son, succeeded him as Earl of Northumberland, to whom William the Conqueror, anxious to conciliate the powerful Saxon nobility, gave his niece JUDITH in marriage (1703); notwithstanding which he conspired against the King, was taken prisoner and beheaded at Winchester. His daughter,

3. MAUD, married SIMON DE ST. LIZ, the Norman Earl of Northumberland, Huntingdon and Northampton, a great favorite of the Conqueror. Upon the death of St. Liz, Maud married David I., King of Scotland.

4. MAUD, daughter of St. Liz and granddaughter of Waltheof, married WILLIAM DE TODENI BRITO, who assumed the surname Albini (died 1155). He

was the son of ROBERT DE TODENI, upon whom the Conqueror bestowed immense estates in the County of Leicester, upon which he built Belvoir Castle, now owned by the Duke of Rutland. This baron distinguished himself in the battle of Tinchebray, (1106) in Normandy. Of him Matthew Paris says : "In this encounter chiefly deserveth honor the most heroic William de Albini, the Briton who with his sword broke through the enemy and terminated the battle." He left two sons, William, his heir, and Ralph, from whom descended the Lords Daubeney and the Earls of Bridgewater.

5. WILLIAM DE ALBINI, surnamed Meschines, Lord of Belvoir, was one of the twenty-five Magna Charta barons. He married MARGARET, daughter of ODONEL DE UMFRAVILLE, and dying in 1236 was succeeded by his eldest son,

6. WILLIAM DE ALBINI, feudal Lord of Belvoir, who married ALBREDA, daughter of HENRY, Lord Biseth, and left an only daughter and heiress,

7. ISABEL DE ALBINI, who married ROBERT DE ROOS, 6th Lord of Hamlake, and conveyed to him the feudal barony and castle of Belvoir. Robert was descended from PETER DE ROOS, a feudal baron who married ADELINE, one of the sisters and co-heirs of the famous Walter Espec, Lord of the Manor of Hamlake in the North Riding of Yorkshire, who was succeeded by his son, ROBERT DE ROOS, 2d Lord of Hamlake, who in the 3d of Henry II., paid 1000 marks for the livery of lands inherited by his mother from her brother, Walter Aspec.

He married SYBEL DE VALOINES, and dying about 1150, was succeeded by his son, EVERARD, 3d Lord of Hamlake, who married ROSE TRUSBUT, and dying about 1186, was succeeded by his son ROBERT, 4th Lord, to whom King John gave the whole barony of Walter Aspec. He first sided with John in his struggle with the barons, but afterwards espoused the baronial cause and was one of the twenty-five barons selected to enforce the observance of Magna Charta. In his latter days he became a Knight Templar and was buried in the Temple Church in 1227. He married ISABEL, natural daughter of William Leo, King of Scotland, and widow of Robert Bruce, and was succeeded by his son, WILLIAM DE ROOS, 5th Lord of Hamlake, who, like his father, was an active supporter of the cause of the barons. Later on he served in the wars of Gascony. He inherited the baronial estates of Trusbut and Watre and married LUCIA, daughter of REGINALD FITZ PIERS of Blewveny in Wales, and died in 1258. He was succeeded by his son Robert, above mentioned, who married Isabel de Albini.

8. Sir ROBERT DE ROOS, second son of Robert and Isabel de Albini, was knighted in 1206. He had a son,

9. SACER DE ROOS, who had a son,

10. Sir ROBERT DE ROOS, whose daughter,

11. MARGERY, married RALPH GIFFORD, who had a son,

12. JOHN GIFFORD, who had a son,

13. WILLIAM GIFFORD of Gedlestone, whose daughter,

14. MARGARET GIFFORD, married JOHN CHAUNCY, ancestor of Sarah Chauncy who married Rev. Gershom Bulkeley.

For descent from John Chauncy, see Pedigree IV. (23).

TABLE

SHOWING THE NAMES OF THE ROYAL PERSONAGES WHICH APPEAR IN
THE FOREGOING PEDIGREES ARRANGED CHRONOLOGICALLY UNDER
THE HEADS OF THEIR RESPECTIVE COUNTRIES.

ENGLAND.

CERDIC, King of the West Saxons (d. 534).	EDGAR, THE PEACEABLE (d. 975).
CYNRIC, King of the West Saxons (d. 560).	ETHELRED II. (d. 1016).
CHEAULIN, King of the West Saxons (d. 593).	EDMUND IRONSIDES (d. 1016).
ALKMUND, King of Kent.	WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR (d. 1087).
EGBERT, first Saxon King of all England (d. 836).	HENRY I., King of England (d. 1135).
ETHELWULF, King of England (d. 857).	HENRY II., King of England (d. 1189).
ALFRED THE GREAT (d. 901).	JOHN, King of England (d. 1216).
EDWARD, THE ELDER (d. 925).	EDWARD I., King of England (d. 1307).
EDMUND I., King of England (d. 946).	EDWARD II., King of England (d. 1327).
	EDWARD III., King of England (d. 1377).

SCOTLAND.

KENNETH I. (reigned 850-860).	MALCOM II. (reigned 1005-1034).
CONSTANTINE I. (reigned 864-877).	DUNCAN I. (reigned 1034-1040).
DONALD (reigned 889-900).	MALCOM III. (reigned 1058-1093).
MALCOM I. (reigned 942-954).	DONALD BANE (reigned 1093-1098).
KENNETH II. (reigned 971-995).	DAVID I. (reigned 1124-1153).

IRELAND.

DIARMID, 177th King of all Ire- land.	DERMOT MACMURROUGH, King of Leinster.
--	--

FRANCE.

CHARLES LE MARTEL, King of France (d. 741).	HENRY I., King of France (d. 1060).
PEPIN LE BREF, King of France (d. 768).	PHILIP I., King of France (d. 1108).
CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West (d. 814).	LOUIS VI., King of France (d. 1137).
LOUIS I., LE DEBONNAIRE (d. 840).	LOUIS VII., King of France (d. 1180).
CHARLES II., THE BALD (d. 877).	PHILIP II., AUGUSTUS (d. 1223).
LOUIS II., LE BEGUE (d. 879).	LOUIS VIII., King of France (d. 1226).
CHARLES III., King of France (d. 929).	LOUIS IX., ST. LOUIS (d. 1270).
LOUIS IV., D'OUTREMER (d. 954).	PHILIP III., King of France (d. 1285).
HUGH CAPET, first Capetian King (d. 996).	PHILIP IV., King of France (d. 1314).
ROBERT THE PIOUS, King of France (d. 1031).	

GERMANY.

HENRY I., Emperor of Germany (d. 936).	OTHO, Emperor of Germany (d. 973).
--	------------------------------------

ITALY.

CHARLES I., King of Naples (d. 1285).	CHARLES II., King of Naples (d. 1309).
---------------------------------------	--

SPAIN.

THEOBALD I., King of Navarre (d. 1234).	ALPHONSO IX., King of Leon and Castile (d. 1188).
HENRY I., King of Navarre (d. 1273).	FERDINAND III., King of Castile (d. 1217).

SWEDEN.

ADELIS THE GREAT, King of Sweden.	ILGIALD, King of Sweden.
EYSTEIN, King of Sweden.	OLAF, King of Sweden.
YNGAR, King of Sweden.	HALFDAN HUITBEIN, King of Sweden.
ONUND, King of Sweden.	

JERUSALEM.

FOULQUES, fifth Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem.

TABLES

SHOWING THE DESCENT FROM EACH ANCESTOR ON THE HALL
OR PATERNAL SIDE.

THE FIGURES ON THE LEFT INDICATE THE GENERATION.

- 16. ATHERTON, Gen. Humphrey.
- 17. Catharine Atherton m. Timothy Mather (see Mather 17).
- 16. AGGAR, Letteye, m. Bennett Eliot (see Eliot 16).
- 17. BAGSHAWE, Elizabeth, m. Hugh Parsons (see Parsons 17).
- 16. BURTON, Thomas.
- 17. Martha Burton m. Gov. William Brenton (see Brenton 17).
- 17. BRENTON, Gov. William, m. Martha Burton.
- 18. Sarah Brenton m. Rev. Joseph Eliot.
- 19. Ann Eliot m. Gov. Jonathan Law.
- 20. Ann Law m. Rev. Samuel Hall (see Hall 20).
- 16. BRIGGS, William.
- 17. Hannah Briggs m. Wolstone Brockway (see Brockway 17).
- 17. BROCKWAY, Wolstone, m. Hannah Briggs.
- 18. Hannah Brockway m. Thomas Champion.
- 19. Deborah Champion m. Samuel Mather (see Mather 19).
- 16. BROWN, Chad.
- 17. Miss Brown m. Thomas Lee (see Lee 17).
- 19. BURNET, Lois, m. Robert Collins (see Collins 19).
- 17. CHAMPION, Henry, m. Sarah —.
- 18. Thomas Champion m. Hannah Brockway.
- 19. Deborah Champion m. Samuel Mather (see Mather 19).
- 17. CHAPIN, Samuel, m. Cicely —.
- 18. Catharine Chapin m. Samuel Marshfield.
- 19. Margaret Marshfield m. Ebenezer Parsons (see Parsons 19).
- 17. CLARK, George, m. Sarah —.
- 18. Sarah Clark m. Hon. Jonathan Law (see Law 18).

17. COLLINS, John, m. Susanna —.
 18. John Collins, Jr., m. Mary Trowbridge.
 19. Robert Collins m. Lois Burnet.
 20. Capt. Jonathan Collins m. Agnes Linn.
 21. Lament Collins m. Brenton Hall (see Hall 21).
-
16. CRACKBONE, Grace, m. Robert Plumbe 2d (see Plumbe 16).
-
17. DEWOLF, Balthasar.
 18. Mary DeWolf m. Lieut. Thomas Lee (see Lee 18).
-
16. ELIOT, Bennett, m. Letteye Aggar.
 17. Rev. John Eliot m. Anna Mountford.
 18. Rev. Joseph Eliot m. Sarah Brenton.
 19. Ann Eliot m. Gov. Jonathan Law.
 20. Ann Law m. Rev. Samuel Hall (see Hall 20).
-
17. ELY, Richard.
 18. William Ely m. — Smith.
 19. William Ely 2d m. Hannah Thompson.
 20. Deborah Ely m. Richard Mather (see Mather 20).
-
14. GIRARD, William.
 15. Margaret Girard m. John Lyman (see Lyman 15).
-
16. GRISWOLD, George.
 17. Matthew Griswold m. Anna Wolcott.
 18. Matthew Griswold 2d m. Phebe Hyde.
 19. Judge John Griswold m. Hannah Lee.
 20. Phebe Griswold m. Rev. Jonathan Parsons (see Parsons 20).
-
17. HALL, John, m. Jeanne Wollen.
 18. Samuel Hall m. Hannah Walker.
 19. Hon. John Hall m. Mary Lyman.
 20. Rev. Samuel Hall m. Ann Law.
 21. Brenton Hall m. Lament Collins.
 22. Dr. William Brenton Hall m. Mehetable Parsons.
 23. Samuel Holden Parsons Hall m. Emeline Bulkeley.
 24. Charles Samuel Hall, William Brenton Hall, Josephine Emeline Mehetable Hall, Theodore Parsons Hall, and Richard Henry Hall.
-
16. HESTER, Katharine, m. Thomas Parsons (see Parsons 16).
-
15. HOLT, Edmund.
 16. Catharine Holt m. Rev. Richard Mather (see Mather 16).
-
13. HYDE, Simon.
 14. Alicia Hyde m. Henry Lyman (see Lyman 14).

16. HYDE, William.
17. Samuel Hyde m. Jane Lee.
18. Phebe Hyde m. Matthew Griswold 2d (see Griswold 18).
16. KILBOURNE, Thomas, m. Frances —.
17. Margaret Kilbourne m. Richard Law (see Law 17).
13. LAMBERT, Elizabeth, m. Thomas Lyman (see Lyman 13).
17. LAW, Richard, m. Margaret Kilbourne.
18. Hon. Jonathan Law m. Sarah Clark.
19. Gov. Jonathan Law m. Ann Eliot.
20. Ann Law m. Rev. Samuel Hall (see Hall 20).
17. LEE, Thomas, m. — Brown.
18. Lieut. Thomas Lee m. Mary DeWolf.
19. Hannah Lee m. Judge John Griswold.
20. Phebe Griswold m. Rev. Jonathan Parsons (see Parsons 20).
20. LINN, Agnes, m. Capt. Jonathan Collins (see Collins 20).
13. LYMAN, Thomas, m. Elizabeth Lambert.
14. Henry Lyman m. Alicia Hyde.
15. John Lyman m. Margaret Girard.
16. Henry Lyman m. Phillis —.
17. Richard Lyman m. Sarah Osborne.
18. Lieut. John Lyman m. Dorcas Plumbe.
19. Mary Lyman m. Hon. John Hall (see Hall 19).
17. MARSHFIELD, Thomas, m. Sarah —.
18. Samuel Marshfield m. Catharine Chapin.
19. Margaret Marshfield m. Ebenezer Parsons (see Parsons 19).
14. MATHER, John.
15. Thomas Mather.
16. Rev. Richard Mather m. Catharine Holt.
17. Timothy Mather m. Catharine Atherton.
18. Richard Mather m. Catharine Wise.
19. Samuel Mather m. Deborah Champion.
20. Richard Mather m. Deborah Ely.
21. Mehetable Mather m. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons.
22. Mehetable Parsons m. Dr. William Brenton Hall (see Hall 22).
17. MOUNTFORD, Anna, m. Rev. John Eliot (see Eliot 17).
16. OSBORNE, Roger.
17. Sarah Osborne m. Richard Lyman (see Lyman 17).
16. PARSONS, Thomas, m. Katharine Hester.
17. Hugh Parsons m. Elizabeth Bagshawe.
18. Benjamin Parsons m. Sarah Vere.

19. Ebenezer Parsons m. Margaret Marshfield.
20. Rev. Jonathan Parsons m. Phebe Griswold.
21. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons m. Mehetable Mather.
22. Mehetable Parsons m. Dr. William Brenton Hall (see Hall 22).
14. PLUMBE, John, m. Elizabeth —.
15. Robert Plumbe m. Elizabeth Purcas.
16. Robert Plumbe 2d m. Grace Crackbone.
17. John Plumbe m. Dorothy —.
18. Dorcas Plumbe m. John Lyman.
19. Mary Lyman m. Hon. John Hall (see Hall 19).
15. PURCAS, Elizabeth, m. Robert Plumbe (see Plumbe 15).
15. SAUNDERS, Thomas.
16. Elizabeth Saunders m. Henry Wolcott.
17. Anna Wolcott m. Matthew Griswold (see Griswold 17).
18. SMITH, Miss, m. William Ely.
19. William Ely 2d m. Hannah Thompson.
20. Deborah Ely m. Richard Mather (see Mather 20).
19. THOMPSON, Hannah, m. William Ely 2d.
20. Deborah Ely m. Richard Mather (see Mather 20).
18. TROWBRIDGE, Mary, m. John Collins, Jr. (see Collins 18).
17. VERE, Richard, m. Anna —.
18. Sarah Vere m. Benjamin Parsons (see Parsons 18).
17. WALKER, John, m. Grace —.
18. Hannah Walker m. Samuel Hall (see Hall 18).
18. WISE, Catharine, m. Richard Mather (see Mather 18).
14. WOLCOTT, John.
15. John Wolcott 2d.
16. Henry Wolcott m. Elizabeth Saunders.
17. Anna Wolcott m. Matthew Griswold.
18. Matthew Griswold 2d m. Phebe Hyde.
19. Judge John Griswold m. Hannah Lee.
20. Phebe Griswold m. Rev. Jonathan Parsons (see Parsons 20).
17. WOLLEN, Jeanne, m. John Hall (see Hall 17).

TABLES

SHOWING THE DESCENT FROM EACH ANCESTOR ON THE
BULKELEY OR MATERNAL SIDE.

THE FIGURES ON THE LEFT INDICATE THE GENERATION.

- 18. ADAMS, Anne, m. Michael Griswold (see Griswold 18).
- 17. BECKLEY, Richard.
- 18. Sarah Beckley m. John Church (see Church 18).
- 16. BELDEN, Richard.
- 17. John Belden m. Lydia —.
- 18. John Belden, Jr., m. Dorothy Willard.
- 19. Josiah Belden m. Mabel Wright.
- 20. Mabel Belden m. Josiah Griswold.
- 21. Mary Griswold m. Capt. Charles Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 21).
- 17. BETTS, John, m. Mary —.
- 18. Mary Betts m. Samuel Boreman (see Boreman 18).
- 9. BIGOD, Sir Roger, Knt.
- 10. Joan Bigod m. Sir William de Chauncy (see Chauncy 10).
- 17. BIGELOW, Elizabeth, m. Richard Butler (see Dea. Butler 17).
- 9. BIRD, Thomas.
- 10. Nicola Bird m. Peter Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 10).
- 14. BOREMAN, William.
- 15. Thomas Boreman m. Isabel —.
- 16. Thomas Boreman 2d m. Dorothy Gregory.
- 17. Christopher Boreman m. Julian Carter.
- 18. Samuel Boreman m. Mary Betts.
- 19. Mary Boreman m. John Robbins 2d (see Robbins 19).
- 12. BOYCE, Thomas.
- 13. Miss Boyce m. John Chauncy (see Chauncy 13).
- 5. BULKELEY, Robert de.
- 6. William de Bulkeley m. Lady Butler.
- 7. Robert de Bulkeley m. Lady Jane Butler.

8. William de Bulkeley m. Maud Davenport.
 9. Robert Bulkeley m. Agnes —.
 10. Peter Bulkeley m. Nicola Bird.
 11. John Bulkeley m. Arderne Fitley.
 12. Hugh Bulkeley m. Helen Wilbraham.
 13. Humphrey Bulkeley m. Grisell Molton.
 14. William Bulkeley m. Beatrice Hill.
 15. Thomas Bulkeley m. Elizabeth Grosvenor.
 16. Rev. Edward Bulkeley m. Olive Ilsby.
 17. Rev. Peter Bulkeley m. Lady Grace Chetwode.
 18. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley m. Sarah Chauncy.
 19. Capt. Edward Bulkeley m. Dorothy Prescott.
 20. Charles Bulkeley m. Mary Sage.
 21. Charles Bulkeley 2d m. Mary Griswold.
 22. Charles Bulkeley 3d m. Eunice Robbins.
 23. Emeline Bulkeley m. Samuel Holden Parsons Hall.
 24. Charles Samuel Hall, William Brenton Hall, Josephine Emeline Mehitable Hall, Theodore Parsons Hall, and Richard Henry Hall.
-
5. BUTLER, Lord Thomas.
 6. Lady Butler m. William de Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 6).
-
6. BUTLER, Sir William, Knt.
 7. Lady Jane Butler m. Robert, Baron Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 7).
-
17. BUTLER, Dea. Richard, m. Elizabeth Bigelow.
 18. Mary Butler m. Samuel Wright.
 19. Mabel Wright m. Josiah Belden.
 20. Mabel Belden m. Josiah Griswold.
 21. Mary Griswold m. Charles Bulkeley 2d (see Bulkeley 21).
-
16. CARTER, Felix, m. Margaret —.
 17. Julian Carter m. Christopher Boreman (see Boreman 17).
-
1. CHAUNCY DE CHAUNCY.
 2. William de Chauncy.
 3. Walter de Chauncy m. Alicia Helte.
 4. Anfride de Chauncy.
 5. Roger de Chauncy m. Preciosa —.
 6. Robert de Chauncy m. Margaret —.
 7. Thomas de Chauncy m. Isabel de Chauncy.
 8. William de Chauncy.
 9. Thomas de Chauncy.
 10. Sir William de Chauncy m. Joan Bigod.
 11. John Chauncy m. Margaret Gifford.
 12. John Chauncy 2d m. Ann Leventhorp.
 13. John Chauncy 3d m. — Boyce.

14. John Chauncy 4th m. Elizabeth Proffit.
15. Henry Chauncy.
16. George Chauncy m. Agnes Welsh.
17. Prest, Charles Chauncy m. Catharine Eyre.
18. Sarah Chauncy m. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 18).
6. CHAUNCY, Sir Phillip de.
7. Isabel de Chauncy m. Thomas de Chauncy (see Chauncy 7).
14. CHETWODE, Roger, m. Ellen Masterton.
15. Richard Chetwode m. Agnes Woodhull.
16. Sir Richard Chetwode m. Dorothy Needham.
17. Lady Grace Chetwode m. Rev. Peter Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 17).
17. CHURCH, Richard, m. Anne —.
18. John Church m. Sarah Beckley.
19. Mary Church m. Thomas Standish (see Standish 19).
12. COCKERELL, Julianna, m. William Eyre (see Eyre 12).
17. COULTMAN, Thomas.
18. John Coultman m. Mary —.
19. Mary Coultman m. David Sage.
20. Mary Sage m. Charles Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 20).
8. CROOKE, John.
9. Elizabeth Crooke m. John le Heyer (see Eyre 9).
17. CURTIS, Thomas, m. Elizabeth —.
18. John Curtis m. Lydia —.
19. John Curtis, Jr., m. Elizabeth Wright.
20. Martha Curtis m. Richard Robbins (see Robbins 20).
12. CUSSE, John.
13. Jane Cusse m. John Eyre (see Eyre 13).
7. DAVENPORT, Sir John.
8. Maud Davenport m. William, Baron Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 8).
16. GREGORY, Dorothy, m. Thomas Boreman (see Boreman 16).
6. HEYER, Humphrey le.
7. Nicholas le Heyer.
8. Galfredus le Heyer.
9. John le Heyer m. Elizabeth Crooke.
10. Simon Eyre.
11. Thomas Eyre.
12. William Eyre m. Julianna Cockerell.
13. John Eyre m. Jane Cusse.
14. Robert Eyre m. Joan Turney.
15. Thomas Eyre m. Elizabeth Rogers.

16. Robert Eyre m. Agnes Still.
17. Catharine Eyre m. Prest. Charles Chauncy.
18. Sarah Chauncy m. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 18).
15. FEYLDE, Jane, m. Henry Sharpe.
16. Mary Sharpe m. Major Simon Willard (see Willard 16).
10. FITLEY, John.
11. Arderne Fitley m. John Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 11).
10. GIFFORD, William.
11. Margaret Gifford m. John Chauncy (see Chauncy 11).
18. GILBERT, Josiah, m. Elizabeth —.
19. Sarah Gilbert m. Jacob Williams.
20. Capt. Jacob Williams m. Eunice Standish.
21. Martha Williams m. Capt. John Robbins (see Robbins 21).
18. GRISWOLD, Michael, m. Anne Adams.
19. Jacob Griswold m. Mary —.
20. Josiah Griswold m. Mabel Belden.
21. Mary Griswold m. Charles Bulkeley 2d (see Bulkeley 21).
14. GROSVENOR, Randelle.
15. Elizabeth Grosvenor m. Thomas Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 15).
2. HELTE, William Fitz.
3. Alicia Helte m. Walter de Chauncy (see Chauncy 3).
13. HILL, William.
14. Beatrice Hill m. William Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 14).
16. HINCKSMAN, Joanna, m. Charles Hoare (see Hoare 16).
15. HOARE, Charles, Sr.
16. Charles Hoare m. Joanna Hincksmann.
17. John Hoare m. Alice —.
18. Elizabeth Hoare m. Capt. Jonathan Prescott.
19. Dorothy Prescott m. Capt. Edward Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 19).
12. HORNE, John.
13. Alice Horne m. John Proffit (see Proffit 13).
15. HOSMER, Stephen, m. Dorothy —.
16. Thomas Hosmer m. Frances —.
17. Hannah Hosmer m. Josiah Willard.
18. Dorothy Willard m. John Belden (see Belden 18).
16. ILSBY, Olive, m. Rev. Edward Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 16).
17. KIRBY, John, m. Elizabeth —.
18. Elizabeth Kirby m. David Sage (see Sage 18).

11. LEVENTHROP, John.
12. Ann Leventhorp m. John Chauncy (see Chauncy 12).
13. MASTERTON, Thomas.
14. Ellen Masterton m. Roger Chetwode (see Chetwode 14).
12. MOLTON, John.
13. Grisell Molton m. Humphrey Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 13).
15. NEEDHAM, Sir Robert.
16. Dorothy Needham m. Sir Richard Chetwode.
17. Grace Chetwode m. Rev. Peter Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 17).
17. PLATTS, Mary, m. John Prescott (see Prescott 17).
14. PRESCOTT, James, m. Standish.
15. Roger Prescott m. Ellen Shaw.
16. Ralph Prescott m. Ellen —.
17. John Prescott m. Mary Platts.
18. Capt. Jonathan Prescott m. Elizabeth Hoare.
19. Dorothy Prescott m. Capt. Edward Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 19).
13. PROFFIT, John, m. Alice Horne.
14. Elizabeth Proffit m. John Chauncy (see Chauncy 14).
18. ROBBINS, John, m. Mary Welles.
19. Capt. John Robbins m. Mary Boreman.
20. Richard Robbins m. Martha Curtis.
21. Capt. John Robbins m. Martha Williams.
22. Eunice Robbins m. Capt. Charles Bulkeley, Jr. (see Bulkeley 22).
14. ROGERS, John.
15. Elizabeth Rogers m. Thomas Eyre (see Eyre 15).
18. SAGE, David, m. Elizabeth Kirby.
19. David Sage, Jr., m. Mary Coultman.
20. Mary Sage m. Charles Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 20).
15. SHARPE, Henry, m. Jane Feylde.
16. Mary Sharpe m. Major Simon Willard (see Willard 16).
13. SMITH, Sir John.
14. Anne Smith m. Baron Woodhull.
15. Agnes Woodhull m. Richard Chetwode (see Chetwode 15).
18. STANDISH, Thomas, m. Susannah —.
19. Thomas Standish m. Mary Church.
20. Eunice Standish m. Capt. Jacob Williams.
21. Martha Williams m. Capt. John Robbins.
22. Eunice Robbins m. Capt. Charles Bulkeley, Jr. (see Bulkeley 22).

13. STANDISH, Roger.
14. Miss Standish m. James Prescott (see Prescott 14).
15. STILL, Bishop John, m. Jane Horner.
16. Agnes Still m. Robert Eyre.
17. Catharine Eyre m. Prest. Charles Chauncy.
18. Sarah Chauncy m. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 18).
14. TURNEY, Joan, m. Robert Eyre (see Eyre 14).
17. WELLES, Gov. Thomas.
18. Mary Welles m. John Robbins (see Robbins 18).
15. WELSH, Edward.
16. Agnes Welsh m. George Chauncy (see Chauncy 16).
11. WILBRAHAM, Thomas.
12. Helen Wilbraham m. Hugh Bulkeley (see Bulkeley 12.)
15. WILLARD, Richard, m. Margery —.
16. Major Simon Willard m. Mary Sharpe.
17. Josiah Willard m. Hannah Hosmer.
18. Dorothy Willard m. John Belden (see Belden 18).
18. WILLIAMS, Thomas, m. Rebecca —.
19. Jacob Williams m. Sarah Gilbert.
20. Capt. Jacob Williams m. Eunice Standish.
21. Martha Williams m. Capt. John Robbins.
22. Eunice Robbins m. Capt. Charles Bulkeley, Jr. (see Bulkeley 22).
14. WOODHULL, Baron, m. Anne Smith.
15. Agnes Woodhull m. Richard Chetwode (see Chetwode 15).
17. WRIGHT, Thomas.
18. Samuel Wright m. Mary Butler.
19. Mabel Wright m. Josiah Belden (see Belden 19).
17. WRIGHT, Thomas.
18. Joseph Wright m. Mary —.
19. Elizabeth Wright m. John Curtis.
20. Martha Curtis m. Richard Robbins (see Robbins 20).

GENERAL INDEX.

- Adams, Anne, 217
 Aggar, Letteye, 62
 Aliot, William de, 110
 Allen, Hugh, 428, 430
 Allen, John, 430
 Allen, Josephine A. E., 428
 Allen, Jane, 146
 Ancestors, number each has, 1
 Ancestral families, names of, 12
 Ancestral families, descent from, 489
 Armor, Coat, 8
 Arms, Brenton, 125
 Arms, Bulkeley, 19
 Arms, Burnet, 236
 Arms, Chauncy, 16
 Arms, Chetwode, 36
 Arms, Eliot, 118
 Arms, Griswold, 65
 Arms, Hall, 99
 Arms, Lyman, 35
 Arms, Mather, 42
 Arms, Mountford, 118
 Arms, Parsons, 64
 Arms, Plumbe, 41
 Arms, Prescott, 38
 Arms, Sage, 216
 Arms, Wolcott, 41
 Atherton, Catharine, 134
 Atherton, Gen. Humphrey, 74-78; epitaph of, 77
 Bagshawe, Elizabeth, 128
 Bay Psalm Book, 72, 113
 Beckley, Richard, 179
 Beckley, Sarah, 228
 Belden, John and Lydia, of Wethersfield, 167
 Belden, John, Jr., of Wethersfield, 218
 Belden, Josiah, of Wethersfield, 250
 Belden, Mabel, of Wethersfield, 292
 Belden, Richard, of Wethersfield, 53
 Belden, William, 53
 Betts, John and Mary, of Claydon, 176
 Betts, Mary, 223
 Bigelow, Elizabeth, 170
 Bird, Nicola, 30
 Bird, Thomas, 24
 Bogardus, Cornelius, 393
 Boreman, Christopher, of Claydon, 174
 Boreman, Mary, 250; Estate of, 252
 Boreman, Samuel, of Wethersfield, 221-225; children of, 224
 Boreman, Thomas and Isabel, 46
 Boreman, Thomas (the younger), 58
 Boreman, William, 38
 Bowles, Samuel, 254
 Boyce, Alice, 34
 Boyce, Thomas, 33
 Brenton Family, 122
 Brenton, Gov. William, of Rhode Island, 118-125; children of, 122; Estate of Hammersmith, 120; Will and Inventory, 123-124
 Brenton, Sarah, 188
 Bridges, William F., 393
 Briggs, Hannah, 141
 Briggs, William, of Boston, 78
 Brockway, Hannah, 205
 Brockway, Wolstone, of Saybrook, 141
 Brooks, William, U. S. N., 374
 Brown, Chad, of Rhode Island, 68
 Bulkeley, Agnes, 25
 Bulkeley, Archibald, 392; children of: Eliza, 393; Maria Louisa, 393; Cornelia, 393; Anna Augusta, 393; Archibald, Jr., 394; Frances, 394

- Bulkeley, Ashbel, 392 ; children of, 395, 396
 Bulkeley, Ashbel Leseigneur, 396
 Bulkeley, Charles, of Wethersfield, 291 ; children of, 291
 Bulkeley, Capt. Charles, 370 ; Lieut. Middletown Troop, 370 ; children of, 371
 Bulkeley, Capt. Charles, Jr., 385-401 ; soldier, Webb's Regt., 385 ; marriage, 388 ; letters of, 389 ; death, 390 ; children of : Mary, 391 ; Augusta, 391 ; Henry, 392 ; Archibald, 392 ; Ashbel, 394 ; Erastus, 396 ; Emeline, 401
 Bulkeley, Rev. Dr. Chas. H. A., 395 ; children of : Isabella, 396 ; Annie, 396 ; Henry, 396 ; Frances, 396 ; Charles, 396 ; Mary, 396
 Bulkeley, Rev. Edward, of Odell, 50
 Bulkeley, Rev. Edward, of Concord, 212
 Bulkeley, Capt. Edward, of Wethersfield, 245-249
 Bulkeley, Rev. Edwin A., 398 ; children of : Theodore Meier, 398 ; Charles Henry, 398 ; Mary Virginia, 398 ; Catharine F. K., 398 ; Helen M., 398 ; Edwin M., 399 ; Arthur Hanks, 399 ; Eliza Jaffray, 399
 Bulkeley, Eliza Fanning, 396 ; children of : Bruce, 396 ; Ann, 396
 Bulkeley, Emeline, 401 ; characteristics of, 403 ; death of, 408.
 Bulkeley, Erastus, 396
 Bulkeley, Eunice (Robbins), 388
 Bulkeley, Frederick Conrad, 399 ; children of : Minnie Adele, 399 ; Jennie Wilcox, 399 ; Mary Walbridge, 399
 Bulkeley, Rev. Gershom, 209-214 ; "Will and Doom," 211
 Bulkeley, Viscount Henry, daughters of, 28
 Bulkeley, Henry Deming, 399 ; children of : Margaret Adair, 400 ; Henry Walbridge, 400 ; Cara Bybee, 400 ; Joseph N., 400 ; Carrie Lockwood, 400 ; Nellie W., 400 ; Patton Anderson, 400
 Bulkeley, Hugh, 32
 Bulkeley, Humphrey, 33
 Bulkeley, John, of Haughton, 31
 Bulkeley, Rev. John, of Colchester, 247
 Bulkeley, Mary Virginia, 401
 Bulkeley, Peter, of Haughton, 30
 Bulkeley, Rev. Peter, of Concord, 55, 145-159 ; First Provincial Congress held in his church, 158
 Bulkeley, Mrs. Peter, 158 ; death of, 158
 Bulkeley, Hon. Col. Peter, 212
 Bulkeley, Robert, Baron of, 18
 Bulkeley, Robert de, 21
 Bulkeley, Robert, 24-30
 Bulkeley, Reginald W., 400 ; children of : Edward W., 400 ; Erastus W., 400
 Bulkeley, Theodore A., 399
 Bulkeley, Thomas, of Woore, 42
 Bulkeley, William, Baron of, 19
 Bulkeley, William de, 22
 Bulkeley, William, of Oakley, 36
 Bulkeleys, Viscounts and Lords, of Beaumaris, 25
 Burnet, Lois, 236
 Burton, Martha, 121
 Burton, Stephen, 63
 Burton, Thomas, of Newport, 63
 Butler, Lord Thomas, of Warrington, 19
 Butler, Lady Jane, 21
 Butler, Deacon Richard, 170
 Butler, Mary, 218
 Butler, Sir William, 20
 Bybee, Clara A., 399
 Byles, Dr. Mather, 138, 242
 Capetian Kings, descent from, 465
 Carlovigian Kings, descent from, 455, 462
 Carroll, Louisa C., 289
 Carter, Felix and Margaret, of Claydon, 59
 Carter, Julian, 175
 Cenci, Prince Virginio, 240
 Chamberlain, Nellie, 421
 Champion, Deborah, 241
 Champion, Henry and Sarah, 139
 Champion, Thomas, of Saybrook, 205

- Chapin, Samuel and Cicely, 130
 Chapin, Katharine, 193
 Chapman, Hon. Charles, 190
 Charlemagne, descent from, 471
 Chauncy de Chauncy, 15
 Chauncy, Anfride de, 17
 Chauncy, George, of Newplace, 51
 Chauncy, Henry, of Gelston, 43
 Chauncy, Isabel de, 21
 Chauncy, John, of Sawbridge-worth, 37
 Chauncy, John of Gedleston, 32
 Chauncy, John 3d, 34
 Chauncy, Sir John, 31
 Chauncy, Lucy, 43
 Chauncy, Margaret de, 20
 Chauncy, Sir Philip de, 20
 Chauncy, Preciosa de, 19
 Chauncy, Robert de, 20
 Chauncy, Roger de, 19
 Chauncy, Sarah, 209
 Chauncy, Thomas de, 21
 Chauncy, Sir Thomas, 24
 Chauncy, Walter, de, 17
 Chauncy, William, Baron of Skirpenbeck, 17
 Chauncy, William de, 23
 Chauncy, Sir William de, 30
 Chauncy, Prest. Charles, 159-163; children of, 163
 Chetwode, Richard of Chetwode, 42
 Chetwode, Roger of Warleston, 36
 Chetwode, Sir Richard of London, 51
 Chetwode, Lady Grace (Bulkeley), 147
 Chilton, Bruce, 396
 Church, John of Hartford, 228
 Church, Mary, 254
 Church, Richard and Anne of Hartford, 178
 Clark, Deacon George, 107
 Clark, Sarah, 187
 Clarkson, Mrs. Lydia, 282
 Cleveland, Prest. Grover, 240
 Cockerell, Julianna, 33
 Collins, John Sr., and Susanna, 126
 Collins, John of Branford, 189
 Collins, Capt. Jonathan, 272
 Collins, Isaac C., 273
 Collins, Lament, 273, 299; Epitaph of, 302
 Collins, Gen. Oliver, 273
 Collins, Robert of Branford, 236
 Concord, tablet commemorating purchase of, 149
 Coultman, John and Mary of Wethersfield, 216
 Coultman, Thomas of Leicestershire, 167
 Coultman, Mary, 249
 Crackbone, Grace, 61
 Crooke, John of Erchefonte, 24
 Crooke, Elizabeth, 24
 Crowell, Kate, 439
 Crowell, William A., 399
 Cullick, John of Saybrook, 143
 Curtis, Dr. Henry Holbrook, 429
 Curtis, Marjorie, 429
 Curtis, Sergt. John and Lydia of Wethersfield, 225
 Curtis, John Jr., of Wethersfield, 253
 Curtis, Martha, of Wethersfield, 292
 Curtis, Thomas and Elizabeth, of Kent, 177
 Cusse, Jane, of Broughton Gifford, 35
 Cusse, John, of Broughton Gifford, 33
 Cutler, Rev. Mannasseh, 358; Diary of, 359
 Davenport, Lady Maud, 22
 Davenport, Rev. John, 85
 Davenport, Sir John, 21
 Davis, Townsend, 426
 Deerfield, bell and massacre, 203
 Deming, Julia and Mary, 373
 Descendants of Alfred, estimated number of, 442
 Descent from the Saxon Kings, 444, 480
 Descent from the Scottish Kings, 451, 478
 Descent from the Swedish Kings, 477
 Descent from the Irish Kings, 479
 Descent from the Northumbrian Earls, 482
 Descent from Hugh Capet, 454, 469
 Descent from Charlemagne, 471
 Descent from Edward I, 473
 Descent from William the Conqueror, 474, 475
 Descents from ancestral families, 489

- DeWolf, Balthasar and Alice, 133
 DeWolf, Mary, 199
 Dorr, anecdote of, 279
- Edward I., descent from, 473
 Eliot, Ann, 234
 Eliot, Bennett, of Nazeing, 62
 Eliot, Rev. John, of Roxbury, 108-118; children of, 112; his preaching, 116; character, 116; bible, 114
 Eliot, Rev. Joseph, of Guilford, 188; children of, 189
 Ellsworth, Ch. Justice Oliver, 240
 Ely, Deborah, 289
 Ely, Richard, of Plymouth, 142-145
 Ely, William, of Lyme, 206-209
 Ely, William 2d, of Lyme, 244
 Ely, Dr. Henry O., 290
 Ely, relics, 144
 Elys, of Binghamton, 208
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 214
 Eno, Henry Clay, 293
 Evarts, Wm. M., 165
 Eyre, Catharine, 159
 Eyre, John, 35
 Eyre, Robert, of Sarum, 51
 Eyre, Robert, M.P., 37
 Eyre, Simon, 30
 Eyre, Thomas, 32
 Eyre, Thomas, of Sarum, 43
 Eyre, William, of Wedhampton, 33
- Fairfax, Admiral Don McNeil, 266, 419; letter to Fairfax Hall, 419
 Families, ancestral, names of, 12
 Family distinctions noted, 13
 Fanning, Ann Eliza, 395
 Fenwick, Governor of Saybrook, 143
 Feylde, Jane, 46
 Fitley, Arderne, 31
 Fitley, John, of Woore, 30
 Fitze, Helte, William, 17
 Foote, Admiral John A., 266
 Foote, John, 265
 Foote, Lucinda, 265
 Foote, Gov. Samuel A., 265
- Gardiner, James Madison, 400
 Genealogical information, sources of, 8
- Gibbons, Maj.-Gen., 56
 Gifford, Margaret, 31
 Gilbert, Josiah and Elizabeth, of Wethersfield, 227
 Gilbert, Sarah, 253
 Girard, William, of Beauchamp, 40
 Girard, Margaret, 48
 Godfroy, Alexandrine Louise, 431
 Godfroy descent, 434
 Gospel Covenant, 152
 Greenleaf, Rev. Jonathan, 289
 Greenleaf, Prof. Simon, 289
 Gregory, Dorothy, 58
 Griswold, George, of Kenilworth, 64
 Griswold, Rev. George, 197
 Griswold, Judge John, 237-241
 Griswold, Matthew, of Lyme, 131
 Griswold, Matthew 2d, of Lyme, 194-197
 Griswold, Governor Matthew, 238, 240
 Griswold, Phebe, 275; death of, 281; anecdotes of, 276
 Griswold, characteristics, 239
 Griswold, Jacob and Mary, of Wethersfield, 250
 Griswold, Josiah, of Wethersfield, 292
 Griswold, Mary, of Wethersfield, 370
 Griswold, Michael, of Wethersfield, 217
 Grosvenor, Randelle, 36
 Grosvenor, Elizabeth, 42
- Hall, Arnold Harris, 419
 Hall, Benjamin, 256
 Hall, Brenton, 299-312; epitaph of, 301
 Hall, Caleb, 256
 Hall, Charles Harris, 418
 Hall, Charles S., 411-426; enters Yale, 411; admitted to bar, 412; part in public affairs, 413; writings, 414
 Hall, Cornelia Katharine, 440
 Hall, Edwin Trowbridge, 438, 440
 Hall, Eliakim, 256
 Hall, Elihu, 257
 Hall, Eunice, 230, 258; epitaph of, 258
 Hall, Fairfax, 419; Admiral Fairfax's letter to, 419

- Hall, Josephine E. M., 427-431
 Hall, Louise Harris, 418
 Hall, John, of New Haven, 56, 79-99; admitted as freeman, 83; marriage of, 89; children of, 91; life in New Haven, 93; original proprietor of Wallingford, 96
 Hall, Hon. John, of Wallingford, 229-233; children of, 230; funeral sermon of, 230; will, 233
 Hall, Governor Lyman, 304-312; removal to Georgia, 305; Delegate to Congress, 306-307; Governor, 308; Inaugural address, 308; removal remains of to Wallingford, 310; ceremonies, 310; appearance and character, 311
 Hall, Lyman Knowlton, 426
 Hall, Mehetable (Parsons), 381; letter as to death, Dr. Hall, 382
 Hall, Judge Nathan K., 102; Hall descent, 103; Collins descent, 103, 273
 Hall, Richard Henry, 438
 Hall, Samuel, of Wallingford, 180-186; children of, 185
 Hall, Rev. Samuel, 255-272; sermon of, 266; raised company minute men, 267; tablet in memory of, 269; tombstone, 269; will, 269; children of, 262
 Hall, Col. Street, 302; speech denouncing King and Parliament, 302
 ✓ Hall, Samuel Holden Parsons, 401-410; marriage, 403; removal to Buffalo, 403; to Binghamton, 404; elected Senator, 406; re-elected, 406; death, 409; characteristics, 410
 Hall, Samuel H. P. Jr., 421
 Hall, Theodore Parsons, 431-438; enters Yale, 431; Banker, 432; Grain Broker, 432; children of, 435
 Hall, Marie Stella Holden, 435
 Hall, Josephine Emeline, 435
 Hall, S. H. P., of Detroit, 436
 Hall, Nathalie Heloise, 436
 Hall, Corinne Alexandrine, 436
 Hall, Alexandrine Eugenie, 436
 Hall, Marie Archange Navarre, 437
 Hall, Godfroy Navarre, 437
 Hall, Madeline Macomb, 437
 Hall, Dr. William Brenton, of Middletown, 376-385; children of, 383
 Hall, William Brenton, Jr., 383
 Hall, William Samuel, 384
 Hall, William Brenton, of Binghamton, 426
 Hanks, Arthur T., 401
 Harris, Arnold, 415
 Harris, Mary R., 415-418
 Hart, Elizabeth (Warner), 290
 Hart, Louisa (Whittelsey), 290
 Hart, John Alexander, 290
 Hawthorne, Rose, 369
 Helte, Alicia, 17
 Heron, William, 353; member Conn. legislature, 353; of Const. Convention, 360; letters of, 353; spy employed by Gen. Parsons, 353
 Hester, Katharine, of Sydenham, 63
 Heyer, Galfredus le, 24
 Heyer, Humphrey le, 20
 Heyer, John le, 24
 Heyer, Nicholas le, 22
 Hill, William, of Bunsingstall, 34
 Hill, Beatrice, 36
 Hillhouse, William, 238
 Hinckman, Joanna, 52
 Hoare, Charles, Sr., 45
 Hoare, Charles, of Gloucester, 52
 Hoare, Elizabeth, 214
 Hoare, George F., 165
 Hoare, John and Alice, 165
 Hoare, Leonard, Prest. Harvard, 53
 Holford, Thomas, son Richard II., 23
 Holt, Edmund, 49
 Holt, Catharine, 69
 Horne, John, 33
 Horne, Alice, 34
 Horner, Jane, 44
 Hosmer, Ch. Justice Stephen Titus, 240
 Hosmer, Stephen and Dorothy, of Hawkhurst, 46
 Hosmer, Thomas and Frances, of Hartford, 57
 Hosmer, Hannah, of Hartford, 168
 Hubbard, Postmaster-Gen., 407

- Hugh Capet, descent from, 454,
 469
 Hyde, Simon, of Essex, 35
 Hyde, Alicia, 40
 Hyde, William, of Norwich, 67
 Hyde, Samuel, of N., 131
 Hyde, Phebe, of N., 194

 Ilsby, Olive, 50
 Inquisitio Post Mortem, 9
 Irish Kings, descent from, 479
 Irvine, Capt. R. J. C., 436

 Jewett, Capt. Joseph, 238
 Jewett, Capt. Nathan, 238
 Joan, of Norfolk, 30
 Johnson, Rev. Dr. Joseph T., 92

 Kellogg, Hon. Stephen W., 367
 Kilbourne, Thomas and Frances,
 62
 Kilbourne, Margaret, 107
 Kirby, John and Elizabeth, 166
 Kirby, Elizabeth, 216
 Knowlton, Col. Thomas, death
 of, 319
 Knowlton, Annie Hastings, 421-
 426
 Knowlton, Rev. Chauncey Car-
 ter, 422
 Knowlton ancestry, 423

 Lambert, Elizabeth, 35
 Lane, George William, 393 ; chil-
 dren of : Juliette Augusta, 393 ;
 Cornelia, 393 ; Frances Bulke-
 ley, 393 ; Anna Gertrude, 393 ;
 William Havemeyer, 393 ;
 Maria Louisa, 394 ; Mary Ad-
 ams, 394 ; Effie Isabel, 394 ;
 Geo. William, Jr., 394
 Lathrop, Alfred, 369
 Lathrop, Frederick, 369
 Lathrop, Francis Augustus, 369
 Lathrop, George Parsons, 369
 Lathrop, Stephen Hubbard, 369
 Law, Richard, of Milford, 107
 Law, Hon. Jonathan, of M., 187
 Law, Gov. Jonathan, of Conn.,
 233-236 ; children of, 235 ;
 Prest. Stiles's eulogy on, 234
 Law, Ann, 261
 Law, Richard, of New London,
 262
 Lee, Capt. Ezra, 317
 Lee, Thomas, 132
 Lee, Jane, of Saybrook, 131
 Lee, Lieut. Thomas, of Lyme,
 197-201
 Lee, Hannah, 237
 Lee characteristics, 200
 Leventhorp, John, 31
 Leventhorp, Ann, 32
 Lilse, Lady Alice, 53
 Linn, Agnes, 272
 Lorrillard, Eleanora, 240
 Lyman, Thomas, of Navistoke, 35
 Lyman, Henry, of High Ongar, 40
 Lyman, John, of H. Ongar, 48
 Lyman, Henry and Phillis, of
 H. O., 60
 Lyman, Richard, of Hartford,
 103-105
 Lyman, Lieut. John, of North-
 ampton, 186
 Lyman, Mary, 230
 Lyme and New London contro-
 versy, 196
 Lyon, Judge Geo. F., 291

 Marshfield, Thomas and Sarah,
 129
 Marshfield, Samuel, of Spring-
 field, 193
 Marshfield, Margaret, 237
 Martin, Mrs. W. R. H., 439
 Martin, Lucius T., 439
 Masters, Anna Auchincloss, 395
 Masterton, Thomas, 34
 Masterton, Ellen, 36
 Mather, Atherton, 202
 Mather, Rev. Dr. Cotton, 204
 Mather, Rev. Eleazer, 136
 Mather, Eunice, 203 ; her de-
 scendants, 204
 Mather, Henry, of Binghamton,
 291 ; children of, 291
 Mather, Rev. Dr. Increase, 136
 Mather, John, of Lowton, 41
 Mather, Louisa Griswold (Ely),
 290 ; children of, 290
 Mather, Mehetable, 313 ; mar-
 riage of, 313
 Mather, Nancy (Hart), 290
 Mather, Rev. Nathaniel, 135
 Mather, Prof. R. H., 244, 291
 Mather, Rev. Richard, of Dor-
 chester, 68-74
 Mather, Richard 1st, of Lyme,
 201-205
 Mather, Richard 2d, of Lyme, 289

- Mather, Richard, of Binghamton, 290 ; children of, 290
 Mather, Rev. Samuel (bro. Increase), 135
 Mather, Dr. Samuel (son Cotton), 242
 Mather, Samuel, of Lyme, 241
 Mather, Samuel, 202
 Mather, Rev. Samuel (son Increase), 204
 Mather, Sylvester, 290 ; descendants of, 290
 Mather, Timothy, of Dorchester, 133-138
 Mather, Thomas and Margaret, of Lowton, 49
 Mather chair, 73
 Mather descendants, 243
 Mather Dynasty, 242
 Mather Epitaphs, 73, 74
 Mather Family, branches of, 134
 McKenzie, Mrs. John D., 289
 Middlebrook, Phebe, 416
 Middlebrook Family, 416
 Ministers, respect for in N. E., 7
 Mixer, Dr. S. F., 426
 Molton, John, of Molton, 32
 Molton, Grisell, 33
 Mountford, Ann, 111

 Needham, Sir Robert, 43
 Needham, Dorothy, 51
 Northumbrian Earls, descent from, 482

 Oakley, Catharine F., 398
 Old and New Style, 10
 Oldham, John, 56, 88
 Ordinance of 1787, 358
 Ordination feast, bill of fare, 296
 Osborne, Roger, of Kent, 61
 Osborne, Sarah, 103

 Paddock, Elizabeth S. J., 427
 Parsons, Benjamin, of Springfield, 191
 Parsons, Deacon Ebenezer, 236
 Parsons, Enoch, 365 ; sheriff of Middlesex, 366 ; Prest. U. S. Bank, 366 ; children of, 366.
 Parsons, Hugh, of Great Milton, 127
 Parsons, Hugh, of Springfield, 191
 Parsons, Rev. Jonathan, 273-289 ; marriage of, 275 ; his preaching, 276 ; installation at Newburyport, 280 ; patriotic sermon, 283 ; scene in his church after Lexington, 283 ; vault where buried, 285 ; church of, 286 ; whispering gallery in, 286 ; relics of, 287 ; children of, 288
 Parsons, Lucia (Hosmer), 367 ; children of, 367
 Parsons, Margaret (Lathrop), 368 ; children of, 369-370
 Parsons, Mehetable (Hall), 368
 Parsons, Maj.-Gen. Samuel Holden, 312-371 ; enters Harvard, 313 ; Member Gen. Assembly, 314 ; suggests first Congress of Colonies, 314 ; sets on foot capture Ticonderoga, 314 ; Colonel 6th Conn. Regt., 315 ; at Bunker Hill, 315 ; Brigadier-General, 315 ; Battle Long Island, 315 ; evacuation of N. Y., 318 ; expedition to L. I., 321 ; occupies Peekskill, 321 ; Tryon correspondence, 322, 331 ; commands at West Point, 323 ; life there, 324 ; letter to Mumford, 326 ; winters at Redding, 326 ; in command at New London, 327 ; denounces plundering expeditions to L. I., 328 ; Tryon's invasion of Conn., 330 ; winter-quarters at Morristown, 332 ; spy system, 333 ; Midshipman Billy, 335 ; commands rear column of right wing of army, 338 ; André's capture, 340 ; one of his court martial, 340 ; Arnold's letter, 340 ; made Major-General Continental army, 342 ; reorganizes Conn. Division, 342 ; expedition against Morrisania, 343 ; letter to his wife, 345 ; sent by Washington to investigate the Fairfield Tories, 345 ; severe illness, 346 ; honorary degree conferred by Yale, 346 ; commands right wing of army in attack on N. Y., 347 ; winters in the Highlands, 349 ; his resignation from the army, 349 ; farewell address to his troops, 349 ; his faith in the cause of Independence, 351 ; Heron's letters, 353 ; Delancey's absurd charge, 356 ; practices

- Parsons, Maj.-Gen. Samuel Holden—*Continued*
law in Middletown, 357 ; treats with the Shawnee Indians 357 ; organizes Ohio Land Co., 358 ; member Const. Conv., 360 ; Chief Judge N. W. Territory, 361 ; re-commissioned by Washington, 363 ; letters from Marietta, 361-63 ; his death, 363 ; children of, 365
- Parsons, Samuel Holden, of Conn., 366
- Parsons, Samuel Holden, of N. Y., 366
- Parsons, Thomas, of Great Milton, 63
- Parsons, William Walter, 365
- Parsons's bequest to Union College, 63
- Platts, Mary, 164
- Plumbe, John and Elizabeth, of Toppesfield, 40
- Plumbe, Robert, of Great Yeldham, 48
- Plumbe, Robert, of Spaynes Hall, 61
- Plumbe, John and Dorothy, 106
- Plumbe, Dorcas, 186
- Pope, Gen. John, 240
- Prescott, James, of Shevington, 38
- Prescott, Roger, of Standish, 45
- Prescott, Ralph, of Shevington, 52
- Prescott, John of Lancaster, 164
- Prescott, Capt. Jonathan, 214
- Prescott, Dorothy, 245
- Prescott, Col. William, 165
- Prescott, William Hinckley, 165
- Proffit, John, of Barcombe, 34
- Proffit, Elizabeth, 37
- Purcas, Elizabeth, 48
- Puritan immigration, 3
- Rank, respect for in N. E., 4
- Richmond, Duchess of, 29
- Robbins, Senator Asher, 251
- Robbins, Elnora, 408
- Robbins, John of Wethersfield, 219 ; children of, 220
- Robbins, Capt. John, of Wethersfield, 250 ; children of, 251
- Robbins, John, Esquire, of Rocky Hill, 371-375 ; children of, 372 ; will of, 374
- Robbins, Richard, of Rocky Hill, 292
- Robbins, Silas, 372
- Robbins, Edward, 372
- Rocky Hill, life in 1700, 293
- Rocky Hill, family meeting in, 297
- Rogers, John of Poole, 38
- Rogers, Elizabeth, 43
- Root, Robert K., 426
- Ross, Cornelia, 440
- Royal descents, 441-488
- Royal Personages, 487
- Runyon, Howard J., 399
- St. Auburn, William Toone, 435
- St. John, Oliver, 154
- Sage, David, of Middletown, 216
- Sage, David 2d, of M., 249
- Sage, Mary, 291
- Saunders, Thomas, of St. Lawrence, 49
- Saunders, Elizabeth, 66
- Saxon Kings, descent from, 440, 480
- Scott, James Lee, 436
- Scott, Brenton Hall, 436
- Scottish Kings, descent from, 451, 478
- Seating the Meeting, 5
- Sedgwick, Gen. John, 240
- Settlement of New England, 11
- Sharpe, Henry, of Horsemonden, 46
- Sharpe, Mary, 55
- Shaw, Ellen, 45
- Skinner, Harriet L., 399
- Smith, Sir John, Baron, &c., 34
- Smith, Anne, 37
- Standish, Roger of Standish Hall, 35
- Standish, Thomas and Susanna, of Wethersfield, 227
- Standish, Thomas, 254
- Standish, Eunice, 293
- Standishes of Wethersfield, 254
- Stanton, Edmund Courtlandt, 394
- Still, Bishop John, 44
- Still, Anne, 51
- Stoughton, Hon. William, 213
- Street, Rev. Samuel, 255
- Swedish Kings, descent from, 477
- Thompson, Hannah, 244
- Thompson, Mary, 139
- Titles, use of in New England, 6

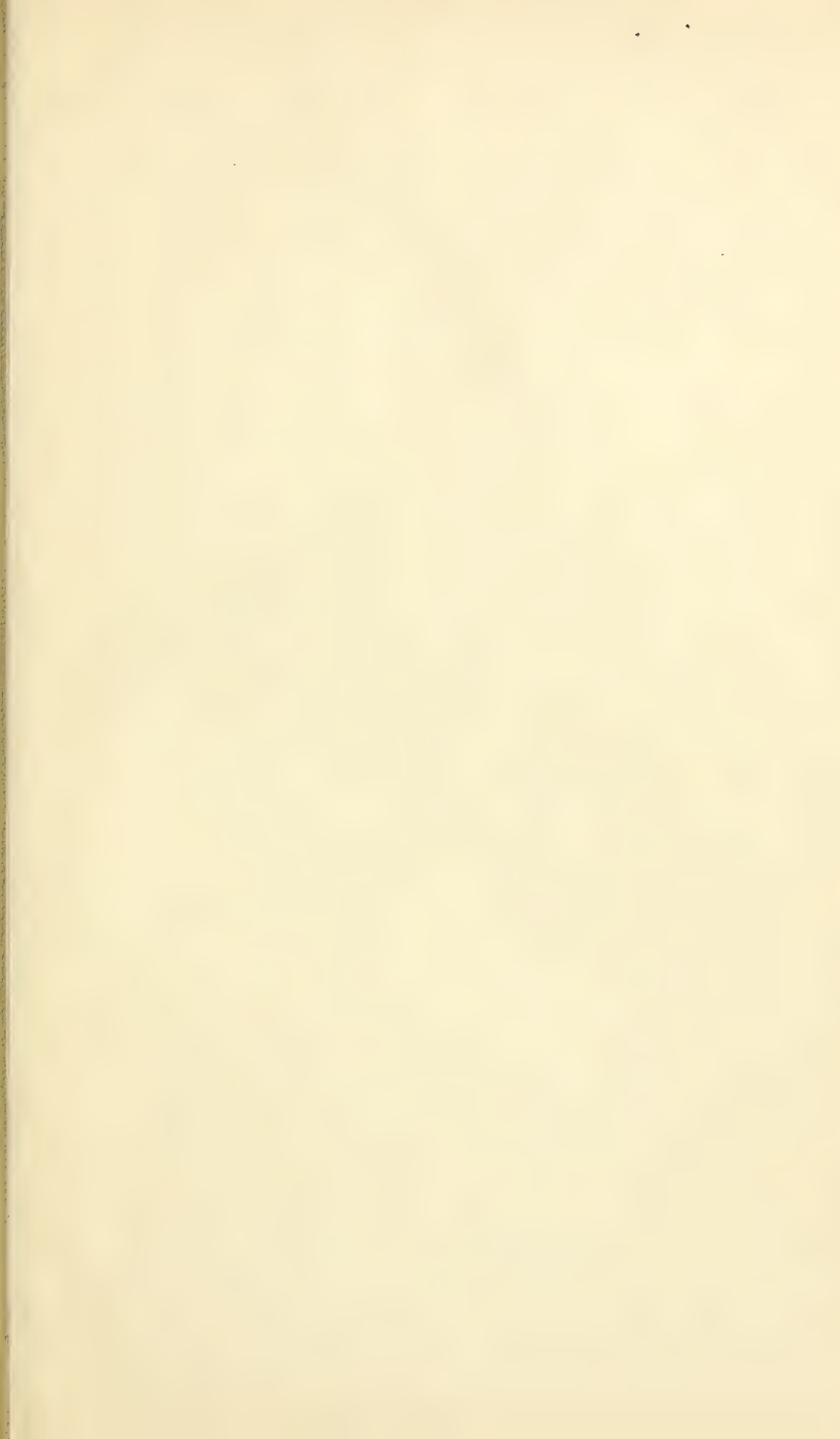
- Treat, Robert, 247
 Treat, Richard, 247
 Trowbridge, Hannah Prescott, 438
 Trowbridge, Mrs. Frederick K., 439
 Trowbridge, Kellogg, 439
 Trowbridge, Mary (Collins), 189
 Turney, Joan, 37
 Turrill, Hon. Joel, 368
 Twychett, Katharine, 31

 Udell, Virginia, 394

 Vere, Richard and Anna, 129
 Vere, Sarah, 192

 Waite, Ch. Justice, 240
 Waite, Elizabeth, 290
 Walbridge, Mary, 397
 Walker, John of New Haven, 100-103
 Walker, Grace, 102
 Walker, Hannah, 180
 Warford, Willam K., 394 ; children of : Frances, 394 ; Wm. Kirkpatrick, Jr., 394 ; Mary, 394 ; Robert Tinson, 394 ; Jean-nie Manton, 394 ; Anna, 394
 Welles, Gov. Thomas of Hartford, 171-174
 Welles, Mary, 220
 Welsh, Edward, of Great Wymondley, 43
 Welsh, Agnes, 51
 Wilbraham, Thomas, of Woore, 31
 Wilbraham, Helen, 32
 Wilcox, Fanny, 399
 Wilkes Family, 84
 Wilkinson, Caroline A., 400
 Willard, Richard and Margery, 45

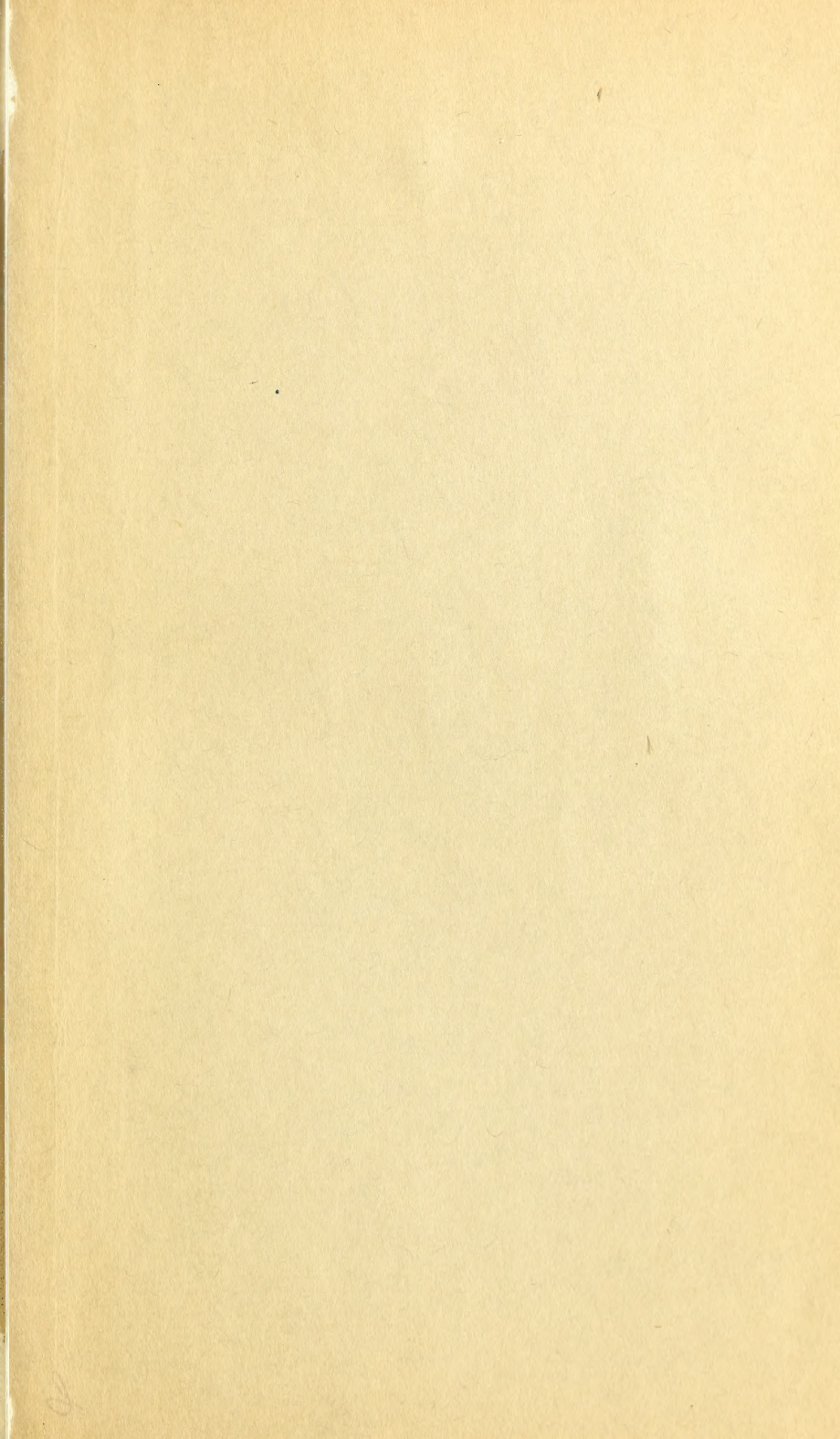
 Willard, Major Simon, 55
 Willard, Josiah, of Wethersfield, 168
 Willard, Dorothy, 218
 William the Conqueror, descent from, 474, 475
 Williams, Thomas and Rebecca, of Rocky Hill, 226
 Williams, Jacob, of Wethersfield, 253
 Williams, Capt. Jacob, of Rocky Hill, 293-298
 Williams, Martha, 371
 Wise, Joseph, 139
 Wheeler, William A., 393
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 277 ; death of, 281
 Whiting, Rev. Samuel, 155
 Whittelsey, Rev. Samuel, 230, 259
 Wolcott, John, of Tolland, 41
 Wolcott, John 2d, of Tolland, 49
 Wolcott, Henry, of Windsor, 65
 Wolcott, Anna (Griswold), 131
 Wolcott, Ursula, 239 ; Family Circle of, 239
 Wolcott characteristics, 239
 Wollen, Jeanne, 85
 Wollen, John, 90
 Woodhull, Baron of Woodhull, 37
 Woodhull, Agnes, 42
 Woodruff, Morris, 393
 Wright, Thomas, of Wethersfield, 169
 Wright, Joseph and Mary, of Wethersfield, 226
 Wright, Sergt. Samuel, of Wethersfield, 218
 Wright, Elizabeth, 253
 Wright, Judge John C., 373
 Wright, Mabel, 250
 Wright, Marion Musgrave, 418



4

2

6



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 08539 526 5

MAY 9 1930

